

Yuri Kiyayama  
北山結莉

Illustrator ◆ Riv

4  
✽ 悠久の君

# 精霊 幻想記

【せいれいげんそうき】



Seirei Gensouki

Arc 4: Reunion, In The Other Side

by Kitayama Yuri

[Novel Updates](#)

Translator: [Roxism HQ](#)

Epub : [TrolloWN/LN EPUB](#)

# Illustrations





「ま、待って、  
違うんだ！」

みー、美春さん！  
誤解です、これは……」

桃色髪の少女は不思議そうに首を傾げ、  
じつと美春を見つめてから、  
おもむろにリオに抱き着いた。  
リオの身体がビクリと震える。  
美春の顔も最高潮に紅く染まった。

# Chapter 50: Certain Hero Advent

## Part 1

On the day the six pillars of light pierced the heavens of the Strahl region, a brigade of around 7000 personnel were marching toward the Galwark kingdom by using the highway in the Bertram kingdom's territory.

One pillar of light rose toward the heaven in one corner of that group.

The 2nd princess of the Bertram kingdom, Flora Bertram, was standing in front of it with a dumbfounded expression.

The entire troop were also surprised with the sudden appearance of the pillar of light, and looking at it with a dumbfounded expression.

The pillar of light rose from the brave stone that was in Flora's custody; it suddenly moved on its own to an empty space in the vicinity and then suddenly released a beam of light that pierced the heavens.

"Eh, Wha, What is this? What kind of place is this? "

When the light of the pillar ceased, in the middle of that place, one black haired youth appeared in the place of the holy stone.

It seemed he was also bewildered and unable to understand the situation, and looked restlessly toward his surroundings.

His appearance was ordinary, it seemed he was not especially trained either, or it might have been because he had a bit of a baby face; his age was hard to judge with just a glimpse.

".....!!!"

Looking at that black hair, Flora recalled the existence of one boy.

The boy with well ordered features, black hair, and yellow-brown coloured pupils.

That boy who had abnormal calmness for looking far into the future, along with his polite way of speaking, that was not something she expected of a slum kid.

The moment Flora recalled him, she somehow looked sad.

But, the boy who was standing before her wasn't that black haired boy.

Flora shut her eyes, took a small breath, and shook her head a little.

"This is ..... No way, the legendary ..... Hero ?"

Meanwhile, Duke Euguno, who was standing beside Flora, muttered with a dumbfounded face.

For the masses, the hero was nothing more than a simple fairy tale.

The detailed knowledge of history, royalty, and that legend, were transmitted in the circle of nobles behind the scenes.

Duke Euguno who was also aware of that legend was surely thinking about the events that happened, along with that legend.

The subject was about the one that appeared in the place of the holy stones, the so called Hero.

"H-Hero ..... sama?"

The guard that was standing next to Flora asking with a dumbfounded tone.

Flora too knew about that legend from her father.

A man would appear instead of the vanishing holy stone.

Wasn't the event that happened before her surely the event passed down in the legend.

With that kind of thinking, Flora broke the ice, as if being resolute in something.

"U-Uhm, could it be that ..... you're the hero-sama ?"

Hearing that question, that youth looked at Flora's face with a blank expression.

"Hero? What do you mean? "

Though that youth was staring with a dumbfounded expression, it seemed he grasped something when he looked at his surroundings.

"Aah, can you give me an explanation first ? "

The youth asked while looking at the people in his surroundings, that were looking at him.

After a brief silence that descended in that place, the nobles that were surrounding Flora, like her bodyguards, suddenly came back to their senses and frowned.

"How can you say such impolite words toward her highness Flora ..... "

One of that nobles, Alphonse Rodan, muttered in a tiny voice.

"Hero? Really? "

Stead Euguno, who was standing by his side, also muttered those words while looking at that youth, as if feeling it was unbelievable.

"Let me explain it slowly. My name is Flora Bertram, the 2nd princess of the

Bertram kingdom"

When the surroundings started to calm down from the shock of that sudden event, with the surrounding nobles starting to whisper in low voices, Flora started by introducing herself.

"A princess? It's just beyond a template with such well used Japanese language, right?"

Flora was trembling due to the way he spoke, which had hint of shock.

"Uhhm, may I hear hero-sama's name?"

"Hero, you say ..... I'm Sakata Hiroaki"

To Flora, who timidly asked for his name, the youth spoke his name without being flustered.

"Sakata Hiroaki, right"

"Yeah, and just in case, Sakata is my family name, and Hiroaki is my given name. My age is 19 years old"

"You have a family name, could it be that Hiroaki-sama is a noble?"

In the first place, though it was still unknown whether he was a human, Hiroaki, when seen from an outsider's perspective, couldn't be seen as anything

other than human.

"Having a family name also means you're a noble; that's so template, right. In Jap ..... In the place I lived, everyone has a family name"

"There really is a kingdom like that?"

Flora muttered as if admiring Hiroaki's explanation.

After the first exchange, she felt relieved, as it seemed he was not an evil person.

"Ah....."

When she looked at his face, with a tender smile on her face, Hiroaki blushed, as if being charmed by Flora's appearance.

He didn't have the guts to stare continuously at her, so he looked around restlessly and was unable to decide whether to look at Flora's face.

"Uhhmm. Anyway, may I ask whether you have ever heard the name of countries like China, America, Japan, German, or Great Britain? "

'I should regain my pace', after considering that, Hiroaki asked that question.

"Uhm ..... Unfortunately not"

After seriously pondering, she really didn't understand Hiroaki's question, as Flora had never heard the names of those countries.

"As I thought. Then, why did you summon me in this place?"

There was no need to change his tone, even if he knew Flora was a princess, at that late hour, Hiroaki threw questions in succession to confirm his current situation.

"Ah, No, I'm not the one who summoned you, the holy stone ..... It is, the Brave Stone, who summoned hero-sama"

## Part 2

"Holy stone? Brave stone? What the heck is that? "

At the start of that inquiry, Flora explained a summary of the heroes and the six wise gods to Hiroaki.

"That's all. Is there anything else you still wish to know? "

Flora asking Hiroaki after she finished with her explanation to Hiroaki.

"Well, it's too much of a template so I could easily understand. But, can I ask one more question? Is it fine? "

"Yes, what do you wish to ask? "

Though Flora was pondering the meaning of the "Template\*" word that Hiroaki kept saying since some times ago, she straightening her posture to that question.

"Is there a way for me to return to my original place[world]?"

"EH? A way to return? Uhm, that's ..... "

Flora was speechless at that unexpected question.

To her, a hero was a saviour-like being, sent by the six wise gods to save the human race.

She never thought something like “Where did they come from?”, she never thought anything but the fact that they were coming from some place as vague as a god.

In the first place, maybe that person didn’t come to save them.

Flora was bewildered.

"Uhm, in the first place, where is the direction of the place that hero-sama came from? "

"I came from a country called Japan in a world called earth"

"That was the name of the place from where the six wise gods came to this place from, right? "

"A~h, it seems our conversation isn’t connected very well, I’ve never heard of those so called six wise gods, much less seeing them"

"That ..... "

Flora’s bewilderment kept getting stronger.

Is Hiroaki really a hero?.

No, since he appeared instead of the holy stone, he was undoubtedly a hero.

"Uhhmm....."

Flora was averting her line of sight as she was unable to look at Hiroaki's eyes that were staring at her.

For Hiroaki that was all the answer he needed.

"Oioi, there's no way you summoned me if there no way to return ?"

When he said that, as if sneering at her, as Flora decided to give the same answer as before, Hiroaki went ahead with the talk.

"Isn't this just a kidnapping? Though I don't know what kind of penalty would be given with this world's law, it's still a criminal act, right? "

For some reason his tone was getting more lively.

Though that was the first time he raised dissatisfaction regarding his condition, his face, which was if saying that the situation was becoming more interesting, couldn't help but form a grin.

"Ah, U~hm ....." "

Flora could only be fluttered, maybe her gentle nature wasn't suited for that

kind of negotiation.

It was not like Flora understood it either.

The holy stone just summoned Hiroaki at its own convenience, so it was an extreme mistake of fact to call it an abduction.

Since Hiroaki had just suddenly appeared in front of them.

"Yare yare, this one is also being troubled by it, you know"

When the teasing escalated, Hiroaki's stomach turned sour.

When he showed a smile, as if being satisfied with the teasing —.

"You bastard, aren't you acting too impolite since some time ago? Beside, are you really a hero!?"

Stead, who was unable to bear Hiroaki's attitude any longer, butted in.

"Oioi, I was just absurdly abducted and summoned to this place, you know? I never even once gave my consent to become that hero. Listen, I'M DA VICTIM. Isn't that already clear to you?"

He sighing a little toward that Stead, and then emphasised the fact that HE WAS A VICTIM.

"What?"

To that attitude, Stead glared at Hiroaki, without hiding his scowling expression.

Even the surrounding nobles didn't have a favourable impression toward Hiroaki.

The atmosphere in the surrounding become tense.

"Flora-sama, will you let this humble me say few a words?"

And then, Duke Euguno, who silently looked at Hiroaki, as if judging him up until then, finally spoke.

Suddenly, the line of sight of the surrounding people, including Hiroaki, turned towards duke Euguno, who had just spoken.

"Yes. What it is? "

The tense atmosphere slightly relaxed, as Flora asked duke Euguno.

"I suspect that there is a very high probability that this place will be found by the pursuit troops that were send by duke Albot, due to the light from some time ago. Let's continue the talk just now in the coach, we should quickly move our troops"

Duke Euguno said that with a calm tone.

"Understood. We'll depart at once. My apologies hero-sama, we're running out of time, right now. Will you go with us for the time being? "

Flora asked Hiroaki, as if she was somehow in a hurry.

"Hnn, oh whatever. There's also something else I wish to hear"

Hiroaki gave an instant reply, without wasting any time.

Even if they were suddenly leaving that place for the time being, Hiroaki didn't have anywhere to go, and was suffering from fatal lack of information.

He didn't have any choice to not follow them.

Nevertheless, he quit with the provocative attitude that he showed so far, since it would become a disadvantage and absolutely impossible to leave by himself.

It was his intention to see how the other side responded to his provocation.

Following Flora as it was, Hiroaki was got on a coach along with duke Euguno.

"Roana-kun, please get on with us too"

"Yes. Acknowledged"

Being called by duke Euguno, the nearby Roana, who's the daughter of duke Fontine, also got on the coach.

And then, inside the high quality coach [based on that world], gathered the four, consisting of Flora, Hiroaki, duke Euguno, and Roana.

## Part 3

Inside the coach was spacious, there was still room to spare, even with the four of them.

But, it was a difficult ride for Hiroaki, as he wore a bored expression while keeping down his hips.

"Currently, there's a coup d'état in our kingdom"

After everyone was done with simple introductions, duke Euguno explained the truth to Hiroaki on Flora's order.

Just few days prior, a coup d'état occurred in the Bertram kingdom.

The ringleader was Helmut Albo, a man who was the previous leader of imperial guard knights, that was beaten in political strife by duke Euguno eight years prior.

The start of that was the large scale invasion of a hostile country, the Proxia empire, and the Bertram kingdom receiving a great deal of damage while losing the kingdom's important base.

The subordinates of military faction and nobles, along with duke Albo, persisted on hard lines to oppose the Proxia empire.

They completely denounced Phillip III, who was backed by duke Euguno as the head of the moderate faction.

Though duke Euguno and Phillip III were going to rein in the die hard dissatisfaction with negotiation, Helmut made the arrangements, behind the scene, to raise those dissatisfactions with military force.

At that time, the nobles of duke Euguno's faction left their noble close aides who couldn't leave their duties, most of them surrendered to Helmut.

To capture the nobles who managed the moderate faction, Helmut used overbearing force to purge them.

Though Helmut lost his influence in the imperial guard's chivalric order, due to being overthrown by duke Euguno. As for his military force, he successfully gained an unshakeable position, after long months and years, by using his son as his puppet.

The main nobles of the moderate faction were imprisoned, leaving one part of it and duke Euguno. Amongst them was duke Fontine, Roana's father.

To sum it, duke Albo, who used force by called it a purge, was also using house arrest on royalty by using misgovernment as his reason.

As a result, King Phillip III, Queen Beatrix, and the 1st princess Christina were under house arrest in the royal capital.

Duke Eugene, who quickly sensed the purging of the head nobles of the moderate faction, formed a restoration army to protect himself.

He successfully rescued 2nd princess Flora, who went to the same academy as Stead, duke Euguno decided to becoming a backing leader for her and seek an asylum in the Galwark kingdom.

Though Flora never thought that she had the power to make people gather around her, due to the persuasion of duke Euguno, the nobles, and the vessels who approved of her, she decided to take a stand for her kingdom.

"H~n, are you and princess Flora in some kind of earth-shattering difficult situation then?"

Hearing duke Euguno's explanation, Hiroaki, who didn't wear the garments of that era, remarked about Flora and her faction, that was right on the mark.

It was true, the fact that Flora and her faction were being driven to fight with wall behind them was as clear as day.

With King Phillip III being held captive, it was as if they were saying that the rebel was duke Euguno.

Moreover, gaining victory by going from the front was almost impossible, as, just going by the number of soldiers, the opposite side had more than 20 times of war potential due to openly recruiting to the limit, while their side was

unable to increase their number to more than the ones they already had.

Wishing for a chance for reversal, duke Euguno was taking an exile towards the Galwark kingdom but, it couldn't be helped that they were in a very tight situation, even with that.

"No, that's not it, we've a chance for reversal since we have hero-sama, Hiroaki-sama ! "

Flora denied their dire situation by saying that.

Hiroaki, who was being summoned by the holy stone, came to that place[world] as the legendary hero.

Though the credibility regarding the tales surrounding the holy stone was unknown in the first place, the value of holy stone itself was incredible as a symbol to demonstrate "Power".

The legitimate power should be more credible with Flora alone, who was royalty, so duke Euguno, with his obstinacy, forcefully took out one of the two holy stones being owned by the kingdom.

And now, the holy stone vanished after summoned Hiroaki. If Hiroaki really was a hero, he had a greater value than even the holy stone, as it was nothing more than a tool to show authority.

If Hiroaki had the same battle skills as the legendary hero in the legends, the restoration would gain great power, war potential, and authority

"Hiroaki-sama, please lend your hand to us ! "

Flora was bowing, as if to say that Hiroaki was their last hope.

Even duke Euguno and Roana, who were silently listening to the talk from the side, were bowing to him.

"I said some time ago that I'm just a victim, being forcefully summoned to this place. I don't know what that hero thing is. Nor do I have some kind of reason to put my life on the line in a battle. Moreover, I don't think the current me has that kind of battle power"

Hiroaki was insistent with his opinion, without feeling embarrassed towards their appeal.

Flora's expression turned into that of despair, Roana's expression turned sour.

Only duke Euguno looked at Hiroaki with face devoid of expression.

"Hero-sama, the legend tells that the hero possessed an armament called divine raiment and vast amounts of magical power\*. With that tremendous power, you could mow down the demon troops with only one swing of your sword. And then, if Hiroaki-sama is a hero, you should have the same kind of power" [TL\* : There's a difference when Rio and Seirei no tami referencing magical power with when another person[Ex: Seria] referencing magical power. in Rio case they use Odo[internal mana] for magical power]

Duke Euguno explained about the hero's power bestowed to Hiroaki with kind smile on his face.

"Divine raiment, huh. Though I at least didn't anything like that with me, right, assuming that I do have that, I don't have any reason to fight for you. That complicated internal strife is your trouble, right? So I refuse"

Hiroaki firmly rejected while plainly looking at duke Euguno with vigilant look.

"P ..... Please save us ! Because you're not only our hero!"

"Please, I also wish for you to save us. We need Hiroaki-sama's power! "

While saying that, Flora and Roana's faces basically made a desperate plea.

Hiroaki smiled wryly, as if being troubled by those two girls.

"Well, even if that's true, the lot of you are going to put me in a war, right? "

Hiroaki said those words with somehow a disdained tone.

"I must kill humans if I'm going to war. Murder is a serious crime in my country. Even if that person is innocent, or whatever his circumstances are, someone who has already killed a human has to bare the stigma of murderer"

As Hiroaki kept talking, his eyes were looking at Roana and Flora with disdained eyes.

"Regarding the matter that I heard from you just before, the so called hero is an existence that exist for the sake of defeating demons, right. It's an entirely different matter if it's about defeating of demons or demon king, isn't it already strange if I use my power to kill humans? "

Hiroaki was resentful and speaking only at critical moments.

"I have no intentions of killing humans ! Or rather, I have no intention of saving you guys by putting myself in a danger by killing people!"

It was clearly said by Hiroaki.

A long silence descended in the coach.

"Ahahaha, as expected of Hero-sama. Such splendid motive"

And then, duke Euguno said those words with somehow bitter expression.

Hiroaki twitched and looked cautiously at duke Euguno.

"I agree with hero-sama. Even we want to avoid the case in which a battlefield turns into a dire situation. So naturally we won't push such an individual into such a situation."

Duke Euguno said those words and took a breath in silence.

## Part 4

"But, as it is a dire struggle in necessity. Duke Albo has been colluding with the kingdom enemy behind the scenes, in addition he'll be handling the humans with many crimes with shallow requests \*. We can't leave that guy at his own devices"

Duke Euguno was engulfed by the imposing aura of someone with a long military service, Hiroaki's eyes opened wide when he heard that.

"Princess Flora's family is also under house arrest in the royal capital, and I'm not sure about Roana-kun's family's safety in their imprisonment"

After Taking a deep breath, duke Euguno looked at the horizon outside of the window that was starting to get dark.

"Duke Albo is an atrocious and sly man. Our power is already far behind him, if it goes on like this, awaiting us is the future of being labelled as rebels"

Duke Euguno went on with his story, as if trying to shake Hiroaki's argument.

"I want to protect her from his devilish hands"

While saying that, duke Euguno looked at Flora and Roana with expression of a father that was trying to protect his children. [TL : Be careful Hiroaki-kun, it's a trap]

"But I'm powerless. Though I have wisdom with due to my age, I don't have the power to use it"

Duke Euguno said that while sighing with a bitter expression.

"That's not true, duke Euguno has already done his best ! "

"That's right ! If not for duke Euguno, I don't even know what will happen to me ri..... "

Flora and Roana looked hurriedly, saying that to duke Euguno with timid faces.

The two of them had a debt of gratitude after being saved by duke Euguno.

Though what they said made duke Euguno gain more merit, they failed to notice that point in that moment.

No, even if they noticing that, they would ignore it, since they had a debt of gratitude to duke Euguno.

"Certainly, Roana-kun might be sold to a noble with strange tastes ..... "

Hiroaki's face grimaced, as those words were strangely vivid in his mind.

He unintentionally imagined that cute girl becoming the plaything of an

unknown sleazy-bag who knew where; it really pissed him off.

In that moment, Hiroaki was feeling a faint anger towards duke Albo, who wasn't in that place right then.

"Even I'm aware that it is wrong to repeatedly ask the hero-dono, who doesn't have any relation to us. Though I feel ashamed by asking you to help us. Please, will you save us? "

Duke Euguno bowed his head and looked sad as he said that.

"War isn't the only way to kill someone. Hero-sama can't fight for yourself. If hero-sama joined us, we could decrease the number of the victims in the future! "

His passionate tone was as if fully loaded with trust towards Hiroaki.

At that time, something that resided in Hiroaki's heart as a man, was greatly shaken.

"Please let me think for a while ..... Though I understand your situation, I can't and have yet to prepare myself"

Hiroaki answered with strongly clenched fists and a furrowed eyebrows.

☆☆☆☆☆☆

"Father ! I still can't believe that that man is really a hero! "

That night, inside the tent that was set up for duke Euguno, Stead asked as if he resented Hiroaki.

Now there was no need to fear that someone would hear their conversation, as Hiroaki was having a dinner with Flora and Roana.

"That man is a hero. There's no doubt about it"

Even after he was summoned and got on the coach, a collective of complaints were gathered toward Hiroaki, centring around the young nobles.

Because many of them were the members of an organisation who called themselves Flora's bodyguard.

With Stead as the head, and followed by Alphonse.

"How can you be sure about it ! ? "

"Because that man appeared instead of the vanished holy stone. That is all the the evidence we need right ..... "

Duke Euguno indirectly said [You didn't even know something as simple as that].

Losing to that force, Stead at first felt lifeless, then flinched.

"Beside, we measured the amount of magical power that man has with the

new type measurement stone that was developed by that Seria Claire that you love so much. The result is impossible to measure. Our magical power can't even be compared with his"

And duke Euguno spoke with an unusually merry tone.

"Wha-....."

According to that Seria Claire's addition declaration, the new type of measurement stone wouldn't reveal "Impossible to measure" unless 100 royal court magician touched it at the same time.

Though the old model of measurement stone couldn't do anything but measure the minimum amount of magical power, which is the necessary requirement level to use magic, the new model of measurement stone that was invented by Seria, with the respect and affection of Stead, could roughly measuring and estimate an amount of the magical power.

Stead was surprised because he blindly believed that the masterpiece of that girl would never malfunction.

"Though he's unusually not timid and is clever, in the end he is still too young. I could roughly grasp his personality with that conversation. It's not a problem either"

Stead gasped in awe as he was overwhelmed by his father's statements, as if he could see through everything.

"You must keep a watch so the young nobles of your generation don't let

their dissatisfaction out on their faces"

Duke Euguno added those words when he found that Stead didn't say anything any more.

"Understood ..... "

After replying with his head facing down, Stead stood up and left the tent.

When he was looking at that back, that was behaving like spoiled child, duke Euguno summoned his close aide.

"Do you have some orders for me ? "

A man who appeared right away asked in polite manner.

"Look for a woman who's devoted to art of lovemaking, and start by indirectly inciting that hero. Do it indirectly to the end. If it's impossible with words, we'll do it with that woman"

Duke Euguno gave the instructions to that man with sneer on his face.

In his opinion, a woman's body could also called a weapon.

He could manipulate most men with only that.

Sometime ago, Hiroaki was stealing glances many times toward the beautiful

Roana and Flora.

Though the person himself wasn't conscious of it, when looking from the side, he knew that looking at them so many times was unnatural.

## Part 5

Even though he was putting on a monkey show, his line of sight betrayed him.

Though that kind of ideal was foolish in the relations between men and women, the type that immediately bit into a meal serve before them was simply easier to lead\*.

Or setting up a woman to have a bodily relationship with, if he didn't have the courage to make the first move.

That was duke Euguno's analysis.

"Is it really okay ? Is there a woman with suitable social position, counting that the other side is a hero ? "

That man precisely judging the woman needed by duke Euguno with those words, when his vassal asked with calm tone, he listed the candidates from his memory.

His job was checking the operation.

He revised his plan with suggestions and contradicting opinions, toward the most appropriate one.

Especially the ones who didn't have any kind of resistance to the seduction to the hero.

"There's no need to suddenly present the best quality product. I need them to do a different role. Right now the first candidate to become our pawn is, HER"

The one with a balancing social position to a hero is royalty, or at the minimum is high ranking noble, and a person who was currently with restoration troops who could become a candidate was Flora, and after that was nothing but several nobles' daughters.

But, the girls who were born from privileged class weren't skilfully in bed, it was only natural since they were virgin; they fell short of the sexual techniques of the women who received special training for that.

There was considerable availability to make use of that kind of woman[experienced] for another use.

There was no need for them to specially come and warm the hero's bedding.

Moreover, he had some suitable candidates in case they commenced the plan to use a woman's seduction power.

That point was the problem, whether it was suited or not.

"With pleasure"

Thereupon, giving a respectful bow, the man stood up and left the tent.

"Fuhn, the rebels will surely realise this. The problem of Albo will ..... "

After being left alone, duke Euguno spat his provocation

For him, Hiroaki was surely an unexpected fortune.

In that case, he had some chance to become a victor.

But, he couldn't be impatient.

Duke Euguno was steadily kneading the future plan inside his head.



The next day, the air around Hiroaki had changed compared to the previous day.

He was smiling with a somehow masculine face that was brimming with self-confidence.

"Well, I feel that somehow the revolutionary troops are moving this way ——"

Hiroaki was talking with proud tone while looking at the map that was spread inside the coach.

"If I was that duke Albo, I wouldn't stop the pursuit till it reach this point. The advantage of number have no effect in ravine. Because they need to keep their vigilance in case they receive a harsh counter attack that's waiting for them "

And then gave reassurance, full of confidence.

"Wonderful. As expected of the hero. To have such wisdom. Having come to even sharing his insight in strategy .....

Duke Euguno was praising Hiroaki, as if flattering him.

Even though he was smiling on the surface, his eyes didn't smile at all.

Hiroaki was delighted with that, as he originally didn't have deep insight, and didn't have enough experience in life to notice those subtleties.

"That really reliable. was Hiroaki-sama studying strategy? "

Even Roana praised him while asking that question.

"No, I was just an otaku or should I say, A GAMER. I just know many things since I completely experienced it. If there's something that I want to know, I just had to look for it on the internet"

Maybe due to the self-confidence in his own knowledge, Hiroaki's humble attitude wasn't bad at all.

Though Roana didn't know the meaning of words like game, Otaku, or internet, she judged that Hiroaki was a diligent student. [TL : in ACT 1, Roana was the class rep]

"Uhm, Hiroaki-sama. Are you accepting to help us by giving advice like this? "

Flora asked while looking at Hiroaki with look of expectation.

His change in attitude in that way was an extremely good development for her.

"..... We need to act together for the time being. But, I'll leave once you made a mistake in your progress in the future"

And, Hiroaki replied with a firm tone.

Hiroaki didn't know.

By the time he decided to act together with them, he was carrying the lives of a considerable number of people on his shoulder.

For the hero, to stick along was nothing but sticking along, how much irresponsibility was that when a falling out happens midway.

"We'll follow hero-sama beliefs"

Duke Euguno said that while bowing his head.

His mouth was chuckling.

"I will put my trust in your words. Best regards."

Hiroaki addressed duke Euguno with a serious expression.

For Hiroaki, who had prejudice that all the nobles were the same rotten people, duke Euguno's courtesy was truly unexpected.

Moreover, Flora and Roana were just right in the middle of Hiroaki's type.

He thought that maybe not all of the nobles were rotten.

"Yes, I'm looking forward to working with you from now on, Hero-dono"

Smiling lightly, duke Euguno presented his hand to Hiroaki.

Hiroaki grasped that hand.

"Thank you very much, hero-sama ! I swear that I won't lie about saving the people who follow me and the kingdom. I'm looking forward to working with you from now on"

Following that, Flora said her gratitude while grasping Hiroaki's hand.

Things might have turned out well in that way.

She could save the people and the nobles who were following after her.

When that vision come to her, Flora was smiling as she felt relieved.

"Ah. Fortunately my power as hero is great. As long as it isn't used in the wrong way, it can become a deterrence"

Hiroaki was waiting for the time to be ripe before saying that with fearless tone.

"Hero's power ? "

Flora asked with puzzled tone.

The eyebrows of duke Euguno, who was standing next to Hiroaki, twitched and he looked at Hiroaki with great interest.

"Yeah, this is my divine raiment\*\*. Come, Yamata no orochi\*! "[TL\* : It's name is really yamata no orochi in katakana, it's the name of eight headed-eight tailed serpent in japanese mythology] [TL : Can also translated as God Cloth[神装]]

Followed by a scream in his hand, a tachi\* appeared in Hiroaki's hand.  
[Tachi(太刀) : Predecessor of Katana with around 60 cm length and deeper curve than katana as tachi is mean for used on horse back]



# Chapter 51: Toward Seirei no Tami Village

## Part 1

Time goes back a little to the 999th year of the sacred calendar, in late autumn. [ED: a month before the hero summoning, I think]

Rio, who left the village was walking towards a small, desolate village which was far from highway.

"Discharge[Release]"

Reciting the aria to use the item box, Rio took out a shiny blue gem from the grey colored little whirlpool that appeared in a nearby space.

That was a spirit tool called transfer crystal, which had a counterfeit effect called “transfer” towards the “originally recorded coordinates” for the transfer crystal, from Rio’s current coordinates. [TL : I know that the explanation is puzzling, let me simplified it—> transfer crystal is just like one way teleport point, it could only send Rio back to Seirei no Tami but he can’t use it the other way]

"Teleport[Transfer]"

Then, in order to use its function, he recited the keyword[aria] to activate its effect.

Thereupon, a blue vortex in space wrapped up Rio's body.

The vortex then expanded to a 3 metre radius with Rio in its center.

In the next moment, the vortex vanished along with Rio's body, and when he noticed, he was standing in the "origin" point, recorded by the transfer crystal.

Because that was the first time he had use it, Rio's eyes opened slightly wider due to the instantaneous change in the scenery.

Spreading around him was the scenery that he dearly missed.

"It seems that I came back safely ..... "

Rio said that while smiling lightly.

In the gentle sunlight that traversed between the leaves of the forest, he inhaled the fresh air and filled his lungs with it.

The transfer crystal, still in his hand, had lost the majority of its Odo charge inside it, the color had darkened from blue to almost black.

With that, it was no longer possible for him to instantly return to the Karasuki kingdom.

Rio felt slightly lonely, as they were being separated by far distant in only a

moment.

"....."

Rio looked a bit absentmindedly at the surrounding scenery while he felt a slight melancholy.

His location was a fountain near Seirei no Tami.

They called that place a Spirit Vein, he knew about the high density of the mana\* in that place. [TL\* : The mana here is using katakana[マナ] which referring to External mana that exist in the environment]

When he set the origin coordinate of transfer crystal, if he had chosen a place with less constant amount of mana density than that place, the amount of odo needed for the transfer would have increased by large amount.

"Anyway, I should meet them first"

When he arrived in that place, Rio had already confirmed that that place was Seirei no Tami with his highly skilled perception.

By using odo visual perception, the Seirei no Tami, who were also highly skilled in the perception of mana and odo, sensed that disturbance and could guess that, with spirit arts, it was some kind of magic.

On the other hand, not only odo perception, the human race, who couldn't sense mana or see odo, whether it was magic or spirit arts being used, they

were poor at noticing them unless it was used right before them.

And, there was a wide magical barrier that surrounded Seirei no Tami village that would give a reaction once an unidentified intruder with a fixed amount of odo was confirmed.

In addition, there was the existence of the other races, with keen noses, and the people who used spirits, that had exceptional perception ability.

If the intruders were appearing within the proximity, they would instantly be detected, just like in Rio and Latifa's case.

Ahead of Rio was the town center of Seirei no Tami village.

He would be able to see a huge plantation in the cleared forest if he walked a little more inside the forest.

There was no crops that wouldn't grow for the Seirei no Tami, who could freely manipulate earth and water spirit arts.

As long as they had the seeds, they can use whatever kind of methods to raise difficult plants, they could also raise it by using Dryad's knowledge, the spirit of the great tree.

Rio walked forward while enjoying the surrounding scenery.

".....Chan!"

He could hear a voice that he really missed, from somewhere.

Rio looked at his surroundings.

Thereupon, the owner of the voice appeared ———.

"Oniichan!"

He could then hear it clearly.

The voice of a girl.

It was a girl who he regarded as his little sister in his heart.

And that person was coming towards Rio without concealing her signs.

He didn't know anyone but one person who called him that way.

Rio reflexively smiled happily.

"Oniichan! Oniichan! "

And there, the girl that he guessed ran with considerable velocity towards Rio.

The girl smiled ear to ear as she ran towards him while Rio also smiled back at her.

And then, he looked at her appearance.

The girl, Latifa, had grown considerably during the time she didn't meet Rio.

She would be turning 13 years old soon.

"Latifa"

To latifa, that was running at him, Rio called her name in a gentle voice.

"Eei~t .....

Just like that, the rushed Latifa tightly hugged Rio.

She was growing indeed, her height increased, and her body was becoming a more woman-like body.

Though being pushed back a little, he caught her by strengthening his body and physical ability in a moment.

"I'm home, Latifa"

Rio muttered those words in her ears as he feel the warmth that was coming from her body.

"Welcome home!"

Latifa smile blooming in full bloom as she looked up at Rio's face.

"Onii-chaaaaaa~n!"

Latifa buried her cute face in Rio's chest.

"Welcome home, welcome home!"

"Yeah, I'm home"

After gently patting her head and telling her "I'm home" again, he looked toward Latifa's back.

"Good day Sara-san, it seems you're also lively today"

Rio greeted the girl that come slightly late, after Latifa.

Her beautiful silver hair was extended down her back and she looked at Rio with her transparent green pupils.

It seemed she had also grown a little and become more woman-like.

"A, Ye, Yes. Welcome back! Rio-san"

She addressed Rio, when her eyes met with Rio's, the silver wolf beastwoman Sara replied with a flustered face.

"Is there something wrong ?"

## Part 2

Rio looked with puzzled eyes to that girl's reaction

"Ah, no, it's just that somehow Rio-san's atmosphere has changed considerably ....." "

Though she felt the powerful heart from before, somehow Sara couldn't recognise Rio for a moment.

Now, she couldn't even feel any weird signs oozing along the lines of his muscles.

He still left no openings as usual, it could be that he had become even more powerful than before. [TL : he just level up after striking a flag down]

His figure become a little robust.

When she looked at Rio like that, Sara quickly turned her eyes when their eyes meet for the second time.

"Is that so? Well maybe because I've grown a bit taller. Well we should enter

the village first, right"

Just like that, with Latifa sticking like glue to his arm while letting out a loose smile, Rio stepped up to meet Sara.

With Rio's height, that was a little bit in excess of 180cm (5.9ft), made even Sara, who was standing close to him, look up to see his face.

Sara looked up at Rio's face right from the front.

"Even if you've become taller, but, how should I say, you seems become more adult-like"

Though his atmosphere had calmed down since before, at that time his feature were still that of an innocent one.

In addition, it seemed his mentality also grew during his journey.

Surely, that kind of atmosphere was oozing out of him.

That was what she thought.

"Aren't you coming along with the others?"

"Ahahahaha, when we were in the middle of a tea party in Asura-sama's house, though when we noticed the mana and odo fluctuation at the fountain where the transfer magic formation was spread out, Latifa just suddenly dashed

with all her power"

At that time, since Oufia and Alma had yet to arrive, Sara was the only one who chased after Latifa.

Perhaps, Oufia and Alma also sensed the fluctuation of *odo* and *mana*.

The two of them [Sara and Latifa] stood up and put Rio between them and, just like that, they were walking naturally toward the town.

"Is that so. Since I brought some souvenirs with me, please look forward to it"

They passed many of Seirei no Tami's people along the way when they walked under the dim winter sunlight, chatting with each other.

Many of them greeted him when they saw him walking along with Sara and Latifa.

"Ah, Rio onii-sama! You've returned. Welcome home! "

"Ooh, Welcome back , Rio-aniki."

Incidentally, when they passed one of the many plazas in the village, they were greeted by Asran the lion beastman youth and Sara's little sister, Bell.

"I'm home guys"

Bell let out a friendly smile on her face.

Though Asran showed a little complicated face when he saw Latifa sticking so close to Rio, he still smiled obediently to welcoming Rio's return.

Rio replied to them with smile on his face.

When Asran and Bell walked along with them, naturally latifa's other friends came and gathered and, before they noticed it, it already became quite a big group.

"Welcome back!"

"AAah, it's Rio-nii!"

"Has he returned?"

"Didn't he go to outside of the village?"

"Will you tell us about the outside world?"

"Prese~nt ple~ase? "

"Did you become taller, Rio oniichan? "

Maybe because they were interested in the outside world, the boys and girls were throwing their questions at Rio at the same time.

"You lot, there's no way Rio-sama can answer your questions if all of you're asking at the same time. Please think of taking turns to ask"

As the boys and girls become more excited with their questions, Sara reprimanded them with a shocked expression.

Even so, nothing could stop those enthusiastic boys and girls, thus they kept moving with those kinds of lively voices.

Sara peaked at Rio's visage from his side as he answered their questions with a calm smile.

With that unconscious action, Sara herself didn't know why she was unconsciously looking at Rio.

At that time, a gentle gust of wind caressed Sara's face.

"Welcome back, Rio-san!"

When the wind carried that clear and beautiful voice, a girl with lustrous gold colored hair, and wearing a white colored one piece, gently landed.

With an angelic action, and friendly smile floating on her face, the high-elf girl Oufia sent her greetings to Rio.

She also grew a little as she became more and more beautiful.

"Ha~ha~h, welcome back Rio-san. It's been awhile"

A little delayed, from the opposite direction of Oufia, was a red haired girl with a small build, and with pale brown colored hair was also sending her greeting to Rio.

The elda dwarf girl, Alma, ran towards Rio's place while gasping slightly.

She was the only one whose outward appearance didn't change at all because she was a dwarf.

No, he felt that her face had become a little more adult-like.

"Thanks you guys, I've returned"

The three of them smiling lightly as they were looking at each others eyes.

Just like that, Oufia and Alma joined the lively group and walked towards the government facility where the elders worked in.

The boys and girls separated themselves after they arrived at the government facility.

When they were walked to just in front of the facility, the elders were already waiting for Rio.

"It's been a while, Rio-dono. It's great that you've finally returned"

Syldra, the eldest of the elders, sent his greeting towards Rio with the same calm and composed tone as always.

".....Yes. I've returned. It's been a while, everyone"

Though he replied, Rio answered with a puzzled expression to all of them who were coming out to greet him.

"N? What's matter? "

Syldra asked as he noticed the change in Rio's expression.

"It's nothing, I never thought that everyone would come out together to greet me like this. I feel a little embarrassed"

Rio let out a vague smile as he was somehow a little embarrassed.

"Hoho, everything is because of Rio-dono's natural virtue"

Said by Asura, who was Latifa grandmother, with happy smile on her face.

"Thank you very much"

## Part 3

The shy Rio then bowed his head.

"Haven't you become rather robust! Your face also become even more manly!"

Said Dominique, the great elder of elda dwarves while his clear laugh resounded.

"Fumu, well you must have many stories, right? First let us enter the building so we can settle down"

After getting Sylдра proposal, Rio and the others moved to the open terrace, which was established on the top of the government facility.

Then a tea party started there.

The members were Latifa, Sara, Oufia, Alma, and the three great elder.



Sweet tea-cake was placed on top of the big round table that was placed on

the terrace.

As they sat in their chosen chairs, Oufia came and brought along the tea.

She then took out the tea cup from the tea set and poured the tea from the pot in it.

"Well, please enjoy before it cools"

Oufia smiled cheerfully as she distributed the tea.

Rio was unintentionally letting out a smile as the sweet aroma of the tea, along with the vapor, drifting with the gentle wind that was blowing on the terrace.

"Well then, we'll gladly accept that offer ..... "

After saying that, Rio sipped the tea.

Its strong taste enveloped his mouth a moment later.

"Your skill is as splendid as always"

The tea leaves firmly opened, the taste and thickness was also nicely balanced. [TL : My family always runs away whenever I make tea, they say: 'Your tea is as strong as coffee'] [ED: My family are coffee drinkers (minus dad and onii-san who don't drink either)]

"Ehehe, next time I want to drink the tea made by Rio-san"

A shy smile floated on Oufia's face.

Rio answered her with a smile.

"This bread? Right? It's really delicious! The stuffing inside is smooth and yet really mellow"

By the way, when the two of them somehow built their own world, Alma interrupted from the side, as if emphasising her presence with a little stuffy expression.

The bread eaten by her was the sweets that Rio brought as a souvenir from the Yagumo region.

"It's true, and the elegant flavour is different from chocolate"

Sara also gave her consent in a flash, with sparkling eyes, as she bit the sweets and savored the taste.

"This-This is, isn't this even more to my liking than the chocolates over there"

Even Asura smiled happily as she tasted that sweet.

"Yeah, though I'm not very good with sweets, this taste is just right, even if

it's this sweet"

"Though it doesn't go well with liquor"

Syldra and Dominique give their impressions when they tasted the steamed buns with amazed expressions.

"This is a high class pastry called a steamed bun in the Yagumo region, the filling was red bean paste, which is made from the nut plant called Azuki beans\*. Though I'm the one who made it since I was taught the recipe, I'm glad that it suits your taste"[TL\* : 小豆-Azuki]

Rio face showing a delightful expression to their positive reactions.

"It can be used for various dishes, right. Especially the ones with good compatibility with bread. It's also compatible with tea"

While saying that, Oufia took the steamed buns and stuffed her mouth with it.

Oufia unintentionally let out a smile as the soft and sweetness gently spread in her mouth with each bite.

"Yeah, it's really delicious, even if it's just stuffing the azuki beans inside the bread. Please look forward to its cultivation, since I brought along the azuki bean seeds with me. I brought the plants seeds and tea leaves from Yagumo region"

"Yaay, I'll do my best to raise it up! Moreover, please teach me the recipe for

this azuki beans too! "

Oufia replied with cheerful smile.

"Yes. Though I'll go to the Strahl region soon, if it's okay with you I'll teach you before I leave"

After saying that, he once again drank the tea that became a little cold.

"EEEH!? Oniichan will leave the village again? Moreover, to the Strahl region  
..... "

Latia was shocked on hearing Rio's words.

She was staring at Rio, full of anxiety, when she heard that his destination was the Strahl region.

"Yeah, it can't be helped since there's someone I have to find. And meet my acquaintances from the olden days"

Rio answering with a bitter smile.

"Muu....."

"Fumu, if it's come to that, how long you will be staying in the village?"

As if worrying about Latifa, who's groaning by her side, Asura asked that

question to him.

"Uh~m. I think I'll stay for about one month"

"Then you're planning to leave the village before the end of year?"

Since she had no objection to Rio starting a new journey, there was no need to ask for the detailed reason.

She let Rio do as he pleased, knowing that Rio had full knowledge of the village, and showed her trust toward Rio.

"So that's your intention"

"In that case, Latifa, you don't have to behave like spoiled child during those time\*" [TL\* : そうなるとラティーファはその間に甘えておかないといかんの]

Asura spoke to Latifa with a troubled smile, as she patted her head.

"um"

Despite nodding reluctantly, Latifa sent a passionate gaze toward Rio. [TL : Is she Loli in heat?] [ED: yes.]

That was an expression that she had whenever she was thinking about what kind of way to be spoiled like a child.

After looking at that face for quite some time, Rio opened his mouth.

"Then, I think I should distribute the presents for everyone, soon. First is Syldra-san ——"

As Rio spoke that way, he was trying to make his tone as bright as possible.

Due to that place's bright atmosphere, he decided to bring out the presents that he bought during his journey.

It turned into a lively conversation while he explained about the kinds of the presents and they spoke about many things.

# Part 4



Though Rio came back to the village, the days he spent with the Seirei no Tami passed by in the blink of an eye.

As he promised, he accompanied Oufia drinking tea while making the sweets along with her.

Participating in the combat training of the village’s warriors, along with Sara and Uzuma.

Playing along with the village’s children, along with Latifa.

Drinking liquor along, with Dominique and Alma.

Re-opening the cooking class for a limited time.

He literally brought back presents for the entire village, he distributed various types of tea trees, fruit, and taught the methods to raising them with the climate and natural features of the village to Dryad.

"Yoosh, then!! Next up is fixing that boulder! And That open air bath is behind this!"

And then, during the one month of staying in that village, Rio decided to make his own house and engaged vigorously in its creation.

Though he certainly thought of putting it in use when he resided permanently, some time in the future, it's main purpose was to become his residence during his journey.

It couldn't be helped that he thought like that, due to the distance of the journey and the actual conditions of the outside world and his movement speed.

Making his own meals in the camping ground was inconvenient, he couldn't take a bath, he couldn't rest at ease during his sleep; in short, he was gathering many kind of stress during his journey.

But, the creature called human would keep thinking about being in more pleasant environments, even in that situation.

In that case, wasn't it just okay to make a house that could be carried around.

Since it was an item that could be easily carried by stowing it inside the item box.

Rio noticed that during the time he was journeying in the Yagumo region.

And, it wouldn't be difficult for him to prepare a base when he was moving outside of the city in the Strahl region.

And now, after he returned to the village, he was trying to put his idea in a large object to create his house.

That work was quickly progressing with the help of the dwarves of the village.

The material for the house that was proposed by Rio was a boulder which would naturally blend in with nature in a camping grounds, that concept also included defence against foreign enemies.

When he explained the concept of the house that he wanted to create, it also stimulated the craftsman spirit of the dwarves, which then tackled that project with all their power, while working with a playful spirit.

They then processed the boulder with a terrific speed by using the earth spirit arts.

Though its appearance couldn't be seen as anything but a crude and ugly boulder, the inside was completely filled with an extremely wonderful living space.

"With a boulder of this size, we can add several additional rooms than the ones in the plans, isn't it"

"Yeah, just in case, I'll make a house where you can live with many wives!

Dominique answered it heartily when Rio came to have a discussion while leading the manufacturing.

"Ahaha .....

Dominique always encouraged him to have many wives at every opportunity.

Though he unable catch what his intention was by saying that, it might have something to do with the four wives and himself.

As for Rio, since he didn't feel like to doing that, he have no choice but to give a humble answer every time that topic came out.

(That's not it, well, since I don't really care about that wife part, I think it's okay to let him to do as he pleases as long as it becomes a house that's comfortable to live in)

At that working pace, he had enough time before his departure while waiting the completion of the house.

Rio decided to prepare an outline for Dominique who's turning defiant.

And then, it was not just Dominique, the other dwarves also become extremely passionate with the work and repeatedly went into a heated discussion whether it was okay to add this or that to the house.

And, working with extreme passion, soon even Rio felt somewhat apologetic when they were etching barrier with concealment magic on the surface of the house, and even creating customised furniture.

The completed house proved a success as it was not only at the level of

beyond spacious for one person to live alone.

"Hahahaha..... Thank you very much"

Thus the day Rio stayed in the village come to an end.

Exactly one month had passed .



The night before he left the village, Rio was in the bathroom of Asura's house.

After washing his face, body, and hair, he entering the bathtub.

"Ha~.... "

That day he went to a picnic with the children of the village.

Though he didn't hate to accompany the children, the journey, training, and the simple physical labour caused many different kinds of fatigue.

He exhaled a deep breath as if trying to remove that fatigue and then looked at the dim ceiling.

He would leave the village the following day.

It might have been a blessing to stay forever in that village.

But, there was something that he should do.

He couldn't let himself drown in a moment of happiness.

To that change his heart ——.

"Can I enter, oniichan?"

When he thought of something like that, emotion vanished from his face, then he heard that voice from the dressing room.

"Yeah ....."

When Rio unintentionally answered without thinking anything —.

"EH? "

As he came to his senses, Rio was looking at the entrance of the bathroom.

The door of the bathroom quickly opened.

The one who entered was —

"Ehehe"

Was the fox beast woman girl, Latifa who was entering with an embarrassed

face.

"Wha ..... Wha ....."

Rio entered panic mode as his mouth flapped like a fish out of water.

Her glossy white nape was connected to pale orange coloured hair; despite it's modest size, he could see a slight bulge inside the towel, despite her slender frame, she had a balance of waist and hip, adding to that was well toned and healthy white legs.

Latifa, who was in the first half of her teens, started to show woman-like charm.

"L-Latifa! What are you doing ! ? "

Rio shouted as if he was confused.

Latifa became happy as she could see the figure of a flustered Rio, which couldn't be seen in everyday life.

Since she was not his little sister[real], she could have actual feelings and see herself as someone from opposite sex.

But, it was no different from being embarrassed.

Right, truly embarrassed.

"U~hm, I'm thinking of washing oniichan's back ..... can't I ?"

## Part 5

Latifa asked while tilting her head and slightly flushed face.

Looking at the bashful and fisgetting Rlo, she's drawing closer with both hand as if she take it upon herself.

"No, we can't you know. If you didn't leave right now"

Rio answering while averting his gaze from the bashful Latifa body.

Maybe due to the confusion, he's speaking in rapid succession.

"Yeah, I also embarassed but, since oniichan will leave this village tomorrow  
..... "

Latifa muttered in sulking tone and trembling voice.

A despondent expression floating on her face as she's peeking at Rio.

"No, I mean ..... "

"It's only today! Please! "

No matter how he's trying to reject her, Latifa covered it with flustered expression.

Even for her, she can't pull back after coming this far.

"No, but we ....." "

Rio's trying to reject her with bewildered face.

"Even if you said that, I refuse"

She's skillfully cutting off his words without saying anything but that two words.

"Muu, well then, I won't leave till you let me in!"

Latifa showed her will to resisting till bitter end with slightly puffing cheeks.

After saying that, Latifa bare body that was reflecting in his eyes drawing ——.

"Okay-Okay, you win! But rinsing my back only"

The flustering Rio finally gave his consent.

Rio sighed as if giving up on this situation.

"Ehehe, YAAAY! Then I'll come over there! "

Latifa smiling merrily.in high spirit.

Rio was looking at her truly happy smile as pondering why she really happy just by rinsing his back.

"Then, let's start"

"um"

Rio rising from the bathtub while averting his gaze from Latifa.

He wwrapping the towel on his waist and sit on the bathtub stool with his back facing Latifa.

"U~hm, well, let's go"

After she make foams with a towel, Latifa began to timidly washing Rio back.

Even though she just assetively make an approach some times ago, maybe due to the mental strain, the way she move her hands is awkward.

Though it doesn't mean that it's painful, she using a little bit too much power.

As a brief silence descending in the bathroom —.

"..... As I thought, oniichan back became bigger"

Soon, Latifa muttering with deep filled emotional tone.

"Is that so ..... "

When he answering that way, suddenly, a soft feeling pressed upon his back.



She came and embracing Rlo as if enveloping him from behind.

Rio back twitching in surprise.

He can feel Latifa warmth from the other side of her towel.

Since she has yet to immersing herself in the bathtub, parts of her body is cold.

And then, Latifa face was sticking closely to the side of his face.

"L-Latifa?"

As his body stiffening, Rio calling Latifa name.

"..... Ehehe, be careful. Oniichan. You will go back to that kingdom right ....."

Latifa answered after a brief pause.

Her body and voice is trembling a little.

For her, she have absolutely no good memory in Strahl region, especially in Bertram kingdom.

She have nothing but gruesome memory in that place.

She's wondering why Rio want to goes back to that place.

(Maybe Latifa just worrying about myself.)

Is what he thought.

"..... Don't worry. I don't know how long it'll take for this time but, I'll make sure to go back here periodically"

He said that to relieving Latifa worry and then stretching his hand and gently patting Latifa face.

Rlo smiling gently to the warmth that was transmitting to this hand.

" ..... See you later, Latifa"

As he saying that, Rio bracing himself.

As he might kill someone with his own hands once he goes out to the human race society.

Different with this village, that place is full with malice.

At least, he'll kill Lucius with his own hand once he find him.

But, in what way he'll do that.

He already steeled himself long ago.

He'll thread upon it, even in that kind of world.

At that time, nothing will change even if he lost something within himself.

Even if the warmth that transmitted to this hand will lost .....

As he's thinking about that — —.

"You know, I love oniichan no matter what. That's why, take care"

As if reading his thought, Latifa saying that words with smile that resembling the virgin mary — —

"..... Thank you"

Rio tightly grasped that hand.

# Chapter 52: Abnormal Event

## Part 1

Rio was flying straight toward the western direction while pushing his way through the sparse white clouds.

Reflecting on the mountains, that extended to the horizon, was the clear blue sky that spreading to the ends of earth.

Though he was flying without any problems at considerable speed, he was not meeting any air resistance due to the wind barrier that covered his surroundings.

A prairie with scattered rocks spread below him, the river that started from a far away lake stretched further away and divided into many branches.

In the surrounding scenery, slowly moving behind as it transformed, he could see the living places of the human tribes in the Strahl region, if he strained his eyes.

It had been the sixth days since he left the Seirei no Tami village; the land that became his goal approached and it was soon to be that place.

He approached the land where he once left.

Rio held quite an indescribable feeling toward that fact.

Then he suddenly thought back about those days.

To be honest, he didn't have any good impressions regarding the Strahl region.

All of it, even before he regained the memories of his previous life, he never even experiencing pleasant experience even after he regained his memories.

When he thought about the two princess he saved after regaining his memories, he questioned the treatment as their benefactor.

After that he somehow cleared the misunderstanding, it came to him commuting to the institute.

As an orphan without any background, it went towards a favourable direction for Rio, who lacked in that world's culture.

But, as he became the target of the surrounding nobles' malice, he spend his everyday life with endless worry.

Though he could resist them thanks to them saying whatever they want, even if it wasn't affecting his heart, it didn't mean that the stress didn't accumulate.

In those days, if there was no sympathetic person called Seria, he might have been unable to bear that kind of feeling.

Though it finally came to him being falsely accused, being put on the wanted list and forced to leave the kingdom.

There really were no decent memories, even if he easily recalled them.

In those days, he was powerless.

Though he might have had true power, he who lacked authority and status was be separated by something like social position or status\*.

Though he never really wanted that kind of life, and couldn't do anything but hold his resentment, it was a fact.

Speaking of it, in his heart Rio just disliked to speak nonsense.

And yet, having to go to that institute, since Rio, who was an orphan, lacked in common knowledge, was a very welcomed situation.

As compensation for that, it left him at his wit's end from the malice entered his daily life.

But, he already knew the cruelty of that world by then.

Even if he only obtained a foundation without caring about ties, like status or social position.

The him right at that time was different from in those days.

"....."

Rio breathed a little and then shifted his attention to the western sky.



The following day, in the Galwark kingdom's domain, which wasn't that far from the Bertram kingdom, one silver haired\* boy was running between the gaps of the trees inside the forest, which was separated from the main road.  
[TL\* : In WN his hair should be brown[*fake*] but following the change in LN, the WN later chapter change into Silver[*fake too*]]

His age was around 16 years old.

His entire body was draped in black robes, a one handed training sword, adorned with beautiful ornaments, which hang on his waist, sparkled as it reflected the sunlight.

The identity of that silver haired boy was Rio.

Currently, Rio had changing the colour of his hair with his hand-made magic tool.

By using spirit stone as the core of the device, he loaded powerful magics on it. Though it was possible to change his appearance, he didn't want to squander his precious spirit stone.

Therefore, the spirit stone stone was relatively not made use of, as it was used to make a magic tool by loading transformation magic and simply changing

the hair colour

When it was put on as a necklace, it sucked Rio's magical power to keep changing Rio's hair color to silver.

Without hesitating one bit in his steps, he advanced toward Almond, the nearest city.

As soon as he left the forest, Almond appeared in his view.

Looking at that scene from far distance, it was very different from the city in Rio's memories, from a few years prior.

From the scale of the city, the number of humans who lived inside it might have been several times when he came to that place for the first time.

That city became bigger.

It seems that during the several years since Rio left this city, it achieved considerably advancement.

Though when he reached the area near the circumference of the city, there was none of the peculiar stinky, acidic-like smell of the city.

(Maybe they put effort into the hygiene management of the outer parts)

If the one who governed Almond was the duke daughter called Liselotte.

If it was her, I could understand the rapid growth of the city, especially with the attention she put on hygiene management.

That what he thought.

Because it didn't have rampart, its circumference was only surrounded with fences and he could enter via the west and east gates without any inspection.

Despite that, there was no sign of bad public order.

The main road was paved ground and the building arrangements were also planned, even inside of the city.

As he entered the city from the west gate, the inn that he stopped for one night as a relay station was still in there.

He didn't see any change in the inn's outward appearance.

But, Rio continued forward without minding more than that.

Soon he arrived at the commercial block.

Same as when he came there before, the city was a popular trading site.

The commercial block was overflowing with energy, the food stalls that were open at the arrival point called for their customers.

Rio looked at the surroundings for the meat and noodle soup that he really missed since he came to that place before.

Thereupon, that store was the food stall that sold the noodles.

He didn't know whether the store at that time still running their stall, even if that stall still running, he didn't know which stall it is and who's the one that managing it.

Recalling his memory, Rio was stopping at the appropriate stall.

"Ojii-san. One large serving of meat and noodle with soup please"

"Ou. It'll take a bit long to boil it, is it okay with you? "

"Yeah, I don't mind"

After receiving the order, the shopkeeper starting to boil the pasta.

Rio reason for visiting this city was simply for information gathering before entering the Bertram kingdom.

Since he want to gather information while placing the order, it was more convenient for Rio if it was taking more times.

"I'm thinking of going to Bertram kingdom after this but, is there any change

in there lately ? "

The best way for gathering information like this was by asking the stall shopkeeper.

Shopkeeper is the connoisseur of information who will easily open his mouth if you buy his commodity.

"Dear customer, Are you a traveler ? It seems Bertram kingdom is currently facing many difficulties. My advice for you is, it's better to stay for a while till the situation calmed down"

"What was happened ? "

"About that. A coup d'état has occurred"

The man said that with fed up tone.

Almond was a city that became trading point with Bertram kingdom.

It seems that The rise of troublesome matter with their neighbours is not very undesirable event.

## Part 2

"..... A coup d'état"

The topic wasn't a mild one.

Rio heart was slightly stirred.

"Ou, it seems that the Proxia empire just launching a military aggression few days ago. It seems that Bertram kingdom is receiving enormous damage due to the unexpected coup d'état. But even I don't know about the detailed situation"

Thus, the male shopkeeper began to tell the situation to Rio.

"Thoughtlessly rebelling right after military aggression huh"

Rio replying with shocked tone.

"Right. There's many rumour saying the the ringleader of the coup is working behind the scene with Proxia kingdom. In reality, the movement of Proxia empire after their military aggression is rather meek"

"It's extremely suspicious right. So, any victims during the coup? "

"For some reason there's no damage amongst the civilians thanks to extremely quick action. But, I heard that part of the imprisoned noble was executed"

"Noble ..... "

Rio muttering with gloomy expression floating on his face.

Rio has some business with Seria, the noble of Bertram kingdom.

But it's alright if Seria isn't mixed in the execution list.

Is what he thought.

Even after that, Rio easily getting information and rumour from the shopkeeper.

Looking at the current situation, the seed of the coup can be said already exist when the previous king died. [TL : Flora and Christina grandfather]

Though duke Albo has showed tremendous influence after the death of the previous king, he lost his power after the princess kidnapping event that happened ten years ago.

At that time duke Euguno who's secretly consolidating his power for that time

to gain long standing hegemony in the royal palace after that event .

Especially in this several years in which many violent strife unfolding, thus it falling into quagmire because of the rumour that spreading in the street.

"I see. Thank you very much"

"It's nothing, if it's this much information a shopkeeper in this city will instantly know about this. Here, the meat and noodle with soup is done. Thank you for waiting"

"Thank you"

The shopkeeper then filling the soup into the container which containing boiled pasta, and then adding large quantity of meat on top of that.

After he received the container that containing meat and noodle with soup, Rio sat on the space inshoku space that was being provided by the stall.

He then silently eating the pasta by using fork.

Rio didn't particularly care even if Bertram kingdom falling into ruin.

But, he couldn't help but being anxious about a girl safety.

As expected, it weems he won't know about the safety of the girl who's only one of the noble in that country.

He want to ask for a bit more information but, he didn't think thathe can get more in for mation than what he already have in this place.

When thinking about the time he wasting in, he need to leave this city immediately.

Thus Rio decided to leave Almond immediately.

Just when he want to leave, he's performing a checkon the document of wanted list including the old ones.

But, it seems there's no fugitive warrant for Rio.



Around 10 minutes after he leave Almond.

"!!!!!! ? "

Red, blue, green, brown, yellow, and white coloured pillar of light was piercing the heaven of Strahl region.

The torrent of mana and Odo in that pillar of light causing the atmosphere to vibrating.

The pillar of light that was rising on the direction that leading to four direction, when he's staring dumbfoundedly at that scene -- .

".....!!!"

Suddenly, Rio eyes opened wide in amazement.

The light pillar isn't reflected in his eyes.

His body become warm as if there's a fire being lit in his body.

Though it just for a moment, he certainly felt that there's some warmth.

When he returned to his sense, he made an astonished face as he touched his own chest with his hand.

"Who ..... ? "

For some reason, Rio accuracy in the perception of Mana and odo was raising exponentially.

He have this feeling that the current him can freely using more varied spirit arts than what he use up till now.

Maybe because of that he could feel that something is sleeping in him.

It's still sleeping.

But, it won't be strange even if it's awakened not long after this.

Is what he felt.

Soon, Rio was looking at his surrounding.

The pillar of light is still rising.

Though the change in himself is also important, he's worrying whether something just happens in Strahl region.

He change his train of thought by shaking his head a little and then sharpening the odo inside of himself to feel his surrounding.

"Is that space and time magic ..... ? Moreover, though there's no pillar of light, even from that direction ....."

Rio sharpened sense detected another gigantic torrent of odo and mana in the different direction from the pillar of light.

To the little southwest direction, a little close to the neighborhood of Saint Stellar kingdom in the southern of Galwark kingdom.

Since he couldn't see it, though he couldn't make sure whether it's from invoking spirit arts or magic, he can sense the peculiar distortion of time and space magic from the vibration of mana and odo.

He sure that large scale magic just deployed when he sensing it from that direction.

Even further south of that point, one pillar of light rising from the innermost of point of Saint Stellar kingdom.

Though in the separated place in the west side of Bertram kingdom, two pillar of light rising in which one of them is closer to the Galwark kingdom side.

And, one pillar of light also rising from the innermost of the Galwark kingdom.

In short, four of the pillar of light is close by, moreover it's causing gigantic chaos of mana and odo in it's vicinity for unknown reason.

Pair pillar of light that rising within Bertram kingdom is seemingly the one that producing the unknown chaos of the mana and odo.

Either one will take one hour of him by flying from his current place.

Though he want to go to Bertram kingdom as possible, what just happened now made him extremely worried.

Though this event have nothing to do with him, somehow an unknown anxiety raising within himself.

Wondering what was this sense of anxiety.

The pillar of light is just that much standing out.

The human might instantly gathering in that place.

(In that case, let's go to the place where there's no rising pillar of light)

After deciding that and further stimulating by his anxiety, Rlo going toward southeast direction.

# Chapter 53: Drifting to Another World

## Part 1

Saint Stellar kingdom located at the south of Galwark kingdom, there's two girls and one boy on the grassland which is not far away from the highway.

Though there's gap between their age, they're unmistakably still in their teens.

Within the vast blue sky, they're naturally looking dumbfoundedly at their surrounding.

With only mountains, hill, boulder, and grassland withing their field of vision, the didn't see any man-made object.

"..... Where is, this?"

One girl muttered with dumbfounded tone as she's unable to grasp their situation.

Though this girl tied her shoulder length black hair in ponytail have graceful air, her eyes exuding considerably strong will.

She's wearing navy blue blazer on top of cutter shirt for student use and beige based check patterned shirt along with leather shoes and black socks.

"Where you say .....,I also want to know that, Aki-nee-chan"

The boy replied with a cramp face.

His age was slightly younger than the girl with strong-willed eyes.

He's wearing a jacket on top of a long-sleeved shirt and long denim pants.

Though he has a well-featured face, he didn't have the habit of curling his short-cut hair, and was emitting a lively atmosphere.

"We just walking on the way then we met Satsuki-san right? Masato"

"EH? Yeah"

"Right. .... Same with Miharuno-nee-chan too? "

As she's showing the gesture of thinking about something with her hand touching her chin, Aki was turning her line of sight to the oldest girl.

"Yeah. Yeah, it's the same with me. But, I didn't see Takahisa-kun and Satsuki-san"

The girl called Miharuno nodding her head with a vague smile floating on her face.

The wind that blowing softly made her glossy black hair that growing till her back playing an instrument as it made a rustling sound when brushing her white blazer.

Her look is clear though she's slender, white skin that look like will melt with just a touch, along with her soft manner, she was a graceful and tidy beautiful girl.

Her age was around the end of 15 years old.

"Oniichan is talking with Satsuki-san, and we're a little separated behind them right ....." "

Aki was looking dumbfoundedly at her surrounding, maybe she still can't accept the reality.

At least for her, she's not used with this kind of spectacle.

They're right in the middle of fully developed city till just sometimes ago, since they never saw this place they also couldn't find man-made object, not to mention finding human in this place.

From their original position, whether it's several kilometres or several dozens kilometres, such scenery was stretching endlessly.

"Yeah. Come to think of it, I feel that there's strange light vortex spreading from Takahisa-kun and Satsuki-san but ....." "

Miharu was faltered in the middle of her sentence thinking that it might be just an optical illusion.

In the first place, they're under an-unscientific situation.

From the middle of city, they just suddenly in the middle of a grassland before they noticed it.

If she must say it in one word, she have no choice but to say "Impossible".

Her out of place uniform made them even more conspicuous with her unrealistic feeling.

Though her sense of impending crisis bumbled due to the fact that there was three of them, little by little they're starting to sense the danger in their current situation, their face turned grim due to that.

"What will we do?"

Masato who's the youngest among them was waiting for the decision of Aki and Miharu who's older than him.

Incidentally, though the relationship between Aki and Masato is that of older sister and younger brother, it doesn't mean that Miharu have blood relation with them.

"Ah, that's right ! The Cellphone! "

With just that, Miharu touching her bag in which she kept her phone in flustered manner.

Then she taking out the item she looking for after several minutes elapsed.

She rebooting her smartphone by pressing the power button, being projected on the top right of the terminal screen was a cruel sign of out of range.

"It's useless, it seems there's no electromagnetic wave ..... "

Miharu muttered with powerless tone as she showing a little disheartened face.

As far as where it's concerned, even their only way of communication is useless, the three of them finally left to the unexplored region without any kind of preparation.

"A-Anyway, let's looking for humans ! "

Aki shouting as if flustering.

Though her voice is echoed in the desolate surrounding, they have no other ways to getting out of their current situation.

After looking at each others face, the three of them was starting to act.

"So, which direction we should go to ?"

Masato asking.

"U~hn. That way? For the time being the opposite direction is seems to be forest"

"I agree with Aki-chan"

Thus after deciding which direction they'll go, they're walking in silent.

They're moving slowly with fixed speed.

10 minutes, 20 minutes, they still can't see the shadow of human despite already walking that long.

The dry air made them thirsty while they're walking.

In the middle of the way, Miharu gave the PET bottle that she bought for herself to Aki and Masato.

They decide to drink as little as possible since they have nothing more but this.

They keep walking forward and then, they finally see shadow in front of them  
—.

"Ah, it's human ! "

Aki was shouting with delightful voice.

Their distance is far away, it seems that the other side have not noticed Aki and the others but, it definitely was the shadow of human.

There's even man-made object that somehow look like a box.

Moreover as they're moving in a group, there's few shadows of human.

Though they can't see well due to distance, they was straddling something.

Feeling extremely relieved to the fact that they finally encountering human, a relieved smile naturally forming on their face.

There's human.

Regarding their current status of drifting for unknown reason, that truth caused immeasurable impact to the three of them.

"O~i ! "

Masato was shouting loudly without taking pre-caution. Swinging both of his arms repeatedly to made the other side notice them.

Thereupon, maybe because the other side noticing them, there were people who's suddenly rushing from among the crowd.

"..... Eh?"

## Part 2

Masato petrified and quickly ceasing the waving of his arms.

Those people was on horseback.

As far as he know, within the country where they're living in, there's no area that using horse as a normal means of transportation.

As long as they didn't go to the facility such as race track or ranch, horse is animal that they won't see.

"H-Horse?"

Aki muttered dumbfoundedly.

Stepping firmly on the ground, it's treading the way while raising cloud of dust and approaching toward aki's direction even by now.

There, the men that mounting on the horse giving wild impression, they're clearly from different kind than Aki's.

Light leather armor was covering their large build, there was a sword made of metal that giving off profound feeling hanging on his waist.

"Ah, U~hm ....." "

Miharu instantly coming one step in front as if trying to protect Aki and Masato.

Though she's trying to ask something with trembling voice, it didn't become words.

"Hyu~"

One man letting out whistling sound as he see Miharu face and body.

And then, grinning widely.

" \* \* \* \* \* ? "

"EH? "

Though one of them speaking something, the content is unknown to Miharu.

The words that he just spoke was different from the one that she know.

"Ehm, will you help me to tell about this place ?"

Even so, summoning her courage while clinging of a faint hope, Miharu was throwing a question in japanese language.

" \* \* \* \* \* ? "

The man answering with suspicious expression floating on his face.

As expected, her words didn't come through him, Miharu shoulder slumped.

"『What is the name of this place?』"

Pulling herself together, now she was asking with the only foreign language that she know.

" \* \* \* \* \* ? "

But, the man response was similiar with before.

"E-Even english is useless ..... What should I do ....."

Miharu bewildered as if being flustered.

Even Aki and Masato behind her giving a similiar reaction.

They're at their wit's end when they're dealing with the foregner that they never see once before in their life.

" \* \* \* \* \* 。 \* \* \* \* \* ? "

" \* \* \* \* \* 。 \* \* \* \* \* "

Not caring about their bewilderment, for some reason those men was starting to talk amongst each other.

Sending their line of sight to Aki that standing behind and Miharu, they're grinning with loosened cheeks.

They suddenly have unpleasant premonition.

As she spreading her arms as if trying to protect Aki's, Miharu retreating backward.

" \* \* \* \* "

Thereupon, a man descending from his horse and casually approached Miharu's.

"S-Stop ! "

Aki was shouting from Miharu back. Her voice is shaking.

" \* \* \* \* ! "

Looking at the state of them, the men sneered in loud voice.

"W-What did you say ! ? "

As if trying to scare those men, Aki glaring at the men from Miharu back.

With a glance, the man unsheating the sword on his hip without being agitated.

From it's thickness and blilliance, without a doubt it's a real sword.

It seems that it could easily mowing down human life with a single swing.

" \* \* \* \* \* ! "

The smile that floating on his face instantly dissapeared as the man said something like yelling.

Aki's body starting to shaking.

Maybe, maybe just now was a warning.

The man expression not by any means friendly at all.

On the contrary, he's emitting killing intent toward Aki's.

"Ah, U~hm ..... "

A man glaring at Miharū who's receiving the full brunt of that dreadful expression, their line of sight overlapped.

An unpleasant sensation assailing her whole body and wrenching Miharū heart.

"H-Hey, isn't this the situation in which you should run?"

"U-Uhm I think so"

Somehow hearing the conversation from her back —.

"Both of you, running away is useless"

Miharū quickly seized Masato and Aki hands.

The man threatening attitude isn't normal.

She just couldn't think of the sword in that hand was a fake.

Furthermore, the other side is mounting on a horse.

Don't think about running away, they might be killed.

Was what she thought.

"Uh, Ah ..... "

When their hand suddenly gripped and being warned by Miharū, Aki, and Masato body is trembling.

After catching their hand, Miharū made a non-resistance appeal by raising her hand.

" \* \* \* \* "

## Part 3

When looking at Miharu's who lost their will to resist him, the man snorting a little as if scoffing and ordered something to the men on horseback.

They then descending from their horse and approaching Aki's and tied their hands with rope.



Resisting at this point is impossible.

They didn't know what those men will do if they're showing the sign of trying to running away.

Or no, even if they didn't showing such action, it seems they will suffer unspeakable experience.

Sure enough, the man that bind Miharu is looking at her face with lascivious look in his eyes.

That eyes was like sticky matter that crawling all over her body.

He's staring many times at Miharu face and gazing zealously at her breast and bottom.

Though one man came as he's trying to touch Miharu body, he retracted his hand after being yelled by the leader-like man.

She can't even think what will become of her as her whole body is quivering.

She can't let those eyes to latching at Aki.

With that kind of thought, Miharu take a short breath to calm her heart.

Fortunately they're not being treated in a rude way, Miharu's being taken along to the group where those men belong to.

" \* \* \* \* \*

There was eight coach in that place.

The people that wearing rag-like garment inside is uncountable.

And then, there was many armed human as if they're surrounding the coach.

They're emitting extremely heavy atmosphere.

" \* \* \* \* \* ? "

A man with nice outfit called out to Miharu's for some reason.

" \* \* \* 。 \* \* \* \* \* \* \* \* \* \* \* 。 \* \* \* \* "

The man who's look like the leader of those people that binded Miharu answering with chuckling tone.

Miharu's belonging was handed to the man with nice outfit.

Though he was looking intently at the item inside, he soon lose his interest and looking at Miharu's.

His lips grinning widely as he's looking at Miharu's as if evaluating them.

" \* \* \* \* 。 \* \* \* \* \* \* \* \* \* \* "

saying something while pointing at Miharū, The man with nice outfit was jerking his chin.

Pointing toward one coach on that side.

Then he's pointing at Masato and Aki who's left and jerking his chin toward different coach.

"Miharū oneechan ! "

Following the order of the man with nice outfit, the subordinate men pulled Aki and Masato arms to put them in the other coach.

Aki calling in confused tone to Miharū who's being placed in different coach.

"I'm okay. Kya ..... "

When she's smiling lightly to Aki's, she's being pulled violently and just like that placed in the coach.

"W-Wait ! Miharū oneechan! Kya! "

Aki let out a scream.

A sharp sound of latched whip resounded near her place immediately.

When the whip striking so many times over as if to warn her, Aki finally shut her mouth.

"Uuh ..... "

Aki trying to hise her body by curling her body.

The man grasping her trembling and and just like that placing her in the coach.

After that, on the branching of the highway, the group split into two Miharuru is the only one that going toward different direction from Aki and Masato.

"Miharuru oneechan ..... "

Looking at the coach in which Miharuru is separating from them, Aki murmuring in low voice.

And then.

"W-We're in dangerous situation. Aki neechan. If you're making ruckus ..... "

Masato whispering to Aki as if worrying about their surrounding.

Aki's getting in the coach in which containing boys and girls around their age.

Though their eyes completely lost it's light, they're turning their line of sight toward Aki's as if threatening them.

It seems excessive action is saying their intention.

Since it can't be helped, Aki and Masato just sat obediently along with them.

"....."

Maybe to made it easier to keep a watch, they didn't put a roof over the coach, so they can easily monitored from inside.

The coach in which Miharuru is already completely disappeared, time passed a little after that.

Soon, one youth who seemingly not from the group approached Aki's coach.

The youth have well-ordered appearance with silver colored hair, his age maybe around the same generation as Miharuru.

The youth is calling to the group of the men.

Looking at that youth —.

"S-Save us ! "

Betting on the last hope, Aki shouting loudly.

Maybe that words won't be understood.

But, when she think that it might be her last chance, there's no way she won't shout.

"....."

Thereupon, The youth was looking at Aki, their line of sight met.

The youth eyes opened slightly, and staring at Aki and Masato as if petrified.

His line of sight immediately returned to the group of the men, and just like that the youth started to talk about something to that man.

Sometimes, pointing his line of sight toward Aki's direction.

Aki joining her hands together, looking at that state it's as if she's praying.

# Chapter 54: Meeting You In This World

## Part 1

Some time before, Rio came to the epicentre of the chaotic odo and mana, on the way to the Bertram Kingdom.

But, since it was already a little bit over an hour since the occurrence of the phenomenon, he couldn't find anyone in that place.

Rio stretched his line of sight, surveying his surroundings.

Thereupon, he discovered the slight traces of weeds being stepped upon.

There had be someone in this place before.

There's three footprints, and it seems that to be mix of women and children according to it's size.

The direction is going toward the opposite direction of the forest.

"That way was to the highway ..... Are they going toward that way? "

(What was just happened in Strahl region)

(The remains of the disturbance of odo and mana due to the activation of large-scale magic is really obvious in this place)

(Is it have some kind of relationship with the pillar of light from sometimes ago)

The strange anxiety that he can't describe with words made Rio to tracking those footprints.

There's a highway beyond this point.

He discovered the trace of the ground being trampled by horse along the way.

It seems the people that was moving to this direction encountered human who's mounting on horse.

There's no traces of battle, those three was going to the highway with the horse just like that.

Rio is following the footprints further, though he soon arriving at the highway, since the highway is being trampled upon, he can't even judge which direction they're going to from the footprints.

"....."

Thereupon he's clicking his lips a little, after confirming that there's no one in his vicinity, Rio flying high in the sky with spirit arts.

Thereupon he discovering several coach far in front of him on the highway.

The group of the coach that was advancing on the highway was divided into two group.

Maybe just by some chance, those three that was in the epicentre of odo and mana disturbance was boarding on one of those coach.

Maybe because he's worried if he just leave as it is, he decided to chase after them.

(Which way I should goes to?)

When descending to the ground again, leaving on 50% probability, he's approaching one of the couch group.

Thereupon, he catching up to one of the two in just two minutes.

From the look of the boys and girls who's getting on the load-carried coach, Rio guessing in an instant that the one shipping this is a slave merchant.

Maybe the armed group that surrounding them is the convoy mercenary.

His unpleasant premonition is getting stronger, Rio decided to talk to those men that was spreading like escort convoy.

"Ha~h, what do you want ?"

Noticing Rio figure that getting closer, he's talking to the man who seemingly- the leader of the convoy while somehow taking a precaution.

"Sorry. I'm looking for people. Did you by any chance meet three people that moving together in this place around one hour ago? "

For the time being, Rio's doing a non-hostile appeal.

"Oh? Three fellow that moving together? "

The representative of the group answering while pretending his ignorance.

The man looking at Rio body.

He's slightly perplexed when he noticing it's elaborated design of Rio sword that peeking from the gap of his long coat.

And just like that he's looking at Rio sword with thin eyes.

Rio increased his vigilance.

"We didn't meet those — "

As the man looking back at Rio face and tried to feign ignorance.

"S-Save us ! "

A girl voice who's shouting at her wit's end echoed.

The man clicking his lips a little and looking toward that girl.

Rio also looking toward the origin of that voice with perplexed face.

At that place was a black haired girl.

On her side is a flustered black haired boy.

Rio eyes opened wide in an instant, and instantly looking back at that man —

.

"..... Yeah, she's the person I'm looking for. I wonder why you place her along with clave coach? "

Thus he asked while sending a spine chilling gaze.

Rio intuition was almost spot on, based on circumstantial evidence, they're metastasized.

More than anything else, the words that coming out of that girl was the evidence.

Her language didn't exist in this world, right, it's japanese language.

"Ah, Ha~h, we can't understand their language, so we're protecting them from being lost. Unfortunately we have no space left for another person aside from among the slave"

While being overwhelmed by the sudden change in Rio atmosphere, the man answering with thoughtless voice.

"Why she ask me to save her just now?"

He's asking while facing toward that man with even sharper line of sight.

Thereupon, the man was showing a boored face.

"Che, so you understand their words. It's look like you're really looking for them"

The man said that without even being ashamed.

Rio then —.

"Then, can you also release the boy beside that girl?"

He's saying that while looking at that man.

That man then winking to the other men to give a signal and they began to release a dangerous atmosphere.

"Ha~, it can't be helped since you're witnessing our criminal act ..... "

While saying the words that look like a threat, the moment he tried to draw his sword, a thick killing intent that's been condensed spewed from Rio.

All of his condensed killing intent pointing toward the man who met him.

"!!!!!! ? "

He's going to kill me.

Was what the man feel in that moment, as his body unable to make even slightest movement.

Just like that when Rio hand touching the handle of his sword, the man body trembling little by little.

This is bad.

His skill is way above us.

I've made an error in dealing with him.

He's not an ordinary brat.

He'll kill me if I made a suspicious move.

He'll kill me if I'm talking nonsense.

He'll kill me if I'm showing hostile intent.

He couldn't help but think that way.

## Part 2

"You guys aside, I never think that you're going as far as snatching away slave other than using normal route\*"

Rio changed his tone as he's talking to that man who was being silenced.

By doing that, Rio will become a slave burglar.

Rio didn't want to go as far as committing serious crime by releasing unfamiliar slave.

"I just want you to obediently hand over those two slave that abducted by you. You know that much right? "

Rio continuing saying those words with indifferent voice and bone chilling smile.

"B-But. We also have our job. Don't think that we'll just obediently handing them"

That man squeezed his voice to answering with shaking body.

Though he has live through the battlefield, right now that man is scared as he feels a fear that he never experienced in his life.

But, due to the pride on his own occupation, he's frantically trying to resisting it.

"Kidnapping slave is illegal act right. Isn't that mean you're also doing an illegal act during your work? "

"I-Isn't that something that often happed?"

"Yeah. It's something that often happens"

Rio agreed to that man in an instant with voice devoid of emotion.

That's right, it's not something unusual.

Survival of the fittest.

The people who observing the rules is limited only to where their power reach, outside of that, power is the law.

The weak didn't have the right to say anything before the overwhelmingly strong one.

Even Rio know about that.

"Even so, I hate that concept"

"W-what's with that. Are you trying to act like a hero? Something like that is already outdated. If it's you, there's a way to make your life more comfortable. If you like it, how about join us? "

"You just keep talking like that since sometimes ago. I already said it right. I came to this place since I have the duty to save those two"

"Hehehe ..... It's as you say"

"If you know that, then move yer ass. Anymore than this, are you really want me to forcefully snatching them by trying to buy some time? "

That last line was a final blow.

The man was calling out to his subordinate that was on alert near the coach.

"..... Understood. Oy, open the lock! Release those two ! "

"V-Vice leader? Is it really okay? If we're releasing them arbitrarily like this, the leader will ..... "

The subordinate with the exception of the man who they call as vice-leader was asking in perplexed voice as they're not noticing Rio killing intent.

The man is enraged due to that words.

"SHUT UP ! YOU IDIOT ! ARE YOU LOOKING TO DIE ! ? WE'RE MERCENARY, WE'RE LIVING BY RECEIVING MONEY. AND KNOW WHEN TO BACK OFF ! "

Power analysis to know the ability of their opponent.

Is an indispensable ability to live as mercenary.

The one who's failed to polish that ability couldn't have a long live as a mercenary.

Though normally one exuding such ability along with dreadfulness have long experiences under their belt, some of them have this power without knowing it.

The man knew that.

There's many of them who have innocent face that will unhesitatingly killing people when it become a battle.

Rio was surely of that type.

It was only by luck that man noticing Rio power.

If Rio's want to kill them, he'll do it in one breath before even releasing his killing intent.

"If you know that, get them out of the coach ! "

"H-Hey ! "

Being harshly rebuked by the man called as the vice-leader, the subordinate man was opening the door of the coach in panic.

And then courteously taking out Aki and Masato.

By the way, after they're descended from the coach and released, they timidly going toward Rio.

"The other one isn't in this group?"

"Yeah, since the other one will be sold at high price as a harlot, she goes to another route"

The man answering honestly to Rio question without hiding anything.

Though he'll know immediately that Miharuru isn't in this place if he asking Aki and Masato, he was trying to make a good impression to Rio even if it's just a little.

"Are you separated at the highway before coming to this path?"

"Ah. That's right"

After he get the necessary information, Rio's looking at Aki and Masato as if losing his interest in that man.

In that instant, he somehow getting a deja vu when he's looking at Aki, though he's taken a back a little, he instantly ignoring that.

"..... Let's go. We're running out of time right now. There's still the other one right? "

He's talking to those two using a somewhat clumsy japanese.

There's no way he won't save the other one after saving these two.

Instead it'll made easier to get the stories from the saved person due to debt of gratitude.

"EH? Ah, japanese language? Foreigner? "

Though Aki seems to understand Rio's words, maybe she mistaking Rio for a foreigner due to his appearance and broken speech.

"We're going to run for a bit after this. You, please ride on my shoulder"

Rio said that toward Masato.

"EH? Isn't that will make us slo ..... "

Masato replying with perplexed face.

To Masato common sense, it was an extremely inefficient act to run while carrying another person.

"It's okay, get on quickly. Aren't you want to save the other person? "

With that words as the trigger, Masato timidly climbed on Rio back.

To Masato who's almost entering his growth period after this and Rio who's already at the end of his growth period, since there's more than 20 cm differences in their height, the proportion can't be called as unbalanced.

"You too. Though this might be embarrassing, please bear with it"

After saying that, Rio carrying Aki.

"Kya ..... "

Aki screaming a little.

Though it's look like a strange spectacle when looking from the side, the men in the surrounding was looking at them without making fun of them.

"Hold on tight, you two. Especially the one on the back, you'll be thrown off if you're not hold me tightly. Is that clear? "

"Eh, yes"

## Part 3

Being urged by Rio, Masato holding on tightly Rio.

After confirming that.

"Uwa ! "

"KYA ! "

Rio began to run in one breath.

The two letting out a small scream since the reaction is more than what they thought of.

Aki and Masato was perplexed to Rio who's steadily accelerating.

"I never even heard the rumor about that brat. And have age more than the leader"

Leaving that place with only the juveniles slaves and it's convoy mercenary behind.

Looking at Rio retreating figure that running at the speed that not less than horse while carrying two person, that man was muttering with trembling body while recalling the unforgettable killing intent that was emitted by Rio sometimes ago.

"U-Uhm ! Please tell us, what kind of place is this? "

As he keep running, Aki asked while looking up at Rio face from point blank range.

Though Rio keep running with unmatched speed since sometimes ago, he's not even panting.

She think that it might be okay even if it's come to this, she boldly decided to confirm their current situation.

"This place is Strahl region of Eufilia continent, and we're currently nearby the national border of the country called Saint Stellar"

Rio giving a precise answer to Aki question.

"Eh, this place isn't Japan? "

Aki letting out a dumbfounded face to the completely unfamiliar name of the country, places, and the continent.

"Japan ..... You're mistaken"

When he's pronouncing the name of the Japan with completely moving tone, Rio gave a complete denial to Aki question.

"T-Then are we somewhere in the earth?"

Aki asking timidly.

That line of sight filled with the emotion as if she's anticipating something.

"Sorry to let you down but, this is not the earth."

But, Rio counter blow answer as if tearing apart those expectation.

A dubious expression floating on Aki face as she's unable to swallow that truth.

"Then, this place is ..... Beside, why that words ..... "

Aki murmured with a little dumbfounded face.

Her voice is reaching Rio ears who sharpened his five senses along with his physical abilities.

But, He pretended to never heard that.

Though he saved Aki's in the spur of the moment, he want to shorting the information inside his head right now.

In the first place, why there's Japanese in this world.

He really wants to hear the detail about that.

Beside —.

(Why. This child is .... )

The problem is how far he should be getting involved with Aki's.

From her appearance Aki is a middle school student, Masato should be around the fifth or sixth grade of the elementary school.

Though he doesn't know how old the other one who came along with them, it's a fact that it's impossible to survive when suddenly being thrown in this world without any warning.

The fate that awaits them is either die or become the abducted slave of the people with malice, it will be one of those two.

(As expected it'll leave a bad taste if I leave them like that after I know their story)

There's a teaching, that one needs to care for others till they can at least take care of themselves.

It'll become a problem depending on how far he disclosing the information about himself including his previous life.

Currently, Rio's hiding his social status.

Though coup d'état has occurred, Rio was on the wanted list within Bertram kingdom few years ago.

Though at time he didn't want to come back and doing nothing but running away, he'll be moving in this region for a while after this.

So he have no choice but to do his best to hide his lineage.

For this reason he's going as far as making the magic tool for changing himself.

Though the result for that is that he'll be living together with Aki and Masato for a while, there's no need to tell them about his lineage with the assumption that they'll be separating sooner or later.

But, if they'll be living along for a long time after this, it's preferable to teach them about it to make it easier.

"....."

The first is to make an alias for himself might be the right way looking at the current situation.

Is what he thought.

"A-Ano, how can you talk in japanese?"

While Rio thinking about such things, Aki has recovered from her bewildered state and asked that question.

The communication won't happen unless they're using japanese, and the information can't be gathered without using japanese.

Though he couldn't denying that it's a little troublesome.

Since the conversation already going this far, it might be hard to falsifying the reason.

Different with name, it might cause many suspicion if he tell an unskillful lie.

Though he thought of how many lie that'll be suitable, it might be too suspicious if it's come in the spur of moment.

Should he tell a lie according to the situation first?.

"..... That's because I'm used to live in japan"

Rio answered after several seconds of pause.

"Eh, you're used to live in Japan?"

Aki head inclining with curious expression floating on her face.

This isn't earth.

But, the youth before her speak in japanese, he said that he used to live in Japan.

What does that mean.

Rio appearance is at least not that of a genuine Japanese.

Even his hair color, she felt that he's a foreigner or a half at most.

(Is he a half that was returned to his country?)

Was Aki misunderstanding.

## Part 4

"Let's put that talk aside for now. By the way, may I hear your name? "

He advancing their conversation as the two slightly passes.

"M-My name is Sendou Aki"

"Sendou Aki. Aki .....? "

Rio staring at Aki face as he muttering her name.

"Ah, Yeah. Is my name strange? "

Aki was asking with slightly red face as she's staring at Rio face from close range.

"No, I think that it's a nice name"

When Rio replying that way ---.

"T-Thank you very much ..... "

Aki face blushing even further.

"Then, you on the back, what's your name?"

Rio asked for Masato name who he carrying on his back without even noticing Aki change.

"M-My name is Sendou Masato ! "

And then, Masato saying his name with somewhat excited expression.

Maybe looking at the scenery that changing rapidly excite him.

"I see. I'm Haruto" [TL : He said his name in Katakana(ハルト), this will be explained later]

"..... Haruto ?"

When Rio using his name in his previous life as his alias, Aki atmosphere changed a little.

She's muttering Rio name with somehow inorganic tone.

"..... Is there something with my name?"

"Ah, no, it's nothing ..... "

Aki just denying it as she vigorously shaking her head.

"I see..... The two of you are sibling. Is the other one your elder sister? "

"No, we're indeed have a big brother but, uh~m, the other one who with us till sometimes ago is someone who's like an elder sister for us despite not related by blood ..... "

"Oops, sorry. It seems we're catching up to them. Can you please wait for a while in this place? "

While Aki in the middle of answering, she's interrupted by Rio.

Rio strengthened eyesight catching the coach that's moving in faraway place.

Aki's might not see it and only seeing it dimly.

"I will go to those guys. Is that sister-like woman for you also have black colored hair? "

As he's stopping as if trying to hide behind the medium sized rock, he then gently let them down.

"Ye-Yeah. That's right. That's, please save her! "

"Yeah, I'm okay. Please don't move from the rock since it's dangerous. There's no dangerous creatures in the vicinity but, do not coming out from the rock"

Rio was strictly instructing them with strict face.

Though it's quite far, there's a chance that they might see something ugly.

Though he have some precautions against that situation, it's purely thinking about the safety of those two.

Though the possibility for that is low, just in case, so that the aggressive living creature that's flying in the sky didn't approach the two that can't defend themselves.

"U-Understood"

"Yes!. "

Aki and Masato answering with tense voice to Rio warning.

"Good kid. Let's continue our talk after I'm going back"

After giving a relieving smile, Rio left that place with casual place.

Rio movement is extremely refined even seeing from Aki point of view.

It's alright since Rio will save them.

Aki's prayed like it's an unconditional trust.

Leaving from the shadow of the rock, Rio's approaching the highway on the place where the coach will passing by.

"Please wait for a moment ?"

Just like that when he's on the arrival point of the coach, stopping on the highway and to not causing vigilance on the other party, Rio was speaking in a polite tone.

Thereupon, the merchant group halting their advance.

"What's matter?"

A big man that seems like the leader of the mercenary group is looking at Rio from above his horse, he asked with cold tone.

His muscular body is wrapped in a good quality leather armor, and wearing cloth armor under that.

He's glaring with vigilance at Rio while un-sheating his sword that glimmering on his waist.

There's no appearance of someone who's making light of a kid who has yet to grow their hair like the man that confront Rio sometimes ago.

He'll stab instantly Rio if Rio also drew his sword.

"I hear that you're taking care of a black haired girl within this merchant group -- "

"What's happen ! ? "

Incidentally when Rio tried to breaking the ice, a man who's wearing nice dress made his appearance while cutting his words.

Maybe he's the one who's the leader of this merchant group.

Maybe he's moving absurdly since he's in a bad mood.

Rio's sighing a little.

"I hear that you're sheltering a black haired girl in your group a little while ago. I'm her guardian. Thank you for keeping her safe and sound"

He's saying that while showing an expressionless smile.

Rio intentionally using this way of speaking though it's obvious that Miharu is kidnapped by them.

It was an indirect appeal to let this matter ended smoothly.

If they let him go with just this, or he need to threatening them like a while ago, the latter is the worst possible way as he didn't want to use force.

"..... We've no such girl"

But, the slave merchant calmly feigned his ignorance.

Squinting his eyes while looking at Rio who's letting out a cold smile.

Their line of sight met.

"That's strange. The other two that under my protection is already retrieved by me ..... If you like it, will you let me to confirm it by looking inside the coach? "

=====

**Note from Trollo WN/LN Epub:**

*For some reason translator skipped the whole altercation between Rio and mercenary A. About thirty lines of text, where Rio stares down the merchant, the guy is intimidated and then tells mercenary A to kill him. Realising there's no way to settle it peacefully, Rio ends it in one cut. Instantly. While the rest stand in shock, he calmly says he'd like the answer to his question, and the slaver replies with that second line, and the rest carries on from there.*

*(summary taken from post of thediabolicalgenius)*

=====

~, Uck, the second from the back ..... "

When he speak to him, the slave merchant letting out a faint scream.

Glancing at the slave merchant who's answering with trembling voice, Rio is walking calmly toward that coach without even showing a trace of vigilance of his surrounding.

Or not, since there's no need for him to even raise his vigilance.

Even the slave merchant who's not a martial artist know that there's that much difference in ability between them.

The man that was slayed by Rio sometimes ago was quite famous mercenary.

To the degree that he know that Rio won't even lost even if he's facing the other mercenary together.

And Rio slayed that man with a speed that could be said as "God Speed" to the point that no one in the surrounding noticed it.

Even the mercenary could only looking dumbfoundedly at Rio who's approaching the coach.

Maybe they know by their experience as mercenary about the different in their ability more than himself who's a merchant.

The mercenary that looking at Rio coming toward them stepping back vigorously with pale face, their thought is same with the slave merchant.



At that time Miharu felt an undescrivable anxiety.

Suddenly the coach stopped, she quickly perceived that the surrounding atmosphere become heavier.

Even the young girls with slightly dirty clothes coiling around their bodies near Miharu are showing similar reaction.

Though the smell in the coach is a little too intense, it's not what worrying her right now.

Suddenly, she could hear the sound of the footsteps of one person toward their coach.

That person was approaching this coach at ease.

Thereupon, the owner of those footsteps arrived upon their coach.

Miharu heartbeat raised in one go.

When she timidly raising her eyes, a youth was standing on that place.

He's moving gaze restlessly at the girls looking at the girls face in the coach.

It seems that he was looking for someone.

Soon the youth line of sight fell upon Miharu.

The youth is looking absentmindedly at Miharu.

Miharu almost unintentionally absorbed by the eyes of that youth.

Just like that, the youth and Miharu staring at each other in silence.

As if the time has stopped moving, the youth didn't move even an inch.

The same thing was happened to Miharu.

"Mii ..... Chan?"

When the youth muttering something with low voice, tears spilling from the corner of his eyes.

For some reason Miharu was also crying as she think that transient moment was very beautiful.



「助けに……  
きました」

リオはぎこちない笑みをたたえ、  
優しく美春に語りかけた。

# Chapter 55: Ayase Miharuru

# Part 1

The first love of Amakawa Haruto was when he reach the age of discretion.

And it was the cute girl who had the same age as him, called Ayase Miharuru.

With their houses accidentally next to each other, and accidentally born in the spring of the same year.

Haruto, since he was born in spring, and Miharuru since she was born in spring.  
[TL : The “Haruru春” from (Haruto春人) is the same kanji used for the “Haruru” in (Miharuru美春), both means “Spring”]

Both of them were born, raised, and played together since they were still babies.

They were childhood friends.

There was nothing unusual about it at all.

That was just how common their relationship was.

But, for Haruto Miharuru, she was a special existence.

At that time, he still didn't know the meaning of words such as “Affection(Ai愛)” or “Love(Koi恋)” but, Miharuru was truly a special existence.

He was indeed head over heels for Miharuru.

He didn't even care about the kind of mechanism caused him to love her.

Her happiness was also his happiness.

Her anger was also his anger.

Her sadness was also his sadness.

Her smile was also his smile.

(After all, since he loved her just that much, because Haruto was entranced by Miharuru) Especially when it came to love, he was fine with whatever the reason was.

But, their time together was only until they become seven years old.

Amakawa Haruto was born in an ordinary family.

There was his father and mother, and one little sister.

It was a common family.

But, that family collapsed when Haruto became seven years old.

His parent separated, Haruto with his father, and his little sister with his mother.

Haruto heard the reason for their divorce when he had already become an adult.

He heard from his father that the reason for his divorce was his mother's has committed adultery.

Haruto's little sister wasn't his father's daughter.

But, that reason had nothing to do with Haruto at that time.

He couldn't even imagine being separated from Miharu.

That was why, Haruto begged to his father and mother while crying.

Please don't divorce.

His father didn't say anything, but made a sour face, and his mother apologized to Haruto while crying.

Though his little sister had yet to reach the age of description, didn't know anything, he remembered that she, who love his mother so much, also cried when she looked at her mother's sad figure.

Their divorce was final, Haruto was shaken when he knew that he was unable to do anything against that fate.

Haruto only wanted to be by the side of Miharu; though he was happy with only that much, even that wasn't fulfilled.

He grieved for his own powerlessness.

He knew that it was the reality, it was vexing, futile; he wasn't even able to stop his body from trembling.

"Don't leave Haru-kun ! "

When he told her that, Miharuru was crying.

She was crying and begged him to not move.

He didn't know what he should do.

He didn't even know what would happen to him.

Though Haruto unintentionally cried too, he frantically pretended to be tough, even if he didn't know the reason.

We will meet again or, because I'll come for you.

He's said so many things to make Miharuru stop crying.

Even with that, she didn't stop crying —.

"Let's marry when we meet again ! "

Was what he said.

Thereupon, Miharuru suddenly stopped crying and looked absentmindedly at Haruto's face.

"..... Is it, no good ? "

Haruto asked with a timid voice.

"..... Uhm. Yeah. Let's do it! "

Finally Miharuru laughed.

That made him really happy —.

(I'll definitely fulfill that promise)

Was what he thought.

No matter how many years it would take.

He would protect that promise.

He would protect that smile.

With that oath, Haruto separated from Miharuru.



And now, Miharuru was right in front of Rio.

There was absolutely no mistake in it.

No matter how many years, even after he was reincarnated, since he easily remembered the picture of her face, that he saw a glimpse of in the high school.

".....!!!"

Rio come back to his senses due to the wet feeling on his cheeks.

He didn't know why, but now, Miharu was right in front of him.

He felt happy and his chest became hot just because of that.

"Dokun", he could feel his heart throbbing.

Though he almost lost himself due to this happiness, he somehow managed to stand on the ground.

Then, he decided to take Miharu out of that coach.

He had to protect Miharu.

He would protect her from anything from then on.

Because that was the oath of Amakawa Haruto when he was still alive.

Getting into the load carrying track of the coach, Rio went toward Miharu.

Maybe she was unable to move due to fear.

That was why, Rio, smiling lightly --.

"I came ..... To save you"

He said that gently.

With immense love, as if to not cause fear to Miharu, as he was unable to do so, because of his love.

"Ah ..... Yes. Thank you very much"

Rio gently presented his hand to Miharu who looked at him, as if being entranced.

The slave girls in their surroundings looked dumbfoundedly at that spectacle, as Miharu seized Rio's hand.

Her hand was soft and warm.

It was a white, slender, and beautiful hand.

It was different from his own hands, which were rugged due to his sword training.

His own hands, which he had just used to kill someone .....

That person's expression, in the moment of his death, the sickening smell of death, the feeling of killing someone for the first time, it couldn't be forgotten and was instilled in his mind.

But, he couldn't turn back anymore.

It was something that he already resolutely decided.

He would shoulder that burden no matter what kind of hell awaited.

Besides, it was something that he needed to protect Miharu from the cruelty of the world.

Shaking his head a little, he smiled at Miharu.

And then, gently pulled Miharu's hand.

## Part 2

"Aki-chan and Masato-kun are already waiting at another place. Let's go"

Saying that, thereupon he took her out and —.

"Ah, eh~m, those girl are .....

Miharu said that while looking at the other slave girls, who were left behind in the coach.

Rio smiled as if troubled by it.

"They're slave. Maybe they were the slaves that went through the normal procedure, unlike in your case. It's a crime to save them at my own convenience"

Slaves were treated as an item.

That was why, if he stole them, he was a thief, if he swindle them he was a swindler, if they were snatched with threats, he'd become a robber.

"That .....

Miharu looked at them with a dumbfounded face.

Their line of sights were sticking to Rio and Miharu.

"Let's go"

Rio pulled Miharu's hand, as if trying to separate her from that line of sight.

He was doing that while walking silently with Miharu.

Just like that, Rio left the coach while taking Miharu with him.

To make sure that she wouldn't look behind, he decided to take her to the nearby rock.

"Please wait for a while in this place. Since it's dangerous, please, you absolutely mustn't look"

After saying that and hiding Miharu behind the rock, Rio returned again to the coach.

Though the convoy and the slave merchants resumed their actions with clumsy movements, they were startled when they saw Rio coming again.

"W-What's matter ..... ? "

The slave merchant asked, with an obviously confused expression.

That man had just tried to sell Miharu as a harlot.

Absolutely unforgiveable.

Rio truly wanted to kill him.

But, he needed to go back to Miharu immediately to finish his task.

In the case that he killed that man, he couldn't do that in that area, since it would scare Miharu.

But, he still had to be punished.

Rio poured a bone-chilling killing intent towards the slave merchant, as if trying to stab him to death.

"H-Hyiii"

The slave merchant let out a miserable scream.

The fear that was received by Miharu wasn't even on that level.

It was good as long as he felt fear.

That was what he thought.

"You're holding the luggage that was being carried by the three that you held captive, right ? Return it"

Rio ordered him, with bone-chilling voice.

"A-AAH ! I'll return it! I'll return it right away! "

The slave merchant answered that way, while running in a panic into the coach.

Then immediately he came back carrying the luggage of those three, and handed it over to Rio.

"This is all of it, right ? "

When he received that luggage, Rio asked the slave merchant while looking at him with emotionless eyes.

"O-Of course it is ! Everything inside! I-I even put money in it! Please trust me! "

The slave merchant answered while vigorously nodding his head.

After taking a fleeting glance into the bag that he received, surely, there was not a little amount of gold being crammed into it.

Maybe it was consolation money.

"I see. I'll be back if you're lying"

After leaving those words, Rio left that place.

After Rio's figure couldn't be seen anymore, the slave merchant crumbled to his knees.

"Let's go"

When he returning to the place where Miharu was, he called to her with thin smile on his face.

The cold hearted impression that he displayed in front of the slave merchant couldn't be felt anymore.

It was a warm smile.

"Y-Yes"

Looking at the figure of Rio, Miharu felt relieved, as if she was finally, truly saved.

"Ah, My luggage, thank you very much ! Let me carry that bag! "

Miharu said her gratitude when she noticed that he was taking back their luggage.

And then, half-running, went towards Rio.

## Part 3

"No, let me carry it. Because it's just a little walk from here"

"But .....

"It's alright. Please leave it to me."

"Uhm, sorry for troubling you, then. Then, may I ask you to carry it? "

"Yes, leave it to me"

Miharu requested Rio while bowing her head when she noticed that he was showing no intentions of handing over that task.

And then, they began to walk.

Before they noticed, the sun had already inclined toward west, though the sky still blue and sunny when he left Almond, it started to be dyed in a warm scarlet colour.

It was a beautiful scenery that couldn't be seen in Japan.

That was what Miharu thought.

After walking with Rio since some time ago, Miharu chased him afterwards.

Miharu was walking three steps behind Rio, who was walking a little ahead of her.

Somehow, it became a natural distance.

Miharu had to do a half-run to catching up with Rio's walking speed and every time she keep that distance between them.

" ....."

There was no conversation between them during that time.

Though she noticed that, while peeking, at her and Rio's glimmering figure since some time ago; Miharu didn't know what she should say to him.

Same with Rio, sometimes, except for when he was looking behind, he just somehow awkwardly looked at the sky.

Was that a dream?.

Currently, Miharu felt as if she was inside a dream.

(I mean, because the incident just now just felt unreal.) Before they noticed, they were already in the middle of a grassland, without any signs of civilization, loitering around that place and being captured by ancient-looking people, and, as a matter of fact, becoming slaves.

It was extremely hard to believe.

But, even if that world was a dream, being saved by Rio was a fact.

(That's why I want to at least saying my gratitude.) Though she thought that he was strong, she was scared, as she felt that she would be awakened from that dream the moment she addressed Rio.

(Scary ? )

Miharu thought about what she was afraid of.

There was no way the youth before her would vanish, just like that, without her saying her gratitude.

That was certainly an undesired result for her.

Even so, she somehow noticed that it was something that a little different from that.

Suddenly, Miharu recalled when her eyes met with the youth's eyes for the first time.

Thought that youth muttered something, unfortunately she couldn't hear what he said.

Somehow she really wanted to know what that youth said at that time.

How, when she was absentmindedly thinking about those various things —.

At the unexpected moment, Miharu noticed that she no longer needed to half-run to catch up to him.

(Could it be ..... )

Miharu was staring intently at the youth's back in front of her.

He was glancing at his back from time to time, since some time ago, maybe it was to grasp Miharu's walking speed.

The current Rio's walking pace was loosened compared to before; she knew that he was matching his pace with her's.

(Is he matching his pace with mine ? )

Miharu unintentionally smiled when she noticed that clumsy kindness.

For some reason it made her feel melancholic.

Why was that.

But, leaving that aside for now.

(No, I ..... )

She was only worrying about Rio since some time ago.

Miharu felt ashamed at her own immaturity when she noticed that.

There was something that she had to do by herself, before thinking about this and that.

First was saying her gratitude and then asking for his name.

After deciding that, Miharu took a little breath while looking at Rio's back, who was walking, a little bit away, in front of her.

"A-Uhm, Excuse me. Can I ask something? "

Rio's body trembled when he was suddenly be addressed by her.

He timidly turned his head to the back; the two were facing each other.

"Errr, yes. What it is? "

"Sorry for being so suddenly. Uhm, My name is Ayase Miharu. May I hear your name? "

Miharu asked while holding the beating of her heart, that had risen for some reason.

"Ah, Yeah. Erhm ..... My name is, Haruto"

Rio answered with an awkward japanese pronunciation.

There was some kind of expectation in his eyes.

"Haru ..... to ..... "

Rio's alias left Miharuru dumbfounded, no, she spoke of that name once before.

It was the name of the boy who was Miharuru childhood friend.

"..... Is there something about my name ? "

"Ah, no, it's similiar to my childhood friend's name ....."

Miharuru answered while letting out a melancholic smile.

It seemed as if there was a little longing in that smile of her's.

No, that was what Rio wanted to believe.

"Is that so, I see ..... That's such an amazing coincidence"

Rio answered while smiling vaguely.

He unintentionally almost spilled out that he was that childhood friend.

I'm Amakawa Haruto, I died but reincarnated, I was living while thinking of you in this world.

Of course, he had no choice but to give up if Miharuru loved another person but, this feelings had to be conveyed to confirm that.

Because Amakawa Haruto always regretted the fact that he ran away before even conveying his own feelings to Miharuru.

(But, will she believed if I suddenly spouting such absurd story in this place?)  
(Won't she think that I'm a weirdo?)

(If things don't go well, I might be even be treated as a pervert.) (Or she'll be at least be perplexed.)

(Even if she believed me, my feeling might be too heavy and Miharuru might be unable to accept it.) Rio had a deep-rooted paranoia about himself towards Miharuru.

Though his feelings for Miharuru wouldn't lose to anyone, he knew that one-sided feelings like that made him no different from a stalker.

It caused an extreme discomfort, just by thinking to hit Miharuru with that kind

of feelings.

He suddenly faltered when he thought about such things.

## Part 4

Even though he had a strong desire to convey that, after meeting Miharū, he couldn't even walk properly.

(What a clumsy man I am)

That man, who couldn't do anything but smile, just because he became one of the adult humans.

Rio was entangled by his own self doubts.

It seemed he needed to calm himself a little.

(In the meanwhile, it should be okay to be on good terms with her slowly, bit by bit) (Because Miharū was right in front of him right now.) (Because I'll be the one that will protect Miharū after this) (There's no need to be impatient yet)

"..... Yes. Right"

After a brief silence, Miharū answered while showing a lonely smile.

Rio was drawn by that smile.

"Well then, uhm, Haruto-san"

Rio trembled when she called his name.

Though the way she said that name was a bit different to in the past, he didn't know why he was happy just being called by her with that name.

"Y-Yeah ! "

Rio was unusually in high spirits and answered vigorously to her calling.

Miharū faltered as she was being overwhelmed by that vigor.

"Ah, uhm ..... Is there something ? "

When he noticed that he surprised Miharū, Rio answered while smiling awkwardly.

Somehow Miharū, who was being amused by that Rio, started to giggle by herself.

"I'm sorry. .... I just don't know what would become of me if there was no Haruto-san. For Aki-chan and masato-kun too. Really thank you very much"

After apologizing for her giggle, Miharu bowed deeply to Rio.

"No, that's only natural"

Right, that was only natural.

For him, the act of saving Miharu was something as natural as breathing.

As long as Miharu was there, as long as there was Miharu, he was happy with just that.

(Maybe the reason for my reincarnation was to protect Miharu on this day.)  
(Wasn't that the reason for me to live in this world?) He couldn't help but think that way.

"Truly thank you very much"

Miharu smiled gently at Rio, while saying her gratitude again.

That made him really happy.

"Shall we go. We can't make them wait for us forever. We'll be arrived soon"

Feeling the throbbing in his chest, Rio said that with a bit too high spirits.

"Yes. Of course"

Miharu smiled while nodding her head.

After that, they walked in silence once again.

But, there was none of the awkwardness from some time ago, somehow a warm atmosphere drifted between them.

The sunlight that was shining gently upon them changed it's colour to a perfect scarlet colour.

# Chapter 56: Explaining The Situation *Part 1*

# Part 1

When they're returning to the boulder where Aki and Masato hiding, their eyes sparkling when they're looking at Rio and Miharuru that was coming toward them.

Just like that, they're running toward Miharuru to embrace her.

"Miharuru oneechan ! "

"Miharuru-neechn ! "

"Both of you, thank goodness ..... "

Rio a little relieved seeing those three reuniting safely.

"Thank you very much, Haruto-san"

Miharuru represented the three of them to say their gratitude while bowing her head together with Aki and Masato.

"I'm glad that the three of you safely reunited"

Was Rio answer to them while waving his hand a little.

As his face naturally forming a smile.

"Then, the truth is that there's gold coin added into your luggage"

While saying that, Rio presented their luggage.

The truth is that inside the heavy school bag stuffed with more than fifty gold coin which weight is around 3 kilogram.

"Y-Yes ..... "

Miharuru receiving the bag with puzzled face.

The gold coin is inside Miharuru bag.

By the way, the 50 gold coin is the expected sum of profit that the slave merchant will get once he sold those three as slave.

Though Rio didn't know about it since he never buy a slave, this amount is not that high considering that the slave merchant was about to ruining someone

live by turning them into a slave with illegal means.

The price of the slave will vary greatly by their purpose, sex, and their abilities, the standard revenue is when the said slave is able to earn income by employing them become the standard.

A beautiful and healthy woman brimming with youth is greatly valued as a harlot even without many great abilities, on the contrary, the values of the men without any abilities is the worst.

Though Miharuru and the other who was taken captive as slave will become an imperfect goods, though they can't speak[in Strahl language], Miharuru condition is exactly as required above[As harlot], though the demand for Aki is still low due to her age.

Therefore, almost all of the gold coin is the price for Aki and Miharuru, Masato price is almost to the point of serving as a bonus to buy the two of them.

"Erhm, this gold coin is ? "

Miharuru asking with bewildered expression.

"I think it's consolation money. Because the three of you are narrowly becoming a slave ..... "

It's not that easy for Rio to answer her question.

Though kidnapping someone to turn them into a slave is an illegal act, in reality there's surprisingly many of them which never becoming an issue.

Moreover, the person who's being swindled to become a slave is mainly that of children, or young woman.

The incident this time is not something that rare in this world.

"N-No way ..... Slave"

Aki muttered as she receiving that shock.

That's only natural.

Because for her, the existence known as slave is something that extremely rare.

Miharuru also shocked but, the impact is less than Aki since she hear about slave

from Rio from sometimes ago.

"Please explain to me what is this slave things ? "

Among them, Masato is asking while tilting his head.

"You don't know about them ? "

Aki staring at Masato with shocked expression.

"Listen to me, slave is. ....Erm....."

Though she's trying to explaining to him about slave, she's was stumbling for words.

Even if she know the meaning of that words, she didn't know how to explain it.

Even Miharuru showing troubled face.

"To put it simply, they're people that being treated as an item"

Rio cutting in and explaining in their place.

"Being treated as item ? "

Even so, Makoto still tilting his head with puzzled face as he can't make an image from that explanation.

"I wonder if this can put it simply, the people are being traded like animal. The sold person must do whatever their buyer said"

Rio added that words to his explanation.

"W-Why they must do that ! Isn't that like a pet! Is that mean we're gonna become like that ! Why they're doing that ! ? "

As expected, as soon as he understand the meaning of that explanation, he's shouted his resentment.

"Because the people that will do anything that ordered to them is convenient"

Rio giving that simple answer without minding about Masato age.

"What so enjoyable by listening to the order of such person ? They're not a doll ! "

"Well, that's depending for each person. Regardless whether it's interesting or not, it's more because it's necessary to use such person"

Rio answered with a bitter smile.

Different with himself who's accepting slavery as norm, the seemingly bright Masato can't just agree with the way of this world.

"Why, that's ..... "

Masato muttering in low voice.

He might experience difficulties to explain the swirling emotion within himself.

"Then, will we turn into them if Haruto-san didn't find us ..... "

Thereupon, Miharuru who was listening quietly asked with frightened expression.

"Really. Then, I'm glad that we're saved now ..... "

Aki said that while shaking on Miharuru side.

It seems she's frightened when thinking about what will become of them if Rio didn't come to save them.

"No, I didn't do anything that worth mentioning"

Because in the first place Rio thought that he had to save Aki's.

Though the current situation changed way too much, his first motive wasn't passing the level of curiosity and he didn't think to delve too deeply into it.

## Part 2

"..... We're truly saved thanks to Haruto-anchan\*. Thank you very much! "[TL : Older brother]

Maybe because he managed to regaining himself, Masato said his gratitude to Rio.

Though it seems awkward, his smile of gratitude is reflecting on his face.

"Don't worry, it's nothing"

"No, if there's no Haruto-anchan, I really can't imagine what will become of us ! I'm truly being scared of them"

"Yeah, you're welcome then"

Rio answered with a smile to Masato who's insisting to saying his gratitude. And then.

"By the way, what are you saying a while ago. That "Haruto-anchan" ..... "

Aki asked Masato seemingly a bit pouting.

"EH? Ah, it's nothing, I mean, Haruto-anchan seems older than me. It's just normal right? "

Without even that big reason, Masato wassomehow calling Rio "Haruto-anchan".

"..... I see, but"

Aki muttering in dissatisfaction as if she's unable to accept that answer.

Masato showed a puzzled face as he's unable to understand her reaction.

"Aki-chan ..... "

As if worrying about it, Miharuru calling her name.

Aki showing even more frown as she noticing that.

"I'm sorry ..... "

She said her apologize with unpleasant mood.

Wondering who she was apologizing to.

Aki head slumped down as she's unable to clear her ill's feeling.

"....."

Rio is staring intently at Aki who's fallen into such state.

Feeling some sort of deja vu, though her surname is different, Rio thought of such possibility when he heard her name.

But, he's convinced now.

Maybe Sendou Aki was Amakawa Haruto little sister.

The fact that she's together with Miharu strengthening Rio even more.

Different with Amakawa Haruto who leave the house to go to the countryside following his father, his little sister, Amakawa Aki was being left in that city with his mother.

Though he didn't know whether they're living in that house or not, if Aki still in that city it's not that strange for her to go along with Miharu.

Though Haruto was always playing with Miharu, Aki was also playing with them most of the time.

Though he misidentifying the current Aki due to her growth, Haruto unintentionally recalling of his mother face when looking at her.

"I'm sorry. Haruto-san. For causing the atmosphere to become strange"

Aki apologized to Rio.

"Don't worry, I don't mind about it"

Just like that, Rio answered with a vague smile.

(Could it be —. )

(NO, it's not like it's not possible)

(Could it be that Sendou Aki hate Amakawa Haruto)

Rio currently was thinking of such possibility when he's looking at Aki state in

front of him.

"Thank you very much"

Aki bowing while showing a little apologetic smile.

Looking at that Aki, though he felt that somehow his chest is tightened, in their case, Rio is only someone they just met.

The current Rio isn't Amakawa Haruto nor he ever meet him.

Is he even the kind of person without delicacy who'll bluntly poking his nose into someone delicate spot.

Lying about his history, falsifying his very existance, since it's already too late to change it for now as it'll gain one-sided judgement but, it won't be fair if he's inquiring about that matter if he didn't even say that he is Amakawa Haruto himself.

But, it might add fuel into the fire if he said that he's Amakawa Haruto by this point.

(What should I say ..... )

Rio also made a little preparation for his feeling when he and Miharuru going back toward Aki and Masato hiding place.

(Currently the matter about Miharuru and the other taking the maximum priority, my history isn't that of Haruto, it seems I need to think about what will happen to them after this) For this reason, he decided to leave them for sometimes to settle with their feeling and by that time he'll tell Miharuru about his previous life.

Anyhow, the subject of the conversation is the detail.

He shouldn't causing too much confusion by giving too much unnecessary information mixing with his own feeling at this stage as it will cause a confusion, because his feeling just too heavy therefore, it's more preferable to hear their situation after their heart calmed down.

But, the situation coming toward him becoming more complex.

He want to move faster to confirm Seria safety, and he currently didn't think

of abandoning his revenge.

(No ..... in the end nothing will change. Right now I have to explain Mii-chan's about their situation, I need to have them accept their current situation after they're calmed down. But, the matter that I have to consider have only increased by little)

After deciding that.

"..... Then should we moving to the main subject?"

Rio stared at Miharu's as he's smiling when saying that.

Postponing the matter about the gold coin inside the bag for the time being.

(Since it's slowly become dark, first I need to tell them what I should tell them in this place) "I think your first worry is about where's the place that you're currently in right now. Though I already explained to Aki-chan and Masato-kun, this place isn't earth"

This explanation is mainly for Miharu.

This time, Miharu strangely thought about the the matter why Rio speaking in japanese.

But then.

" ..... Uhm, Can't we goes back to earth ? "

Aki asked with anxious face.

It might be natural to have that question.

Rio has expected that kind of question will come.

## Part 3

"That's....."

But, Rio was unable to answer that.

Rio know that it's almost impossible to answer that.

(But, is it okay to tell her just like that.)

The current situation is that even for Rio who have superior information than human race regarding spirit arts and magic within Seirei no Tami village, there's too many point that can't explained.

Though it's impossible to do it with spirit arts because the intervention toward mana and odo manipulation is extremely complicated to manipulating space and time, the Seirei no Tami succeeded in that area with magic.

Even though they can move from the tip of the continent to the other side by using transfer crystal that was loaded with transfer magic, it's still impossible for crossing over the world.

No, though it's possible in theory by setting the coordinate, no one know how to set the coordinate in the other world.

Even if for example they managed to set the coordinate, the feasibility is extremely low when thinking about the amount of the odo needed to crossing the boundary of the world.

"Sorry. Though it's not like it's impossible, I think it's extremely hard to do that ....." "

Rio answered, after being worried about such things.

"That ....." "

Aki expression dyed in despair.

No, Aki isn't the only one.

Even Miharuru and Masato receiving that much impact.

"But, the chance isn't zero. Because I think that this event is not happened

naturally, if we can determine the cause of this event. Even though the possibility is low but ..... "

Rio added to his explanation without looking at Miharu's despaired expression.

(I wonder who causing the today event?)

Since it occurred in the Strahl region, all human are the suspect.

Though as far Rio know, human tribe has yet to reach the stage of where they can put the time and space magic in practical use.

Rio didn't feel that it'll reach the level of practical use within the few years during his absent from Strahl region.

That's why he concluded that it might be possible if it's due to the artifact from the Demon-God War era.

He might be able to discover something if he can clarify the magic engraved into that artifact.

Though the magic equation engraved into the artifact have way too much complicated mystery.

Though there's many substitute class artifact spirit tools being made by Seirei no Tami who have far more advanced knowledge about magic than human tribe, even those couldn't classified as artifact class item. [TL : Okay this is a bit explanation about magic. Magic for human is derived from the magic formation that they got from Seirei no Tami or artifact which then inscribed into their soul[this is the main reason why the majority of human in Strahl can't use spirit arts like the human in Yagumo]. Spirit arts is direct manipulation of Odo which need more complicated training but will become more practical at later stage[it need much more time and difficult to master but more practical in combat]. in short it's just like the difference between manual and automatic car]

Setting that aside, if they can clarify the cause, the possibilities of them to find the artifact itself is extremely low.

In the first place the biggest mystery is the fact that the Miharu that disappeared in the opening day of their first year in high school being

summoned to this place.

Though that incident about several person that dissapearing was being treated as passed away, it was treated as trifling news to enliven the society.

The current Miharuru was still in her high school year.

In short, the dissapeared Miharuru is because she is being summoned to this world.

But, in that case, it's causing another question to surface.

Why Haruto who died way later than Miharuru dissapearance arrived first in this world?.

Though there's a difference between reincarnation and summoning if there's difference in it, there's something in it that causing gap in chronological order.

(I don't understand at all)

So many complicated matter tangling in his head.

After exhaling a little as if to spit his fatigue, Rio staring at Miharuru's.

"Because I'll give my cooperation as much as possible"

After saying that.

He's truly annoyed with himself who can't do anything but giving such consolation words.

If Miharuru said that she want to return to earth no matter what —.

Will he give his cooperation to returning her to earth?.

Or will he trying his best to keep Miharuru who want to return to earth?.

Rio was thinking of such question.

"..... Thank you very much"

Miharuru answering to Rio speech with the best smile she can make.

Aki and Masato has yet to recover from the shock.

"Anyway, should we think about what will you do from now on"

After all that smiling as if being in awkward situation, Rio spoke to Miharuru.

"Yes"

Miharu answering with a smile.

"First is, I think that you already understand that the public order in this world is extremely lousy. It's impossible for you guys who can't even communicating with it's inhabitants to survive on your own"

Though his way of speaking become extremely harsh, Rio told them without hiding it.

The sign of tensed state is extremely visible on Miharu face.

Maybe because they're hearing about their current situation, Aki and Masato also lend their ears to hears Rio words.

"But, please at ease. Because I'll protect you as long as you're following one rule and swear protect it is my condition"

While he think that it doesn't matter even if he must protect them unconditionally is his true feeling.

But, based on the current situation, Rio have to set a rule for them to protect.

"Ru ..... Le ? "

Miharu asking with timid voice.

## Part 4

"Yes. From now on, you cannot revealing about my personal information to the third party without my approval. But, in case that it'll harm you, you don't need to minding about leaking it. Are you agree with that? "

Rio saying his condition without even showing riled up state.

And then.

"..... Are you okay with that ? "

Miharu answered as if bewildered by his rule.

In that situation, essentially Miharu's responsibilities is nothing.

When judging from Miharu point of view, it's not something half-hearted to put three strange person together under his protection.

At least, even if he's the same japanese who also live in earth, she think that he won't easily giving his approval.

For this reason, Miharu was bewildered when he unexpectedly presenting such light rule.

"Yes. Your trouble regarding the life necessities of three people will be taken care by me if you vow upon your words to give your compliance. I will even teach you the necessary things that you need surviving in this world as much as I can teach you"

"That's....."

That was the best thing she could ask for.

Because for Miharu's, that's the truly best things she could ask for.

But, doing that maybe too much of burden for Rio.

Though Miharu's didn't have any choice other than clinging to Rio, she couldn't apologized for causing too much burden to Rio because of that.

But, it was the truth that the current Miharu's unable to do anything.

"Understood. I swear to protect that rule. Someday, I definitely will return the

favor that I get from Haruto-san. That's why, please somehow protect us.  
Please"

Miharu was bowing her head deeply while strongly vowing in her heart to return this favour someday.

Absolutely, deeply, she bowed her head.

Aki and Masato also following after Miharu, bowing their head while saying "Please take care of us" to Rio.

"Understood. Please raise your head"

He saying that while smiling lightly.

"Well then, let's doing a short introduction again. In this case I should be the first one. .... Though I told you that my name is Haruto, to tell the truth, that's my alias due to my circumstances. My real name is Rio. My age is 16"

Rio told them his real name in this world.

That's because he think that he have to show his best courtesies to them right now.

Miharu's looking at him with dumbfounded face after knowing the fact that he's using alias.

"Ehm, sorry for the confusion. Though it's okay to call me by both name in a place where there's no other people, after this, when you call my name in the outside please call me Haruto"

Rio was bowing his head a little while saying that.

"Uhm, understood. Well then, since it will cause confusion, is it okay if all of us calling you Haruto-san for the time being ? "

Miharu answered since she's already used to call him Haruto.

"Understood."

Rio smiling lightly as he's replying to her.

Though if it's from Rio, he's extremely aware to the fact that he's Rio, there's no difference between himself and Haruto.

To be honest, he's truly happy that Miharuru call him by that name.

"Then, it's my turn right. My name is Ayase Miharuru. My age is also 16. Nice to meet you"

Miharuru also introduced herself to Rio again.

"Then me too —"

In addition, Aki and Masato also introducing themselves to Rio afterward.

"Then, please treat me well from now on"

Rio said that while looking at the three.

"Well then, though there's still more to talk about, it's already become quite dark. Let's move to a quiet place to rest our bodies. I'll take my leave now"

Darkness already enveloping their surroundings.

Remaining in this place for too long will only cause them to become even more gloomy.

"EH? How ..... use ? Taking out? "

Aki asked as if bewildered.

Where there's such a house in the rocky area with basically nothing.

Even Miharuru and Masato also have similar reactions to her as they're looking at their surroundings in confusion.

"Please wait for a while"

Rio moving a little farther from that place as he's smiling wryly to their reaction.

After finding a suitable location, he put his hand on the ground, manipulating the earth with spirit arts to stabilize the ground by cutting the roots.

After confirming that he's already establishing the place for the house —.

"Discharge[Release]" [TL : The "Release" here using kanji [解放], while the "Discharge" is the furigana written in katakana[ディスチャージ]]

After reciting the aria.

Thereupon, a gigantic whirlpool swirling in front of Rio.

He can putting in item that he didn't need to bring within the item box.

And then, the item that being stowed can be taken out on whichever place that near the holder.

A house isn't an exception to that rule.

During the preparation for this journey, Rio made a house for journey purpose.

,

And that was the rock house that was created by combining many rocks that despite naturally blended with it's surrounding, it's durable.

,

It have spirit tool was loaded with magical barrier for perception inhibition inccribed on the building itself, when someone other than the registered resident entering within 500 metres distance from the house, they'll feel strangely uncomfortable within the range of that barrier the instant they entered.

If the one who's entering is a spirit arts user with high mana and odor perception who can see odor, though they'll notice a barrier magic that was covering the surrounding with the rock house at it's center, there's no valid magic for crime prevention related to living creature.

But, when considering that the trespasser consciousness will be cut off after they're crossing the 500 metres radius, even if they're entering the barrier since that effect will be decreasing rapidly, he also need to choose a suitable place to place his house.

By the way, the effect of the spirit tool can be switched to "ON" or "OFF" at anytime, currently the barrier is switched to "OFF".

Also, except for the barrier for the perception inhibition, just how many magic inscribed on the building.

"W-What the heck, is that ..... ?"

Though she couldn't see very well in the darkness, Aki muttered in astonishment when she see a gigantic rock suddenly appearing out of nowhere.

The mass of the gigantic rock that appeared before Rio's has more than 20 metres lenght at it's longest parts.

Miharu and Masato also dumbfounded, Rio just smiling wryly seeing their reaction.

"This is the house in which you'll live from now on. Though it's appeared to be an ordinary gigantic rock, the inside is extremely beautiful. The entrance is this way"

While saying that, Rio quickly walking toward the entrance of the house.

The three just looking with perplexed face at his back.

# Chapter 57: Explaining The Situation *Part 2*

# Part 1

The rock house couldn't be seen as nothing but a normal gigantic rock from outside, Miharu's who entering inside it was taken aback.

The first things that entering their field of vision was a spacious living room.

A round table and sofa set in the middle of the room, there's also stairs that continue toward the loft in the corner of the room.

Because of the magic tools that lighting inside of the room, they could see that there's many doors in the inner side.

"Please sit on the sofa"

Taking the initiative to made a movement, Rio was leading them to sit on the sofa that was placed in the living room.

Miharu's also timidly sitting on the sofa at the opposite side of Rio.

"Well then, should we continue with the talk from before"

Rio saying that while looking at the three.

And confirming their mental condition to hear the story.

"I saved you guys since I sensed a huge reaction of space-time magic"

Rio bluntly said that.

"Space-time ..... Magic ? "

A question mark appearing on the face of the three.

Even if the word "Magic" does exist in the earth, this type of skill practically never exist.

So their reaction is just natural.

"Yeah, magic does exist in this world. Magic is a skill to causing a change in the world phenomenon by pouring magical power to the magic formation, it's hard to understand when I'm just explaining it vaguely like this right. That's why ....."

While saying that, Rio taking out pen and paper from similar writing instrument and placed it on the table, and then making a sketch of geometric pattern.

"Though it's extremely a basic one, this is a magic formation"

After showing the pattern drawn on the paper to the three, he put it on the desk.

The three was looking curiously at the pattern.

"Though each one of the figures and letters that was drawn have it's own meaning, I won't explain that for now. And when we pouring our magical power into the drawn pattern like this —"

Rio pouring his odo after placing his hand on top of the paper with magic formation drawn on it.

Thereupon, light gushing out of the magic formation as it's starting to meddling toward mana.

A small water polo with around several centimetres in diameter manifesting on top of the geometric pattern, then falling in accordance to gravity and soaking the paper.

"This is how it changing the phenomenon of this world. This is magic. What I show just now is a magic to produce water. Though the quantity of the magical power poured is small, it could bring forth small amount of water"[TL : Unfortunately magic or spirit arts isn't strong enough to cure Rio/Haruto V-Curse]

The three was looking at the paper that become wet with water as if being engrossed by it.

In addition, though the one he drew is currently the magic formation that didn't need any catalyst, the effect of the magic[魔術] will rise even further even with the same amount of magical power by using the catalyst.

The same thing can also happen with magic[魔法], many magicians carrying around a high quality cane as a catalyst. [TL : The previous magic is using Majutsu[魔術] which means sorcery or black magic, while this line magic is

using Mahou[魔法] which means magic or witchcraft]

"A ..... AMAZIIIInG ! "

Coming to their senses, the first to react was Masato.

His eyes shining brightly, it's as if he's dancing in delight as his excitement completely exposed.

"THIS IS AMAZING ! HARUTO-ANCHAN! WHAT IS THIS! "

"Can you shut it for a moment. Your voice is too loud"

Aki was giving a hateful glare at Masato who's shouting loudly on her side.

But, as Masato ignoring her rebuking look —.

"I mean, you're also seeing that right, Aki-neechan ? Water just appeared from empty air ! It's magic ! THIS IS MAGIC ! "

Was how excited he's as he's talking in a loud voice.

"I know. It certainly was amazing but, there's no need to be that excited right"

Aki answered as if amazed by his reaction.

Though she came down with Masato answer, she is more surprised about the existence called this house.

(Like hell I'll be surprised just because a little amount of water appeared out of nowhere. ) Was what she thought.

Miharu is smiling while looking at their interaction.

"Since you want to hear the continuation of the talk, will you calm yourself first Masato-kun"

Rio said that to Masato who's still in high spirit.

Thereupon, Masato feel a little awkward.

"okay. I'm sorry! "

Rio let out a weak smile at Masato who's apologizing while scratching his head.

"This one magical power is directly supplied by me but, there's the type that

can also absorbing magical power on it's own, and the type that need aria. Well, I think we should left this one first as it is. And then ——"

Rio following explanation by sequential order.

"I already said space-time magic in the beginning but, the level between space-time magic and magic to produce water is like heaven and earth. You might vaguely noticing how difficult it were to interfering with time and space right ? "

"..... You're right. It's like reaching something impossible in a normal way right"

Aki answered while holding her head.

"Yeah, I don't mind even if you're aware of that. By the way, since there's no magic in the earth, all of you should be unable to use magic. Are you okay with this ? "

After saying that, Rio paused for a moment while looking at them as if to gain their consent.

Catching Rio line of sight, The three slightly nodding their head.

"If it's come to that, then there's only one thing left which is an un-doubt a truth. And that is the fact that someone of this world is using space-time magic to summoning you guys"

Thus Rio stating his own deduction.

Though the problem is that even Rio didn't know who's the one that summoned Miharu's.

"I wonder if there's something abnormal happened before you guys come to this world. Can you please tell me since I don't mind even if it's something trivial? "

"Even if you said if we know something, we're already on the prairie before we ..... Ah, that's right Miharu-oneechan has said something about light right ? "

Aki was looking at Miharu.

"Yeah. Vortex of light spreading in a moment from our acquaintances ..... Takahisa-kun and Satsuki-san..... I think they're also being swallowed by it along with us. I really didn't sure about it myself since it really just in an instant but ..... "

"Vortex of light ..... "

Maybe Rio recalled about the characteristic phenomenon for the space-time magic.

(Maybe, Actually seeing it is faster than explaining it.)

So he think.

## Part 2

"Is this feel similiar to that ? Please look carefully on top of the desk"

After saying that, he gathered the attention of Miharu's to the top of the desk.

"Discharge[Release]" [TL : The "Release" here using kanji [解放], while the "Discharge" is the furigana written in katakana[ディスチャージ]]

When Rio reciting the aria, the space on top of the desk distorted a little then swirling to a vortex.

In just a moment, a complete tea set appearing on top of the desk.

The black tea already brewed and placed in the pot.

Inside of the room that shining brightly due to the magic tool, the distorted space that can be seen due to it being dyed in a pale grey color.

"Y-Y-Yeah. N-Now that you showed it, it gave off the same feeling..... Though I think the scope was even bigger than this"

Miharu answering while nodding her head vigorously.

"Is the vortex of light appeared from your male acquaintance or female acquaintance ? "

"Ah, ehm, I think different vortex materialized from them. And it[vortex-es] might be going toward us while it'scolliding at each other"

"I see ..... Here you go"

Rio dividing and filling the tea into four cup while hearing Miharu answer.

When receiving the cup, though they're bowing in gratitude, they're looking a little on guard.

Rio smiling wryly at their reaction, when he drink the tea in front of them, the three also timidly starting to drink the tea.

"Delicious ....." "

The moment she taste the tea, Miharu eyes opened wide.

After looking at her charming figure, Rio decided to advance the talk from before.

"In that case, there's high possibility that your acquaintance is also in this world"

"Is that true ! ? "

Aki asking with the upper-half of her body bent forward in excitement.

Rio turning his line of sight to Aki.

"Uhm, it's just a possibility. In the first place, I think that they're the target of the summoning. I think the three of you just accidentally dragged in"

Was his answer.

"Being dragged into it ..... Our oniichan is somewhere in this..... "

Aki muttering in low voice.

"Maybe. I think They're being separated from you guys is because the interference of their space-time magic has messed up your transfer coordinates"

Rio explaining as if answering Aki words.

"Then, how far we ..... ? "

"..... I don't know the exact location but, I can roughly guess which kingdom"

Rio was thinking that the possibility is very high that the acquaintance of Miharu's is within one of those six pillars of light.

"Is that true ! ? "

And "poof", Aki's complexion becoming brighter.

"Yeah, but I think it's a bit difficult to find him at once. I know nothing but the fact that he's being summoned somewhere in this area and at random, there's even six of those locations. I think those two also already moving from that area or..... "

Rio paused his answer as if being troubled by it.

Though he didn't dare to say it, since there's also the possibilities of them being caught by an evil person like the three.

"Ah ..... "

Maybe because she suddenly thought of such possibilities, Aki complexion turned anxious again.

Miharu and Masato also showing a gloomy expression.

When he's looking at those three.

"..... I, due to a certain reason travelling around those country. I'll try to looking for the information about those two during that time"

Rio bluntly said that.

That just how stand out that event was.

there's already great number of them Even if it's just the eyewitnesses, so he might find some information during his journey.

"Thank you very much. Please"

The three was bowing their head deeply.

But, they somehow showing discouraged look as if being tormented by vague anxiety even after they're rising their head.

"Well then, should we have dinner first? You can't live unless you eat right. I'm going to cook after this"

## Part 3

Rio said that as if trying to change the gloomy atmosphere.

"For the time being, since I'll be using normal ingredients, I'll hear if there's any request. I wonder what it'll be ? "

At least he want to raise it by eating delicious food.

Since the current him can do nothing but this.

Though the three of them looking at Rio as if becoming a little senile —.

"Eh, Ah, Ehm ..... I'll also help you ! Since I know their taste very well"

Soon, Miharu hurriedly offering her help.

"Ah, Yeah. Ehm, may I ask to help you then ? "

Rio slightly stiffened to Miharu unexpected proposal then he smiling as he immediately responding to her.

"Yes. If you insisting on that ! "

Miharu was eagerly clasping her hand tightly.

"Ah, I-I'll help too ! "

Thereupon, Aki who sat beside Miharu also want to help them.

"Don't you dare. Aki-oneechan is hopeless at cooking. The hamburger from before was turned into charcoal right"

Masato quickly said that from Aki side.

Aki expression turned into the angry one.

"S-Shut up ! That's just accident ! Beside, oniichan said that it's delicious ! "

She rebutted.

"No way, how can aniki even praising THAT. I mean the other dishes are —"

But, Masato also didn't yield to her.

The gloomy atmosphere until a while ago as if vanishing by the two of them who clamoring at each other.

Before they know of it, the atmosphere of this place become brighter, Rio and Miharuru was looking at Masato and Aki with thin smile.

Not even trying to defend Aki, it seems Aki is completely couldn't triumph the trial of cooking even from Miharuru view.

"I'm glad that Miharuru-san is helping Since I need to make dishes for four people. Both of you can enter the bath[Ofuro] first"

Rio suggesting that as if trying to pacify those two.

When hearing the "bath[Ofuro]" word, Aki was staring dumbfoundedly.

"T-This place is even equipped with bath ? "

Such comfortable place, this house is.

For Aki who was thinking that they'll be sleeping outside on the prairie as it is.

Far from just for enduring the wind and rain, this house is even equipped with bath.

Though the series of surprise left her astonished, she's extremely happy that she can enter the bath.

"Yeah, the door over there is connected to the open air bath. You can use the towel in the dressing room as much as you like"

Such thing is —.

"Eh, AH, yes. Then I'll accept that offer..... Thank you very much"

Aki's timidly told her gratitude.

"O~h, thank you very much ! HARUTO-ANCHAN! "

Aki became envious of Masato on her side who can easily saying his gratitude without any problem.

"Then, can I accompany you since I'll teach you how to use the simple tools ? Please follow us too, Miharuru-san"

Just like that the four of them going into the bathroom, after he explaining about the important point to easily using something like soap and magic tools in it, they decided to enter the bath starting from Aki.

It seems Masato was exploring the house since sometimes ago.

By the way, the house is installed with space-time magic of expansion for it's inside, the size inside the house become slightly unnaturally bigger than the outside rock.

"Then, let's start cooking. I should give a brief explanation about how to use the kitchen first right"

Incidentally, it's just the two of them when they're returning to the kitchen, Rio talking to Miharuru.

"Yes, Please teach me ! "

Miharuru replied while bowing politely.

Just like that, he teach Miharuru about how to use the magic tools that will produce water or fire, the placement of the cookware, the storage of the seasoning, cool dark place for the ingredients.

After that, they deciding on what to made and began to cook.

The menu is salad and japanese centered dishes, rice, miso soup, karaage\*, stir-fried vegetables, kinpiragobou\*\* and, ohitashi\*\*\*. [TL\* : Fried chicken in starch][TL\*\* : Chopped burdock root[sometimes carrot] cooked in sugar and soy sauce][TL\*\*\*: Boiled greens in bonito flavoured soy sauce]

When looking at the cooking preparation, and astonished, that both of them can work efficiently without hindering each other.

Somehow Rio was happy with that.

Because he can cook shoulder-to-shoulder in this way with the girl that separated from him for more than 20 years if he include his previous life.

He send a fleeting glance at Miharuru.

The form of Miharuru who was putting an apron lend by Rio was extremely family-oriented.

As if she was experienced in cooking, there's no hesitation in her movement.

"Miharu-san is extremely skillfull at cooking huh"

"No, how can I. Haruto-san is also skillful. This is the first time I see a man who can cook like this among the man that I know"

"I'm driven to learn it since it's necessary. It's not that great either"

"Nono, the way you prepare the ingrendients is extremely careful, I think you even put an extreme consideration in it "

"No, even if you said that ——"

The two of them mutually praising at each other.

Incidentally, when they're looking at each other face they lost themself and simultaneously giggling a little.

"Ehm, please say if there's something that you didn't understand"

"Yes. So far it's alright. Thank you very much, Haruto-san"

Miharu saying her gratitude while giggling a little.

"Beside, thank you for a while ago"

"A while ago ? "

Rio tilted his head as he didn't know thank you for what she's referring to.

## Part 4

"Aren't tried to change the atmosphere that turned gloomy just now? By saying that you'll cook for the dinner. That was truly saved us"

"Ah, it's actually nothing like ....."

Rio smiling awkwardly while replying to her.

"Thank you for worrying so much for us. Please say if there's anything that can be done by me since I'll do it"

"..... Yeah, thank you very much"

Rio replied while smiling happily.



At that time, Aki who fastening her hair up was looking absentmindedly at the night sky with her body sinking in the stone open air bath.

(Today is full of surprise)

When she think about the time she came to another world, almost became a slave, but saved immediately, and even taking care of them in the end, But one thing to say is, nothing can stop Rio.

Only that was certain.

"Haruto, hu~m. Haruto....." [TL : So here the explanation, it's look like the japanese under assumption that most foreigner mistaken their "R" for "L", thus they're mistaken the First Haruto[ハルト] as Hard/Hald/Halt while the second Haruto[春人] is the correct pronounciation. though they're totally wrong with that, Foreigner[especially country which using alphabets] didn't have any difficulties when saying "R" or "L" like japanese[Most japanese can't say "L", you will know if you look at their katakana, and hiragana table since there's no "La-LI-Lu-Le-Lo" in it]]

Aki expression turned sour when she muttering that name.

Amakawa Haruto.

Was the name of her older brother.

The son of that man who left the house and abandoning her crying mother.

The person who's was following the father who abandoning her mother.

The boy who might be the loved one of Miharuru.

As various information intertwined and mixed in her head, she feel this hard to describe swirl of emotion inside her heart.

Aki loved her mother.

The kind and gentle mother who's pouring her love to Aki.

Though she heard that it was her mother fault that caused the divorce, after the divorce, her mother was extremely suffered.

Though she didn't show it on her face, she stand firm and smiling at her during the day, and often cried alone when the night come.

Aki always watching that kind mother even before she turned 4 years old.

At last when she married for the second time when Aki in the middle grade of elementary school, she finally stopped crying at night, she didn't know whether her mother already recovered or not.

There no chance that Aki will like the man who abandoned that mother.

She's also unable to like the haruto who left with that man.

(This isn't something like reason)

That's why they're never touching the topic about Haruto's in the house, her family didn't know the fact that Aki loathing Haruto's.

But, Miharuru is the only one who know that she loathing Haruto's.

Because she once burst into rage in front of Miharuru when she happily talking about Haruto.

And said "How can you like that jerk".

Since then, though they're still on good term, she never talk about Haruto.

(But, maybe Miharuru's still like haruto)

Aki was vaguely feel that.

Though Miharuru received the confession of many men in her middle school, she rejected all of them.

(There's certainly many men who love Miharuru though they're not confessing their love) Sendou Takahisa, Aki older brother is also one of the men who love Miharuru.

People will know immediately when they see Takahisa attitude to Miharuru.

Because he's sticking on Miharuru side like a guardian deity is the reason why the other men didn't approach her during the normal times.

Looking at Miharuru who always rejecting their confession, though the surrounding people come to the conclusion that Miharuru might like Takahisa, Aki vaguely couldn't think so.

That was because she know an existence called Haruto.

Aki remember that Miharuru and Haruto is extremely close.

Anyway, their distance is really close, they're intimate.

The atmosphere between the two of them is completely like that of newly-wed married couple, the two was really close to the point that there's no gap for her, Haruto sister to enter between them which made her jealous.

But, she feel that such atmosphere didn't exist between Miharuru and Takahisa.

In the first place, Miharuru came on a good term with Takahisa was due to Aki.

Takahisa and Masato is the child of Aki mother second husband from his previous marriage.

Takahisa came to know Miharuru due to Aki who was yearning for her as if she's her own sister even after Haruto left.

From that time, because Aki was yearning for Miharuru as her sister, Takahisa and Masato who's coming along naturally also became on good term with Miharuru.

Takahisa is falling in love to Miharuru at the first sight, since then, he keep appealing to her without even confessing his love.

Though Aki's trying to help Takahisa who's her older brother, she didn't know how special Takahisa is for Miharuru.

But, since Takahisa wholeheartedly thinking about Miharuru, she couldn't help but to instinctively wishing for Miharuru to also responding to his feeling.

At least, she absolutely didn't wish for him to lost to someone like Haruto.

(That's right, how can to that man son ..... )

Aki mood unintentionally turned sour when he recalling an existance called Amakawa Haruto after a long time.

(Now I feel guilty for what I did to Haruto-san today..... I mean it's because that idiot Masato keepcalling him "Haruto-anchan")

Even is she know that the Haruto that save her isn't Amakawa Haruto, she couldn't help since a complicated emotion always swirling in her heart whenever she hear that name.

She let out a deep sigh to let out that emotion.

(..... Come to think of it Haruto-san said that his real name is Rio, how can it turn like that ? ) Suddenly, Aki was thinking about the reason why Rio using an alias.

(Uhm, he said that he didn't want his personal information to leak to outsider, I wonder if I can ask him ? )

She then recalling their consent to not tell anyone about Rio personal information without his approval, she think that isn't it made her wanting to hear more about this and that.

There's no one but Rio to protect them, she couldn't bring herself to hurt his feeling by poking her nose into his private matter.

Beside, there's also things that she didn't want to hear and she didn't have any plan to inquiring about it due to curiosity.

It might be something that highly classified.

(..... Nevertheless, father and mother must be worrying right)

Aki face turned gloomy as she think about the people that not in this place.

She might be unable to meet the rest of her family soon.

She feel extremely sad when thinking about it.

(Moreover, Oniichan and Satsuki-san is also .....)

She's also worried about the two person that was somewhere in this world.

Satsuki was the senior from Miharuru and Takahisa middle school era.

She's one year older than them, she who's an excellent person to the degree being paid attention as the next student council president is a daughter of a company president of famous enterprise.

Though Aki had talked to her several times, there was an image of a perfect superwoman without any flaw in her.

The was unexpectedly coming home together before coming into this house.

(How can it turned into this. Well, there's no need to worry if it's Satsuki-san though. I get this feeling that person can easily adapting wherever she is..... )

## Part 5

It's from the image of Satsuki that she know, even if they can't talk in this world language, she though that Satsuki might be able to do something about it.

(Beside, oniichan is also a superman. Different from Masato)

Aki was smiling lightly as she's recalling about how mismatched the things that the two of them can do despite being similiar sibling.

For Aki, Masato and Takahisa is her important siblings.

Though Masato is a little mischievous, even that didn't change the fact that he's important to her.

The Takahisa that she know is someone who's excelling both in literacy and martial arts.

He's kind, have a strong sense of justice, it seems he didn't have any flaw but, there's some point that he actually similiar to Masato.

Moreover, when it comes to Miharu, becoming a little jealous might be just like a tiny scratch on the jewel.

But, setting that aside, he's an ideal and perfect older brother.

(Yeah, he definitely was safe. Beside, Haruto-san said that he'll try to looking for them)

Aki gradually stopped her breathing and sink her body till half of her face sinking in the bath to calm her feeling.

And then, thinking about Rio.

(Haruto-san seems like a really nice guy, so it should be okay)

With his age that same as Miharu, He have an extremely calm atmosphere and well ordered face.

Though he didn't seems that strong, he have frightening physical strength which made him very reliable.

Thereupon, her imagination going a little strayed to various ways but.

That was Aki impression of Rio.

(Why did you want that person, Miharu-oneechan. Well they're different person anyway, how can there's such coincidence that that they've same name ..... )

And then.

"BUHHAAA"

Aki's reaching the limit of holding her breath as she's coming out of the bath.

She's taking a deep breath while looking at the bathroom in her surrounding.

"Nevertheless, this open air bath itself is extremely ridiculous ..... It's extremely obvious that the size inside of the bathroom didn't match with the size that I saw from the outside"

She's muttering in astonishment due to out-of-norm facilities.

Since it's called open air bath, though there's dressing room inside, the bath is established on the outside.

The bathtub is divided into two type, cypress bathtub and rock bathtub, each have different water temperature.

A noren\* installed with Rio playful mood at the entrance gave the feeling of reservation bath during a travel. [TL\*: The sign that usually hanging at the entrance of the bathroom]

Though she couldn't enjoy the scenery since the bath is being surrounded by wall, the open ceiling let her to enjoy the night sky.

And, since it'll be cold in the rainy day, they can close the ceiling.

By the way, the hot water always kept clean due to spirit tools, there's no need to clean it regularly except during regular maintenance.

Wooden floor boards spreading over the surrounding of the bathtub, Aki was trembling due to the excitement unbecoming of her age because of the atmosphere of the place that somehow look like a hiding place.

If she must said it frankly.

It's really comfortable.

Though it's not enough to be explained with just that.

"Geez, I won't be surprised if there's something else ..... " "

Aki muttered with cramped smile.

Recalling many crazy event that happened up till now.

A person who can run with speed that couldn't be think will come from someone who's carrying two person with him.

Taking out tea and house from empty air.

Camping while carrying a hiding place that was equipped with open air bath must be a norm in this world.

(That's right, this was normal for this world.)

(Let's just keep it that way)

"Haa~, the hot water is syoo~ go~od ....."

The nice fragrant of the shampoo that she used sometimes ago to wash her hair is tickling her nose and washed away her stress.

Though she enjoyed an excessively long bath since it's feel so good, she'll feel dizzy if she didn't leave soon.

After thinking that, Aki stepping out of the bath.

After changing her clothes, she goes back to the living room.

When she's taking a look in the kitchen, Rio and Miharu was cooking harmoniously in the kitchen.

"....."

Though she tried to call then, somehow she stared intently at them.

Though she somehow feel a deja vu when looking at them together like that from behind, that deja vu vanishing right away.

After shaking her head a little.

"Thank you for your help, Haruto-san. The hot water is so~goo~d"

Aki is called to Rio with cheerful voice.

"AH, I'm glad then. Then, can you help me to tell Masato-kun since it's his turn to enter the bath ? "

"Ah, Yeah. Understood"

"And, since there's cold beverage inside that box over there, you can drink as much as you want. The glass is inside that shelf"

"T-Thank you very much"

Aki said her gratitude as she's bowing timidly.

It was truly perfect.

Just like that, after she's calling Masato to let him know that he can enter the bath, Aki was on stand by as she drink ice tea in the living room.

(Such sweet fragrant. It gave off a tropical feeling)

Thus, she enjoying the fragrant of the tea that entering her glass.

Thereupon, Masato stepped out of the bathroom soon.

"Then, should we have a dinner soon"

Rio called Masato and Aki when the dishes is done.

The aroma that stimulating their appetite enveloping the living and dining room.

Though she know that appetizing aroma since sometimes ago, she couldn't confirm the menu since somehow she's unable to call the two who we're cooking together at that time.

When She's standing from the sofa and left for the dining table, delicious meals already arranged on that place.

"Japanese style ? "

Aki was solidified when she saw the many kind of dishes that lined up.

"Uwoo, it's look sooo delicious ! "

Masato's looking at the lined up menu while spilling drool from hir mouth.

"Then let's eat. Please sit where ever you like"

## Part 6

All of them then sit on their respected chair with that signal.

The seating arrangement is Rio and Masato sitting on the opposite side of Aki and Miharuru.

Miharuru's serving the miso soup while Rio's serving the rice.

"Then, Itadakimasu\*" [TL : Let's dig in]

"Itadakimasu"

"Ittada~kima~su"

"Itadakimasu ..... "

As if already decided on what to eat first, Masato was stretching out his chopstick without hesitation toward the karaage.

Then stuffing his mouth with the piping hot karaage.

"It's sho Goo~d ! "

The meat juice of the karaage that made with high quality chicken meat is spreading inside his mouth, Masato face look extremely delighted.

"This karaage is so very extremely delicious ! The outside is crispy and the inside is juicy ! Is Miharuru-oneechan the one who made this ? "

"Uhm, That's made by Haruto-san"

"Is that so. Haruto-anchan is awesome. This chopped burdock root is also delicious"

"That was made by Miharuru-san. The balance between the flavor and crispness is superb right"

While saying that, Rio also savouring the flavour of the home cooking made by Miharuru.

The compatibility with rice is outstanding, thus his chopsticks moving quickly.

Even the stir-fried vegetables that came with the meal is crisp.

"Thank you very much"

Miharu smiling as if being embarrassed.

"This rice is also delicious"

Aki who was eating from the vegetable tasting the rice and stated her impression in amazement.

That's right, the quality of the rice is extremely good.

Might be the reason.

Rio bring back the rice seed since he want to cultivating it in Seirei no Tami village with the cooperation of Dryad.

Though there's some variety, amongst that, he choose to bring the kind that liked by Japanese.

Even Compared with the the rice that was being improved for many years in Japan, he still can say that the quality of this rice is higher.

Rio's not the only one who ate such delicious rice in this world.

In the first place, for Strahl region which staple food isn't rice, they never cultivating rice except for one area.

Even if the rice being cultivated is very small in volume, the japanese won't like it with just not sticky large grain, so it's only raised as the ingrendients for soup and salad.

"There's no need to hold back since we still have a lot of them"

Rio's smiling while looking at Aki who's eating the delicious meals.

Thereupon, Aki look delighted.

"Yes!. Thank you very much ! "

And said her gratitude.

That's the first meal of this four people.

If only this good time can last forever.

He won't ask for anything.

The gentle atmosphere was drifting around from the beginning till the end of their dinner.

# Chapter 58: Afterwards

# Part 1

After eating dinner, Aki and Masato who were mentally exhausted immediately fell asleep.

Rio sat on the sofa in the living room after he guided the two to their bedroom while Miharu was in the bathroom.

And then his thoughts slightly drifted.

Thinking about what he should do from now on.

Looking for Seria, gathering the information for his revenge, looking after Miharu and, looking for Miharu's acquaintances.

There were a lot of things he should do adding to some other trivial matters, there were a lot of things that he should consider as well.

But, he can't be impatient.

The result won't come out immediately even if he's in a hurry, on the contrary he feared that he'll make some mistakes.

Though it's okay since he can do something if there were mistakes, there were dangers of making irreversible mistakes.

"....."

He drank the ice tea on top of the table to appease his thirst.

It's cold temperature seeped from the metal glass to his right hand.

Rio stared intently at his right hand.

Today, Rio killed someone with this hand.

It was the first time he killed someone in his life.

The tormenting feeling of guilt because he killed a man — he didn't feel any of it.

Unfortunately, he couldn't feel that way right now.

Whoever that man was and, if it's an existence that will harm him or the ones

close to him, he was Rio's enemy.

Because, he decided to take that path.

Still, killing someone didn't make him feel good.

it wasn't something beautiful either.

If possible, he didn't want to know of such a feeling.

But, this world isn't such a gentle place.

If possible, he just wanted to live a quiet life somewhere else while refusing such a world but, that will never happen.

Rio won't forgive Lucius.

It had nothing to do with something like right or wrong.

It was because Rio decided to do so.

And then, there's another new reason for why Rio was unable to reject this world.

This world was a cruel world for Miharuru.

He will protect Miharuru from this world.

That was the new mission that he imposed upon himself.

Though he couldn't say anything about how he was trying to get his revenge to Miharuru, that determination wouldn't change even after he met again with Miharuru.

But, along with his memories of his previous life, if he wanted to confess his feeling to Miharuru, he felt that he should also mention the matter about his revenge.

Because by doing that, he might be resented by someone.

Someday, someday after he got his revenge, after he was done with all the matters that he must complete, he wanted to make a small world without malice to live in.

There was him and Miharuru along with few of his cherished people.

It was enough if he could just live in that kind of small world.

And, since that was enough.

For that reason —.

And then.

The sound of an opened door resounded inside of the quiet room, Rio's train of thought was interrupted as he looked in that direction.

In that place was Miharu who just came out of bathroom.

"The hot water felt so good, Haruto-san. Thank you very much"

Miharu was speaking to him while smiling kindly.

Rio also smiled at her.

"Ahh, I'm glad then. There are some matters that I want to tell you about your future, is that okay? "

And, she answered.

"Ah, yeah. Could it be that Aki-chan and Masato-kun have already fallen asleep? "

"Yes. It seems that they were truly tired. Though I thought about telling everyone tomorrow in case that Miharu-san was also tired, I thought that I should tell Miharu-san who's older first"

"Ah, I'm okay. Please"

Miharu said that with serious expression on her face.

"Then, will you sit down first? I'll prepare some beverages right away"

Taking out a new glass, he poured the ice tea into the metal carafe and passed it to Miharu.

"It's delicious"

Maybe because she was thirsty after entering the bathtub, Miharu showed a delightful expression after drinking somewhat of a large portion of it.

"I'm glad that you felt that way"

After filling her cup with ice tea for the second time, Rio was smiling at Miharu.

Since there were no pajamas, Miharu was wearing the jersey from her bag.

Though there was the uniform too, Rio remembered this jersey.

Though it was only natural since he also went to the same school before, to Rio, the appearance of the Miharu in that place was really refreshing.

Moreover, maybe because she just got out of the bath, it was strangely erotic.

Even though she used the same shampoo as himself, he felt that the nice fragrance that drifted from Miharu was truly exceptional.

When he smelled it a little, it was as if it calmed his tensed mind a little.

"Now, I'll tell you the things regarding what the plan will be while you come along with me"

Rio said that while trying to look serious as he could.

"Yes. Please"

"Currently, I'm going toward the country called Bertram kingdom"

"Bertram kingdom ?"

"Yes. Though we're currently closer to the national border of the country called Saint Stellar kingdom, Bertram kingdom is in the northwest direction, please remember when you just arrived you were in the country called Galwark kingdom in the northeast direction"

He took out a pen and paper and drew a simple map as he continued his explanation about the surrounding countries and their current location.

"I see. It's forming this way right. Understood"

Miharu was looking at the map with great interest.

"Yeah, then I'll tell you about the reason why I'm going towards Bertram kingdom"

Rio said that as he took a drink of the ice tea.

He continued with his explanation after wetting his throat.

## Part 2

"The truth is, a coup happened a while ago in this country, my friend to whom I am indebted to few years ago lives there. That's why I wanted to go to that country to confirm that person's safety"

"A coup ..... Is it okay to go to such a country ? "

Miharu asked with a worried expression after hearing those disturbing words.

"Yes. Though there might be no disturbance in the public order of the town since the coup happened in the upper brass"

Though he couldn't confirm it, it might not be that awful.

Though there's some unrest in the country, he didn't think that it would have a direct connection with the deterioration of public order.

By the way, he didn't know what's currently happening with the current national administration.

"But, if I'm going to return there, it'll be more convenient for me to move alone, I want Miharu to house-sit"

"House-sit?"

"Yes. Rest assured, as long as you're in this house you won't meet any common danger "

Rio smiled to Miharu as if trying to calm her.

When it comes to hiding, it's necessary to place this house in a place where there's no people around.

Though there are a possibilities that dangerous creatures or demonic creatures will appear instead, it'll be safer to live inside of the house if it's just those level of creatures.

Because that was the reason for why this house was created.

"I'll depart around three days later, and will come back three days later at the latest. Though I'm truly sorry for suddenly leaving after saying that I'll take care

of you ..... "

Rio's bowed his head while apologizing.

Thereupon, in order to not cause anxiety to him.

"No, because we'll live in this house as you instructed that's why, please go to that person without worrying about us!"

Miharu answered him vigorously.

"Thank you very much. Though I might often be away from the house, I'll try to return as much as possible"

Rio says that as if he's feeling sorry of that fact.

"Yes"

Miharu nodded vigorously.

"And then, it'll be tomorrow but, I'm thinking of buying daily necessities for Miharu-san in the nearby city. Because it's daily necessities that needed immediately"

"Ah, Yeah. Thank you very much"

"But, since I feel uneasy about going together with three person who can't speak in their language, is it okay for me to take Miharu-san first as the representative?"

"Yes. I'm okay with it"

"Then, it's tomorrow. Since we'll leave after breakfast, I'm looking forward to go with this plan"

"Understood."

"And then, I'll be looking for a place where the three of you can live safely for days during my absence starting from tomorrow. It'll cause various inconvenience due to the tight schedule, are you okay with that? Please do tell me if you're sick or illness"

It's necessary to know if there's somekind of chronic disasea beforehand.

You could say that there's no illness which can't be cured as long as they've

miracle drug or secret medicine made by Seirei no Tami.

Though it's extremely precious medicines that shouldn't be used at moment notices, it's a cheap item if it was for Miharu's.

"No, there's no way it's inconvenience for us. Rather we're fine with it since we forcing Haruto-san to do many things for our sake. There's no problem since as far as I know, everyone id healthy"

"Is that so. In that case I'm glad. For the time being, I've goes to the nearby city for several times\*, I'm thinking of placing the settlement in the Galwark kingdom for the time being"

"Galwark kingdom. I see"

Miharu muttered as she's looking at the map drawn by Rio.

"By the way, since we'll be flying in the sky, it won't be that long"

It'll take few days to enter Galwark kingdom if they're moving by foot.

But, it'll take few hours even if they're moving flying slowly in the sky.

Though it's the first time for Rio to carry three person while flying in the sky, Rio convinced that it's not like he can't do that with his skill in spirit arts.

His flying speed will be dropped significantly for safety reason, though it might be not a problem if he attached rope as the lifeline.

"Eh, S-Sky?"

He's Looking at Miharu.

"Yeah, though it's a little different from Magic, please just think that there's some way to flying in the sky"

"Uhm, understood ..... "

Miharu replying in curious tone while wondering about in what way will he fly in the sky.

"Well, I think you'll be know it if you see how I'm flying. It might be a little scary but, please just say it if you can't endure it"

"Understood."

After Miharuru replying, silent descending upon them for several seconds.

Rio's looking at his glass with bored face.

The matter that he should tell her already finished.

So he's thinking to end their conversation since it seems Miharuru is already tired too.

"..... Uhm, that's all of it right. Haruto-san"

Miharuru spoke timidly.

## Part 3

"Ah, yes, what's matter?"

As he replying, Rio's change his line of sight from the glass to Miharu.

"What about the gold in the bag, what should we do with that ?"

"Ah, those gold huh ..... "

It was the gold coin that included just like that into Miharu bag by the slave merchant.

Though it's being set aside as they talk about various things, it just by now that he recalled about it.

"Please treat that as Miharu-san's capital for your own activity fund"

Rio just readily handed over the ownership of that gold coins to Miharu's.

Thereupon, Miharu eyes opened wide.

"Uhm, since we're always the one who receiving your aid, I think Haruto-san should be the one who get that money ..... "

Was her answer.

"No, since the victim is Miharu-san's, that's money is yours. You can say that it's consolation money"

"Even so, we're always being helped by Haruto-san, it's useless even if we're the one who hold it. Please, I wish that Haruto-san will take that money"

Miharu insisted as she's resolutely saying her denial.

Their eyes meet.

Miharu unyielding will to back down is transmitted to Rio.

"Uhm ..... Then, I'll be the one who keep this money but, how about deducting that money for the daily necessities that needed by Miharu-san's from tomorrow ? "

Thus, Rio proposing that.

"N-No, in that case, isn't that basically our money ..... ?"

"Ahaha, I'm exposed huh"

"Uhm, shall we put it that you lend us that money from now on? I'm thinking of returning that lend money someday to Rio-san with my own power"

"Eh, no, there's no need to do that you know"

This time, it was Rio eyes that opened wide in shock.

"Something like that is impossible. because that way we're just one-sidedly receiving your favor. Though I might not be able to return the money, gratitude is must be returned"

"I see. ...."

Certainly, if Rio is in her position he'll try to returning the money.

That's why, Rio knew very well about what she feels.

But, for Rio, he didn't really wish to receive gratitude from Miharuru.

Such thing is natural since he's trying to be nice o Miharuru.

Thereupon.

"Uhm, right then. There's a reason for why I save Miharuru's. There's no need to feel that indebted to that extent you know? "

Thus, Rio joking a little to tease her.

"Uhm, then for what reason did you save us ?"

"That's ..... because I want the information about the event that happened in this region"

After he say that, Miharuru eyes opened slightly wide.

"..... Normally, someone won't go that far for only that reason. We didn't have any kind of information, I just want to return the favor"

Miharuru said that while showing a seemingly amusing smile.

"Ah, no, there's still another reason did you know ?"

"And that reason is ?"

"Yes. That's complicated"

"And may I hear what's the reason?"

"Uhm, maybe it's because Miharu-san's the Japanese that I missed. Besides, there's also various ....."

Rio answering with great difficulties but, Miharu felt that there's something hidden deep within that words.

"Various ?"

"Yes, well ....."

Rio become passive.

"Uhm, right then. Well then, please receive the money and make it like it's to returning your favor"

"But....."

Miharu hesitating.

It seems Miharu feeling in the gratitude is more than what he expected.

Or it might be due to her honest personality, or both of them.

Somehow he became happy to know about the current Miharu personality.

"No means no, I mean those money is quite a large sum right ? Though it's nothing but simple conversion to Japanese Yen, I think that it's value can easily surpassing more than 10 million yen. Though I think it shouldn't exceed 20 million yen"

Though he didn't count the precise number, the value was roughly around that number by glance.

"1-10 millions huh ....."

Miharu solidified by such unexpectedly high monetary value.

Though naturally speaking of, it's just natural, she seems to not be able to understand that value.

"And that's it. I'll receive the money, in addition I also won't take this money. Will you agree with that ?"

"Uhm, is that really okay ?"

To Miharu who's still perplexed.

"It's alright"

Rio was showing a little mischievous tone. Miharu's a little perplexed.

"Yes"

And answered while giggling in low voice.

"Anyway, please don't mind about money problem from now on. If you're still anxious about it, it's plenty enough if you help me with housework"

"Ah, Yeah. Certainly, doing that was supposed to be just natural ! "

"Well then, best regards. Please become the landlady while I'm away"

"Understood."

## Part 4

While smiling gently, Miharuru added "Even so——" .

"Please say anything that has to be done and anything that necessary later. I'll help you as long as it's within my capacity"

"Yes. Thank you very much"

Rio smiling back at Miharuru.

"Then, shall we sleep soon. Miharuru-san is also tired right"

"Yes. Thank you very much"

"The room will be different room from Aki-chan, is that alright?"

"Ah, Yeah. Even so, is it okay to use such private room ? "

"Yeah, it's not a problem since there's many vacant room"

And then, after guiding Miharuru to her own room, Rio was also entering the bathroom.

Miharuru seemingly fallen asleep while Rio entering the bathroom.

Just like that, Rio also entering his own room, lean on the rear side is an extra-large bed made by Dominique.

This is the only bed with strangely large size amongst the bed in the house, the bed that's extended by force can fill in the room around 12 tatami mat.

Dominique has said "Since this is your room. I'll going as far as making a special made bed. Since the other room is just for sleep" and while empashizing the last part, and just like that this room has decided as Rio room.

Though to be honest he didn't need to follow that, somehow he feels bad for treating someone goodwill with disdain, thus Rio was sleeping on that bed.

Though at first he thought that the bed was way too big, he can somehow feeling a sense of security when lying down like this.

There's no need to worry no matter how much he's tossing around during his sleep, he was unintentionally wanting to rolling around on it.

Now he'll feel unsatisfied when sleeping on a normal bed.

"....."

Maybe it was because the conversation with Miharuru before he sleep, for some reason Rio feel like an elementary grade student the night before his excursion trip.

He's staring intently at the dark ceiling in the house in which he sleep.

It was truly a long time since he feel this feeling.

Suddenly, he recalling the excursion trip in which he goes along with Miharuru in his previous life.

He also couldn't sleep the night before the excursion trip, and recalled that he was being waken up by Miharuru early in the next morning.

And now he have this wonderful feeling because sleeping under the same roof as that Miharuru.

Rio consciousness is sinking within various thought.

And then, today Rio slept peacefully.

And then, the next morning.

Rio opened his eyes when the light of morning sun entering into his room from the rock window.

He descending from the bed with sluggish movement, and then going toward the other room.

Thereupon, the aroma that stimulating his appetite was filling the living room.

(Is there any dishes that we forgetting from the last night left?)

With such kind of thinking while half-asleep, he's going toward the kitchen.

In that place was Miharuru who's cooking while putting on an apron —.

Suddenly, Rio stiffened.

Rio thought awaken in that moment.

"Good morning. Sorry. Look like I'm oversleep"

The panicking Rio's greeted Miharuru.

"Good morning. Since Aki-chan and Masato-kun still sleeping too. I'm waking up early since I'm using the alarm function of my wrist watch"

And, Miharuru told him the reason for her early rise.

Though there's also watch in this house, it didn't have alarm function.

In the first place, the clock is usually a luxury goods didn't appear in the market, it's not that much problem either since he's living his life with his biological clock that already deeply ingrained into his body.

He took a brief glance at the living room clock, it was just before 7 in the morning.

It seems that yesterday he's sleeping at ease since he sleep a little late.

"I'm sorry for using the kitchen at my own convenience. Be at ease since I'll make the breakfast"

"Ah, let me help you. Please say if there's not enough ingredients"

Rio told her that as he put on the apron that stored in the kitchen.

Though there's ingredients within the cold storage magic tool, majority of it being kept in the item box.

"Ah, Yeah. Uhm, I'm puzzled with what should I make for the main dish, it might be depending on that"

"I see. Then, shall we make bacon and egg"

"Ah, there's bacon and egg?"

"Yes. Now please wait for a second since I'll take it out. 『ReleaseDischarge』"

Recalling the ingredients stored in his item box, he's taking out the necessary amount of bacon and egg.

"Please use this"

"Ah, Yeah. Haruto-san really have anything right"

Miharuru said that as if admiring him.

"Ahaha, calling it anything is impossible but, I do carry many ingredients"

Rio smiling with somehow awkward smile as if trying to dodge that.

"Ah, that's right. Should we prepare the lunch for Aki-chan and Masato-kun since we'll leave since noon? I'll make the preparation for that"

"Yes. Then, I'll continue with the preparation for breakfast."

"Yeah, I'll make a bento that taste good even if it's cool"

After saying that, Rio also started to move.

Even though he just make an ordinary meals, somehow he feel happy.

Making meals by himself feels dull but, making meals with another person was fun.

Is it because he's with Miharu.

The coup, the revenge, forgetting all of such dark stories, right now he set that aside.

Rio felt really happy.

Today, only in that moment — —.

That was all of it.



# Chapter 59: Shopping



# Part 1

In the vicinity of the national border between Saint Stellar kingdom and Galwark kingdom, a youth was flying high and far away in the sky.

The youth was carrying a girl in his arms.

"Wa~, amazing. We're really flying in the sky, Haruto-san"

While overlooking the superb scene spreading out from beneath her, the girl — Miharu voiced her admiration.

"Yeah, we're flying right"

The youth who's carrying Miharu ———Rio answered while smiling at her.

But, Miharu was looking at the scenery from the sky without even noticing Rio's smile.

"Amazing. It's so beautiful ..... This kind of scenery when looking below from the sky is beautiful"

She voiced her admiration.

"Yeah, the sky won't tire you no matter how many times you're flying right. Since we can enjoy various sceneries"

"That's true, I won't get tired no matter how many times I see this ! "

Miharu said that while showing an innocent smile towards Rio.

"That's the best"

Feeling happy with her, Rio also smiled lightly at her.

"That mountain is so big isn't it. The lake over there is also sparklingly beautiful ....."

Miharu muttered in fascinated state.

She's desperately moved her line of sight and neck to capture the scenery that spread out in her field of vision.

"Yeah, it's really beautiful"

As he answered her, Rio also shifted his attention to his surrounding.

The sunlight rained incessantly from the gap of the cloud coloring the water surface of the lake and the ridgeline of far away mountain.

As she said, Rio thought that the scenery is beautiful indeed.

That's right, whether it's the sparkling eyes or that scenery, it's really beautiful.

For Miharu, who never got tired of the view no matter how many times she flew in the sky but, currently Rio felt more excited than usual.

He was curious no matter what he saw, anything he saw felt fresh, it couldn't be helped that his heart is currently dancing in joy.

And that's because he's looking at these sceneries together with Miharu.

Even if he just somehow enjoyed the scenery, he saw too many things that left him puzzled by the method in which he observed them..

He wondered since when did his chest throb so violently.

He could feel that the beauty of this world like this is ---.

With someone who will make him happy just by being at his side.

The world changed just like that for that reason alone.

Rio was secretly looking at Miharu's face.

Currently, Miharu wore a thick robe loaned by Rio on top of her uniform, her hair color changed as well with the magic tool loaned by Rio.

But, without a doubt she's the Miharu that knew about Haruto.

"Amazing .....

Miharu muttered while still in excitement.

Though she just gently embracing Rio till sometimes ago, maybe due to her excitement, before she noticed, she put more power into her arms.

Miharu body temperature passing quietly over the thick robe along with her slightly sweet fragrance.

".....!!!"

When he noticing that, Rio heart is throbbing faster till reaching it's limit.

Though his throbbing might be unintentionally transmitted to Miharu, Miharu just simple-mindedly enjoying the passing sceneries.

Rio's taking a little deep breath as if he's not hearing Miharu.

Thereupon, on that place.

"Can I flying like this too someday ? "

Miharu asked.

"Though flying in the sky is considerably troublesome, it's possible as long as you put a great effort. I'll instruct you once I've some time"

Rio answering while smiling a little.

"Thank you very much"

Miharu said her gratitude while letting out an innocent smile.

As they Enjoying that kind of scenery while conversing, in the blink of an eyes, they can see the city which become their goal.

"That city is the place where we'll go to"

As they arrived and he lead Miharu to Almond.

This place is a trading city under the goverment of Liselotte, the talented woman of the duke Kretia household, the high ranking noble of Galwark kingdom.

Though at first the main trade with Bertram kingdom was done capital territories, during the recent years, that part is in the process of being transferred to Almond due to Liselotte skill.

"Uhm, Keep holding like this since the footing will be unstable once I descended"

He isn't descending right in the middle of the city, Rio's descended in the forest without any people in it vicinity.

From here on, they'll be going by foot.

Naturally since there's no road in the forest, the footing is bad due to the

densely growing moss and grass on the ground.

Miharu taken out her leather shoes and wore it under the robe is her skirt.

She didn't move again since it'll wound her feet, Rio was carrying Miharu.

"Ah, Yeah. Please take care of me"

Miharu answering with a little strained voice.

But, Rio also in the same situation.

Rio's flustering a little.

"Shall we go?"

After saying that.

Even though the distance between them didn't change that much with when they're flying in the sky, they feel the distance between them suddenly narrowed with just standing on the ground. [TL : We call it, suspension bridge effect]

Even though somehow awkward atmosphere drifting between them, Rio's advancing forward casually within the forest.

"WAH, Amazing. Is this also some kind of magic ? "

Since sometimes ago, Rio advancing several metres with only casual leap.

Miharu felt like she was on the cradle since he buffering the shock and shaking with wind spirit arts.

## Part 2

"Currently, I'm strengthening my body and physical abilities with something that I call spirit art. Added to that is a bit of wind spirit arts. I'm flying in the sky sometimes ago was also using wind spirit arts"

"Is it different with magic ? "

"Uhn, though the final result will be same, it's different kind"

After saying that, Rio goes on with his explanation.

"Though magic is interference with the world by using magic equation, it's lacking in flexibility or should I say mechanical. It's not that much suited for fine tuning when invoking a phenomenon"

Since magic leaving everything to magic equation for the intervention toward mana, the user will never be able to do that except for manipulation of the odo. [TL : it's mean that the magic user won't be able to do fine tuning with their magic except for manipulating the amount of odo poured into their magic]

Though they'll be able to meddling with mana with complicated magic equation and by meddling with the amount of odo, it's far cry to be able to be compared with spirit arts.

"Well, I'll teach the detail sooner or later, for now please just think of it as different skill"

"Yes. Sorry. For asking while we're moving"

Miharu's apologizing to him.

It seems she's regretting for distracting Rio.

"Don't worry, since I still have the leeway for a conversation"

After saying that, silence descended between them.

Maybe because they're strangely aware of the sense of distance between them, awkward atmosphere somehow drifting between them.

And then, Rio noticed one fact.

(Come to think of it, isn't this a date ? )

Though it seems natural, Rio face is actually flushed right now.

"Isn't this a funny situation?", "or should I say something?", he's starting to being more and more conscious about Miharu.

Rio slightly raising his speed as if trying to shaking off that excitement.

Then he noticed the Miharu put in more power into her arms to hold on to Rio. Rio's taken a back as he loosening his pace.

"I'm sorry. I just suddenly raising my speed"

Smiling wryly, he's apologizing to Miharu.

"A, no. It's okay"

Miharu answered with a gentle smile.

"Thank you very much"

He apologizing since he's worrying about Miharu.

Feeling the cool air was suddenly blowing into his chest, he recollected himself a little.

They're coming out of the forest around few minutes later.

"You saw it right. Are you okay with walking from here ? "

After Rio goes out on the highway, he lowered Miharu to the ground.

The two begin to walk while keeping a moderate distance called man and woman who just has happen to meet.

Though, along the way they're having conversation during their walk, so their conversation forming naturally.

When their conversation stopped, they're sprinkling the next topic while mutually reading the atmosphere of each other, with this and that it was smoothing the atmosphere between them.

Coming out of the grains field that surrounding the city, they've arriving at Almond after walking for around 30 minutes.

Same as usual, the city is brimming with live, the street stalls standing

everywhere, the visitors keep on coming from everywhere.

There's still many people since it's still the time for morning market.

"There's considerable numbers of people right"

Miharu throwing an unexpected question.

"it's packed with people for a city of this size right. Since this is a trading city, the distributioo of money, goods, and people are also numerous, I think there's more than twice people who become permanent residence in this city\*" [TLC\*: This line is confusing since it's not explaining what is the comparison for the "twice" it could be twice the population, twice the people in the area where they're currently at, or twice the population of the similiar size city]

While explaining about the city in that way, the two of them is walking slowly while pushing their way through the waves of people.

Suddenly, Rio discovered a street stall that was selling beverage.

"That's right. Can you follow me for a while ? "

"Ah, yes"

Taking along Miharu as it is, Rio's going toward the street stall.

"One apple juice and orange juice please"

After saying that, he's taking out two empty flask from inside the bag that was hanging on his waist, then passing it to the shopkeeper along with several copper coins.

"Coming"

Thereupon, the shopkeeper began to casually filling the empty flask with chilled juice with experienced movement.

"Are you on a date ? How envious. Here a free service"

"Thank you"

Rio saying his gratitude in awkward way while receiving the flask.

"....."

Miharu was looking silently at that situation.

Just like that, Rio was returning to Miharu from the street stall after talking about something with the female shopkeeper in a language unknown to Miharu.

"Here you go"

Saying that, Rio passed the flask to Miharu.

"Yes. Thank you ..... "

Miharu was looking curiously at the flask that she just received.

"Inside of that is apple juice. Feel free to drink it when you're thirsty"

"Ah, yes"

After saying her gratitude, Miharu was looking at the flask that she received.

Looking at that situation.

"..... Ah, my apologize. I unintentionally requesting on my own accord. Could it be that the other juice is more to your liking ? "

Rio's asking as if suddenly noticing something.

"A, no. It's okay since I love apple juice"

Miharu was shaking her head while let out a thin smile.

## Part 3

"The sweet taste is very delicious"

Miharu smiling in delight as she's sipping the juice.

"Ah, I'm glad then"

Rio's feeling relieved.

"Then, what kind of juice is yours, Haruto-san ? "

"Mine is orange juice"

"Is Haruto-san like orange juice ? "

"Well, it's not like I like it. I like apple juice too"

Rio answered while showing a sweet-looking smile.

"Ufufu"

Thereupon, Miharu was laughing as if it's funny.

"Is there something wrong ? "

Rio asking with curious tone.

"It's nothing, I just remember a little about my past. My apologize"

Miharu apologizing while giggling.

That expression was as if she missed something.

Her long hairs are whistling by the gentle wind.

Rio's smiling delightfully.

"Is that so"

He replied.

He then drinking the orange juice inside his canteen while enjoying the flavor.

Since it's has cooled with magic tools, The cold feeling that passing over his throat feels so good.

The fresh taste made with the freshly harvested fruit spreading inside his mouth.

It's bitter, and sour, a taste in which he missed.

"Shall we go then. Since the shop nearby seems nice"

After slightly appeasing his throat, Rio began to escort Miharu toward their destination shop.

He found out about some information about that shop from the street stall shopkeeper from before.

The building of that shop came into their sight after they're walking for several minutes.

"Here the place"

"It's splendid building"

Miharu said that as she's looking at the 4 storey stone building.

If it's about the size, there's numerous building bigger than this building in the earth.

But, the style and the profound feeling that can be felt from this building is as if drawing a line which differentiating it with the building that Miharu used to see.

"Because the first-class firm is the one who's managing the shop. I think it classification as quite splendid building for this city. It seems that most of the items here is for women use"

This shop is under the management of Rikka firm, it seems that it's giving birth to various fashion aiming toward the women of the neighbouring country, and this country.

The range of the commodities are so wide to the point that there's almost nothing you can't find in this place, the quality of the customer that become the market target is wealthy people or above.

Though the common women also seemingly yearning for it, the yearning girls of this city seemingly coming to this shop after amassing their money.

"Isn't it seemingly familiar to the fashion store aiming toward the women ? "

"I believe it is. Let's enter it"

He then walking toward the shop along with Miharuru.

"Amazing ..... Right"

Rio unintentionally muttered before flinching.

What entered his field of view was many different women testing the abundance type of commodities.

The kind of shop where there's this much kind of commodities if he's in Japan might be the shopping mall.

But, the shop where the gathering of this many kind of goods is something that never he saw in this world.

"There's so many people, and the goods is more abundance than what I thought. Is the amount of goods in this shop is also normal ?

To the more than expected reaction, Miharuru also asked while a little curious.

"Not, I don't think that there's another shop as prospering as this one out there"

"It's a nice shop right"

"Yes"

After agreeing with her, Rio's taking a brief look at the interior of the shop as it is.

Since it's a shop aiming for women, it's natural that the shop is full with only women.

Though there's also men that come along as their escort amongst the customer, it's to the point that made him uncomfortable.

Even Rio also felt awkward which is unusual for him.

"Uhm, I don't know why but, please ask me if you want me as interpreter. Please choose with ease since I'll be waiting at the end of the shop"

Rio told Miharuru regarding the brief explanation for the meaning of the letter

inscribed on the wooden pasted on the goods.

Even if Miharu couldn't speak in local language, she might have difficulties in choosing if she's coming with Rio who's a man.

There won't be any problem even if she can't speak in the local language if she just choosing.

## Part 4

"Yes. Understood"

"Though the laundry will be a little painstaking, please choose many change of clothes since the beginning"

"Yes. I'll be off then"

Miharu departing toward the interior of the shop while after saying that words.

Rio was secretly watching over Miharu figure.

"Haruto-san. Is it okay looking around for the kind of goods inside the shop first ? It seems there's many goods above"

After a brief look in the first floor, Miharu was coming back to Rio place.

"Understood. Just in case, it seems the first and the second floor is mainly for clothing goods. Third floor is accessories, and the fourth floor is look like for lingerie shop"

He's telling Miharu by reading the information board that was pasted on the side of the staircase.

"Is that so. Then, can I go to the upper floor? "

"Yes. Of course you can"

And then, Miharu was visiting each and every floor to confirm what kind of commodities put in there.

Rio also following along to the upper floor with Miharu.

The problem was in the upper most floor.

"Uhm, as expected, since it'll be hard for me to accompany you entering the lingerie shop, I'll be waiting in this place"

Rio told Miharu while smiling wryly in awkward way.

"Y-Yes"

Miharu answering with slightly blushing face.

Miharu going to the top floor as it is, then going down again after several minutes.

"Thank you for the waiting"

"Yes. Uhm, I wanted to buy something but could it be that it's not in this shop ? If possible I want to ask the employee for it"

"A, no. Of course you can. Since this place seems have anything"

"Thanks goodness. Then, shall we looking again from the lower floor ? "

"Yes. Please"

After that, they're returning to the first floor.

Rio is waiting at the entrance of the shop interior, Miharu's choosing earnestly the necessary goods for Aki and Masato.

Since Rio's happy just by looking at Miharu figure from distant, he won't even care how long it'll take.

"Uhm, Haruto-san. Sorry, it take some times to finish Is it okay to wait for a bit more ? "

A while later, Miharu was coming to call Rio.

"Yes, is there some problem ? "

"Yhm, is this one piece for sleep wear ? "

"Uhm, can I see it for a moment?"

"Yes"

Rio's reading the explanation that was written on the wooden tag that sticking on some goods that he received.

"It seems it's already the daily clothes and sleep-wear"

"Ah, as expected it's right. Uhm, is it looking good on me ? "

While saying that, Miharu placing the one piece in front of her body.

It has a neat and clean design pink colored sleep-wear with lace on the chest

part.

Though to be honest, she's cute no matter what she wore, he felt that this one piece is extremely befitting Miharuru image.

"Ah, Yeah. It's really suit you"

"Thank you very much"

Miharuru face slightly blushing when Rio shyly tell her his impression.

"Then, we'll look for a bit longer right"

"Yes. Since it seems that the bills are being carried out at each floor all the way till fourth floor, for the time being if there's something that you want to buy, please bring it to this floor"

"Yes. Understood"

After that, Miharuru was bringing back the clothes several times while asking many question to Rio.

They're buying goods one by one starting from lower floor, and before long they're purchasing goods in the fourth floor.

To be honest, since he's hesitate to entering the lingerie floor, Miharuru was going alone to the fourth floor.

Rio's waiting on the landing platform of the stair, so she need to descending to the lower floor if there's something she want to ask.

"Uhm, Haruto-san. Can I ask something? "

Miharuru was descending to the lower floor with troubled face.

"Ah, yes"

There's also female employee with similiar troubled face behind her.

The origin if maybe because they're unable to communicate.

"Sorry. She's from a little far away country, that's why she can't speak in the language of this surrounding country"

Rio taking control of the forestall and talking to the employee.

## Part 5

"Ah, so that was the reason. I tried to talk to her since she seems to be troubled by something but, she can't speak in our language. Then for some reason she's gesturing me to following her to the lower floor"

The female employee who's explaining the circumstance was relieved.

"Is that so. Wait a moment, I'll try to ask her"

After excusing himself from the female employee, Rio decided to talk to Miharu.

"Miharu-san, are you being troubled by something ? "

"Ah, Yeah. Uhm, you know. I wanted to try the cloth a little, so I'm thinking of what should I do ..... "

Miharu answered with flushed face as if it's extremely difficult matter.

"Ah, I see ..... "

After nodding with vague smile, Rio was skillfully conveying her words toward the female employee.

"Naturally it's not a problem. If you didn't mind, isn't it better if dear customer also coming along ? I'm a bit troubled since I can't speak to her ..... "

"Uhm, I'm a man you know, can I enter that floor ? "

"Eh, of course you can. Though it's practically almost no one you can still coming in, even if you're a male attendant, since it's not like we're forbidding it. Moreover considering the circumstance."

"Understood ..... "

Following the words of the female employee, Rio's going toward the fourth floor.

Though the other female customer was staring dumbfounded when they saw Rio, maybe because he's coming along with Miharu and the female employee,

there's no unpleasant glance looking toward him.

Naturally, Rio didn't talk except for necessary conversation, not even looking at his surrounding and just meditating quietly.

The female employee smiling as she's watching at Rio situation from the side.

The female employee explaining the goods, Rio was translating that for several times.

And then, when they finally finishing with the shopping.

"Thank you very much. Please come again next time"

While being send off by the female employee, Rio and Miharu was leaving the shop with bag of luggage in their hands.

The female employee is grinning ear to ear as she's looking at The flushing face of their retreating figure that somehow look innocent.

"It seems I should teach you the language for the next time we come here"

After leaving the shop at quick-pace with flushing face, Rio said that while smiling wryly.

"My apologize. For troubling you ..... "

With her face still flushing red, Miharu feeling despondent while apologizing to him.

"I-It's nothing, there's no need to apologize for that"

Rio's quickly trying to pacifying Miharu.

"But ..... "

Miharu's fidgetting as if being embarassed.

"I'm really don't mind it. I'm worrying whether I'm actually offending Miharu-san"

"T-There's no way I feel that way ! "

"Haha, then shouldn't we worrying so much about it"

"Yeah....."

Miharu consented with her face facing down in embarrassment.

And Rio's smiling as if being troubled.

"Then, should we go to buy Masato-kun clothes?"

Miharu was talking in cheerful tone.

Looking at the city scenery on purpose, and just like that he's starting to walk as if urging Miharu to follow him.

"Yes"

Thereupon after a short answer, Miharu was chasing after his back.

When they're finding the shop after walking for several minutes, they both entering the shop and choosing the clothes for Masato.

"This look good right"

Miharu's choosing the clothes carefully and didn't cut corners even if she's choosing the clothes for Masato.

She's matching many clothes with Rio as the model.

After finishing with daily clothes.

"This clothes seems look good on Haruto-san"

Miharu was advising that when she found a clothes that look good on Rio.

"Is that so ? "

"Yes. May I put it in front of you for a moment ? "

"Yes, Please"

Miharu putting that cloth on top of Rio who's currently holding the luggage bag.

"See, I think it suit you very much"

She's smiling at the defenseless Rio from point blank range.

"Ye-Yeah. Thank you ..... "

Rio told his gratitude with slightly blushed face.

"Let's buy this since it seems you're lacking of everyday clothes"

Rio didn't have everyday clothes since he's mainly moving while wearing cloth armor.

Even his clothes is few in number as there was many of them of the same pattern with only choosing without thinking so much about it during his stay in the middle of the journey.

"Is that so. Then, can I ask go along to see what should I put on you ? "

"That's right. Can you help me to choosing it ? "

Rio was thinking of increasing his everyday clothes since Miharu is the one who specially choosing it.

"Yes. If you're okay with me. Theeen ....."

After that, they're choosing the Rio clothes by Miharu recommendation.

Miharu fashion sense is obviously better than Rio, she's bringing many stylish clothes.

There's also many customer coming with men in their surrounding, and many women choosing the clothes of the men.

But, maybe because Rio and Miharu are pair of handsome and beauty, everyone was stealing a glance at them, even the one who come with their lover.

They're not even noticing that line of sight from their surrounding, just thoroughly choosing clothes, Rio clothes are making progress in a good way.

## Part 6

"That was a great shopping. Thank you very much"

When they leave the shop after shopping for almost one hour, Rio told his gratitude to Miharu.

"It's nothing, all I do is choosing. You're carrying such amazing amount of luggage with you. Can you carry it ? "

Miharu said that while looking that both of Rio hands is full of luggage.

"Look here, I'll be storing it into my bracelet okay".

Rio answering in joking tone.

"It's completely like a magic bag"

As she saying that, Miharu was smiling as if it's amusing.

"Magic bag ? "

Rio asking curiously.

"It was some sort of tool from the picture book that I read long ago"

Miharu continue with her explanation while smiling happily.

"Anything can enter that bag. Feast, sweets, juice, even tea can enter it"

"It seems that bag was completely stuffed with children dream"

"That's right. Even so, aren't there also many item that can enter Haruto-san bracelet? I thought that it's look like that magic bag"

"Well, it's a tool that loaded with something like magic. .... Ah, that's right. Since I'll be stowing the luggage in a desolate place, it's be a bit late but shall we have a lunch?"

After sending a fleeting glance at the clock tower that was standing in the city, it's already a bit past the time for lunch.

Since they keep moving for shopping and walking after breakfast, he want to settle down slowly in some place.

After entering the alley devoid of any human for a moment, he quickly storing the luggage bag into the item box.

They're returning again to the main street and began to strolling in the city looking for whether or not there's convenient restaurant.

"Let's try this place"

After going around in the food and drink district, they discovered a slightly stylish shop.

It's a beautiful two storey restaurant with stone wall and It's location is closer to the heart of the city even amongst the restaurant in the food and drink district.

"The atmosphere in the shop is really wonderful right. Even so, it's a high-class one, is it really okay? "

Because the status and atmosphere is obviously higher than the other restaurant, Miharu was asking with perplexed face.

However, there's several shop with status even higher than this shop in the surrounding, so it's not a top-class shop either.

"Since there'll be too many ill-natured customer in the cheap shop. Don't worry, it's my treat. Though I can't guarantee the flavor since this is also the first time for me"

Though there's no need to forcing themselves to enter a high-class shop, there'll be many drunken guest if he take her to cheap shop.

It's another matter if it's Rio alone, there'll be high chance that it'll turn into a quarrel with drunken men if he's coming along with Miharu.

There's no need to go to the place in which they'll be involving with unreasonable trouble.

"For the time being, let's enter first. Though there might be a dress code, I think it should be okay since our current appearance isn't that shabby"

Rio saying that while walking toward the restaurant.

"Welcome to Erbe. Are you a reservation customer ? "

When they're entering, they're being greeted by the desk clerk who wear a uniform.

The entrance lobby giving a bright and clean feeling.

"No. I'm not making a reservation beforehand, is that okay ? There's two of us"

"Yes. It's absolutely alright. Then, this way please"

The two of them entering the interior of the shop guided by the employee that showing a perfectly bussiness smile.

As Rio expected, there's no appearance of the rude guest inside.

The atmosphere also slowly calm him down.

"Is this seat okay ? "

The place they're being guided to is a private room in which they can enjoy the outside scenery.

Making it a quiet and private room.

"Yes. No problem"

"Then, by all means. This way"

Rio and Miharu sat on the chair as they're being guided to their chair just like that.

"This is the menu. Today recommendation is this lunch limited course dish"

After scanning over the menu, the recommendation dish it seems it's a full course meals composed of aperitif\*, assorting appetizer, bread, pasta, meat dish, dessert, and drink.

The price is one silver coin for one person, it's enough for 20 person to eat a set meal in cheap restaurant.

## Part 7

"Is there something that you can't eat, Miharu-san ? I'm thinking of ordering the course dish. Following by pasta and meat dish"

"Ah, Yeah. Since I'm not particularly a picky eater, I'll leave it to you Haruto-san"

"The alcohol is ..... For drink right"

"Ah, yes"

Miharu never drink liquor since she was still a minor back on earth.

Though she can drink the liquor without any problem in this world, she must have a strong resistance to it.

"Understood. Then, May I choose the meat dish and pasta too ? "

"Ah, Yeah. What would you like ? "

"I see.. First, the pasta is divided into three type —"

Rio's teaching Miharu about what kind of pasta and meat dish that was written in the menu.

Though speaking of pasta instantly reminding her of tomato sauce, unfortunately there's no tomato in Strahl region.

Nevertheless, since he have many tomatoes is his item box that he collected in Seirei no Tami village, it seems to be okay to make it at home if it just for meal.

In the end, Rio and Miharu was choosing pasta each with different flavor.

"Then, course set for two people please. "As for the appetitif, do you have something like non-alcoholic cocktail ? "

Rio asking to the clerk that waiting nearby.

Maybe because receiving a complete education, she was silently listening to Rio and Miharu who's talking in a language that she couldn't understand.

"Yes. We have it. Though there'll be an extra charge, we have the appetitif list

that we can offer"

"I see.. Then ——"

Rio calmly said their order to the employee.

"I've received the order. Then, please wait for a while"

After confirming the the content of the order, the clerk was bowing once then leaving that place.

"Haruto-san seems used to this. Do you often coming to this kind of shop ? "

Miharu asked in admired tone after looking at him speaking unreservedly to the employee.

"No, this is also the first time for me entering this kind of shop. Since I used to arbeit\* in a little high-class restaurant in my previous life, I just somehow getting used to this" [TL\* : Rio's using Arbeit[アルバイト] which means Working part-time in German, is that true?]

".....Previous, life ? "

Miharu tilting her head with curious face.

"Yes. Come to think of it, I've not explaining it in detail yet right ....." "

"Uhm, yeah ....." "

Since his pronunciation in Japanese language is awkward, Miharu was thinking that Rio might be a foreigner who's expert in Japanese.

Though she heard that Rio used to live in Japan from Aki, Rio past is completely wrapped in mystery including the fact that he's strangely well versed about the condition of this world.

Though she thought that it was strange, when based on the rule that suggested by Rio to gain his protection, she somehow feel bad for asking it.

But, with the current flowing conversation she might be able to ask about Rio past.

With that kind of idea, stirring by her curiosity, Miharu's decided to mustering her courage.

"..... Uhm, though I don't know if it's okay to ask this, how Haruto-san ended up coming to this world ? "

Miharu asking in modesty.

Though Rio eyes opened slightly wide for a moment, he instantly smiling as he recalling his past.

"About that, even I didn't know the reason for that. Since I already in this world when I regained myself .....

Was his answer.

But he quickly added "But ---".

"To be honest. I want to ask you to not surprised, the truth is, I'm someone who already died once"

Rio said that while smiling wryly.

Hearing that words, Miharu's bewildered and her body stiffen in an instant.

"Dead once ..... But, Haruto-san's still alive right now right ? "

As her thought unable to follow their conversation, Miharu's smiling with puzzled face.

"The me who died isn't in this world. It's the earth. Though my face is resembling that of half, I was a former Japanese. If there's an easier way to say it, then I'm reincarnating. before I know, I already reborn in this world"

Rio was saying that while shrugging his shoulder as if it's a joke.

"Eh-EEEEH ? "

Miharu's unable to hide her agitation.

Suddenly the story was turned into an unpredictable direction.

But, despite not even one day has elapsed since they first meet, Miharu didn't think that Rio's the kind of person who'll spout such lie.

"That's why, as for the reason why I live in this world and why I've the memory of my previous life isn't something that I know"

Rio's smiling to Miharu who can't even say anything.

Miharu agitation was only expected since Rio also feel that way.

In his case, he's agitating about letting her to know about himself as Amakawa Haruto.

That's why Rio was waiting calmly for Miharu to regain herself.

Though it's an absurd story, it's Miharu, she'll believe it.

He strangely feel that way.

"Is ..... That so. M-My apologize. I'm asking about something disturbing..... "

After regaining her composure bit-by-bit, Miharu was quickly apologizing to Rio.

Despite in the previous life, him talking about his own death is unpleasant isn't it.

That's why Rio didn't talk too much about his personal history.

With that kind of thought.

"No, I don't really mind talking about the death of my previous life ....."

Rio was smiling while shaking his head a little.

His family is certainly there in earth.

And his friend to whom he's getting along with.

When recalling about them, he couldn't say that he really didn't have a lingering attachment to the earth.

But, now he already have too much important connection to this world.

That's why he feel okay with it.

This place is the world where he should belong to.

Recently, re was starting to thinking that way.

Beside, there's also Miharu right in front of him.

Wishing more than this is too much of luxury.

## Part 8

"Miharu-san"

Rio was calling Miharu as she's staring as if peering deeply into his face.

"Y-Yes"

Miharu's gulping then looked back at Rio.

Why right.

As her heart throbbing faster, Miharu was almost absorbed by Rio.

"Would you like to hear the story about my previous life someday? I think it'll become a heavy story. But, I still want Miharu-san to hear about it. After both of us can calm ourselves, at that time ....." "

While saying that, Rio was peeping at Miharu as if to confirm her reaction.

Suddenly, he thought that she might be about to say something.

But, it seems she didn't want to and couldn't bring herself to saying her thought.

".....Yes"

After staring intently at Rio, Miharu's consented with clear and calm voice.

"Thank you very much"

Rio told his gratitude while smiling with delighted expression.

Thereupon, at that place.

"Excuse me. Sorry to keep you waiting. Here your appetitif"

The one who was coming with the appetitif is the waitress in charge of serving.

It might be an extremely nice timing.

Since he expected that their conversation will be interrupted around the halfway at the earliest.

After distributing the apperitif, the waitress leaving the room immediately.

"Though this is an apperitif, it's a non-alcoholic cocktail —- "

Rio starting to fluently explaining the apperitif that served to Miharu as if trying to shaking off a little heavy atmosphere till a while ago.

Even Miharu listening with great interest to the explanation as if catching Rio intention.

As their meals coming in order, the two of them enjoyed their a bit too late lunch in a calm atmosphere.

# Chapter 60: Seria Claire

## Previously on the Seigensou.

After decided to get his revenge on Lucius, Rio returned from Yagumo region to Strahl region after leaving it for several years. [TL : He left Strahl at 12, staying in Seirei no Tami for around 2 years, journey in Yagumo for half year, living in Karasuki kingdom for around 1 year so the counting of his age is around 15 and half years old. same as his current age mentioned in chapter 55 or 56]

He's stopping at the trading city Almond in Galwark kingdom in the middle of his journey to the Bertram kingdom, only to know that a coup has occurs within Bertram kingdom few days ago.

Being anxious about Seria safety who's one of the Bertram kingdom noble, Rio departed from Almond after deciding to quickly meet with Seria, his FORMER teacher.

A while after leaving Almond, Rio has sensed that someone has used gigantic magic at the same times he saw six pillar of light was piercing the heaven of Strahl region in front of him.

Feeling some kind of unusual anxiety, Rio's going toward the place where the magic just used.

Thereupon, he saved a japanese boy and girl around that place who's almost turned into a slave.

He explaining the situation while doing a simple introduction to those two, they'regoing to save the other girl whoo's taken captive as a slave, Rio then know that the other person is his childhood friend of his previous life, Ayase Miharuru.

Furthermore, Sendou Aki who he saved along is his half-sister of his previous life, who's somehow loathing his previous life-self.

Though Rio was managed to reunited with his childhood friend in a most unexpected way, he decided to putting on hold speaking about his own identity to them till the situation settle down.

The next day, the first step in order to make the three of them adapting with the live in this world, Rio was going to buy everyday goods along with Miharu.

At that place, Rio telling Miharu that there's something that he want to tell her about something someday.

Miharu giving her promise to hear Rio story, the two of them then returned to Rio rock house.

# Part 1

Noon of the next day after he finished shopping with Miharu, Rio returned to Galwark kingdom while taking along Miharu, Aki, and Masato.

After he find a calm and secluded place in the forest near Almond, he build a temporary base in that place.

In addition, Rio was departing to Bertram kingdom alone in the next day.

Rio need few hours of moving with his full power to making a round trip from Miharu's place till the royal capital of Bertram kingdom.

But, since he didn't know how long it'll take to find Seria, he tell Miharu's that he'll be away from the house for three days at the longest.

With everyday necessary goods assembled, it seems there's no need for him to worrying too much about them if they just living in this house since he already explaining on how to use every spirit tools and magic tools for everyday lives in this house.

Though, he's truly worrying about Miharu's who just came to this world, he'll be even more worrying when he's away from the house for extended time.

Rio decided to confirm Seria safety as fast as possible so that he can return earlier.

"That's ....."

While moving toward the royal capital of Bertram kingdom and paying attention whether there's abnormality in the surrounding or not, Rio discovered the figure of numerous human walking in formation.

Feeling a little anxious, he's floating as if hovering in that place then strengthen his eyesight with spirit arts as he focusing his gaze to looking at the situation over there.

"Troops ? "

They're moving toward Galwark kingdom.

Though there are Bertram kingdom city before they're arriving at the national

border, they'll be arriving at the Almond if they're advancing a little further after that city.

Rio was placing his hand on his chin while overlooking the ground from above as if considering the situation.

"Should I investigating a little"

He landing slowly toward the ground, after landing on a place that was a little separated from the troops, he's manipulating the odo and mana to clad himself again with wind by entrusted it to the odo on his surrounding.

Thereupon, Rio's figure slowly blending with his surrounding and soon become completely invisible from the surrounding.

That was the spirit arts of camouflaging that used by clad on wind.

Though it couldn't do as far as blocking presence and sound, someone who can see odo will see him if they're straining their eyes and the people who have high odo perception but unable to see odo will feel uncomfortable, Still, though he couldn't be careless since his camouflage will solved if he receiving attack from outside like someone attack or others, it's a perfect camouflage for human tribe.

After confirming that the arts perfectly invoked, Rio was walking lightly toward the troops.

"If by some chance it turn into a war against our own country. Will we really win"

Rio was eavesdropping to a group that conversing during the march.

"I wonder about that. Though we say our self as some sort of Anti-Revolution army, in another words we're rebel army you know. In other words, a traitor"

"Oy, stop saying such foolish things. We'll be whipped if the higher-ups ever heard that"

One soldier cautioned the men who conversed in low voice.

"he's right. It's a fact that we're running away from the royal capital right ? "

"..... Flora-sama is there with us. Moreover, the legendary hero also

appeared. Don't look so dissapointed"

"Hero huh. The heck, he doesn't even look like one. How can such legendary being is going along with us"

"I mean, you guys also saw that light right ? It's a direct notification from the higher ups. I couldn't think of that as a lie"

Rio eyes widened slightly.

(Hero ? )

Speaking of hero[ 勇者-Yuusha], they're an existence that coming out of the fairy-tales.

A god apostle.

Once, they're the braves[魔族-Eiyuu] who fought against the demon race.

Rio knowledge regarding that information was only the general knowledge.

(Could it be that six pillar of light was the summoned hero ? )

It seems that's the last of what he can gain from those men conversation.

Moreover, judging from the circumstantial evidence, the probability for it is quite high.

It seems the legendary hero in the legend was six people since it's also coincident with the number of the pillar of light.

(If the pillar of light was the sing of hero summoning, Mii-chan and the others aren't the hero, but .....)

It's matching with Miharu testimony about the fact that they're swallowed by vortex of light.

In that case, there's very high probability that two of the heroes are Miharu's acquaintances.

"In the first place, where the heck we're going to ? Is it Galwark kingdom? "

Those men conversation was advancing even when Rio still in the middle of thinking.

"Most of us will be on the stand by in the territory of marquis Rodan in the

middle of this journey right. The one who was going to Galwark kingdom are one part of the troops and the higher ups. Since there's no way we'll be striding into another country like in it's in our country with this number of people right"

"Will Galwark kingdom truly lend their hand to us ? "

"Who know. That's the notification from higher ups"

"There's a little hope in it"

"There's Flora-sama, even the hero was appeared. We should think that it won't be peaceful for the time being"

He can gather quite bit of information even when he just take a light walk.

(Maybe this group was the loser group in the coup.)

(That's mean they're trying to gain the support of Galwark kingdom, isn't that mean they're truly going against their own country ? )

## Part 2

Once when Rio was still in Strahl region, Galwark kingdom and Bertram kingdom was in friendly relationship.

There might be some chance within these several years.

There's no need to go inside Galward kingdom if their destination is marquis Rodan territory, since they're not going to cause a war, it seems there's no need to worry whether it'll harm Miharu's.

(It seems I need to investigate a bit about who this hero person is)

Maybe by some chance that person is Miharu's acquaintances.

There's also the feeling of wanting to know what kind of person the hero is.

Though he didn't think such important stories will be coming out from the ordinary soldier even if he's staying in this place.

He probably needs to slip into the place where the higher ups and the nobles gathered to hear more story about it.

Or he needs to go there to confirm the face of that hero just as it is.

Rio was hesitated.

(Moreover, if the people in this place called the Bertram kingdom rebel army, then .....)

Seria might be in this place by chance.

Though he doesn't know which faction Seria belongs to, there's some value in trying.

Rio decided to go deeper into the core of the troops.

The troops halted their movement. Thanks to the rest time.

During that time, Rio invading into the inner place, he's fumbling around the place where he thinks that there's higher ups or nobles in it.

(Not here huh)

Maybe because it's natural or just coincident, Rio found a lot of face of the young knight or young noble that he seen somewhere before.

But, only Seria whose figure he couldn't see.

(There's only tomorrow left)

When he turn his line of sight toward the coach, an extremely strict protection is laid at the surrounding of that coach.

The commander of this troops might be getting on inside the coach.

(The hero is in there huh)

Currently he can't see the figure of the hero.

If it's under assumption that he's inside the coach.

The moment Rio about to go to that place.

"Nn~ ! "

A youth appeared while stretching his body from inside the coach.

"Aaa, my butt feel sore"

The youth who appeared from the coach was frowning while touching his hips.

He's Sakata Hiroaki, one of the summoned hero.

Flora and Roana also appeared from the coach right after Hiroaki.

"That's a bit improper, Hiroaki-sama"

Roana remonstrated Hiroaki with slightly blushing face.

Flora who's on her side also showing similiar reaction[blushing].

"Aaah, my bad my bad"

Hiroaki scratched his head awkwardly.

(That is, the hero ? )

His appearance is japanese, he speak in japanese, from the way he's moving his body, there's high possibility that he just an ordinary slacker.

Thereupon, at that place.

"Hero-dono"

Stead, the son of duke Euguno is taking along several knights and came to the direction of Hiroaki.

"Ah, uhm ..... "

Hiroaki inclined his head, it seems that couldn't remember the name and face[of Stead].

"It's Stead Euguno"

Stead giving his name with a smile.

Flora and Roana included, there's several person who's also known by Rio.

In some sense, Flora was the person who caused a complete change of Rio life, Roana was someone who become the center amongst Rio classmate.

As for Stead, he remembered him even if he didn't want to from the fact that he[Rio] ofte being blamed one way or another by him[Stead].

Incidentally, Rio didn't know that Latifa older brother is Stead.

Since Latifa didn't want to told him the story when she's still a slave, even Rio was hesitated to ask her about that matter.

Of course he also tried to find out who's the person that ordered Latifa to assassinating Rio.

But, Since Latifa didn't know the name of duke Euguno, in the end, Rio couldn't find the fact that duke Euguno is the one who was pulling the string.

That's why, he didn't ties together the fact that Stead is Latifa older brother.

"Ah, duke Euguno son huh. Best regard then. I'm Sakata Hiroaki, no that's wrong, it's Hiroaki Sakata" [TL : The first one is using kanji (坂田弘明=Sakata Hiroaki)-This is how you read it in japan version, while the second one is using katakana(ヒロアキ=サカタ = Hiroaki Sakata)-this is how you read it in english version it seems]

"..... Best regards too. Hero-dono"

## Part 3

Stead grasped the hand presented from Hiroaki without wiping his smile.

"Well then, do you need something ? "

"Yeah, the truth is we want to request for a joint training together with hero-dono by all means"

"Training ? "

"Yes. Especially when we're so close to the legendary hero-sama. We believe that we can get that kind of chance in this occasion"

"Uh~n, even if you say that, my style is something that I couldn't teach to someone else since it's self-taught"

Hiroaki showing a troubled face.

Hiroaki self-taught earlier didn't have the form of katana.

Even so, he's somewhat interested in trying his hero related power.

"We also want to see the gallant figure of Hiroaki-sama"

Thereupon, Roana who was on his back made proposal.

"Ah, well, if Roana said so ..... "

He's to accept the sparring match without hesitation.

Hiroaki send a fleeting gaze toward Flora.

"What about you, princess Flora ? "

"Ah, Yeah. I want to see it too"

"I see. Then, I think we should try it. I also want to confirm how far my combat capabilities"

Hiroaki nodded and after confirming that they're setting the place.

He suddenly taking out a katana, his personal Divine Raiment, out of nowhere.

"It's look good right. Then, please become my opponent"

Stead is smiling boldly as he's taking one step forward.

Just like that, after clearing the people in their surrounding, they're facing at each other with their own weapon.

"Come with may. Don't worry since I made some change with my weapon appearance for this situation when I pulled the blade"

Hiroaki said that while taking a stance with his katana.

"That's hero-sama divine raiment ..... "

Since it's the first time Stead seeing a katana, he's looking at Hiroaki weapon with great interest.

Though it's extremely sharp, it's also extremely brittle. [TL : It's a fact since katana edge will basically chipped after being used to slashing people for 3 times, strangely it's stay sharp when used to pierce]

But, it doesn't change the fact that it's a divine raiment whatever it appearance is.

Stead braced himself.

"Then, here I come ! "

Saying that, Stead approaching Hiroaki in one go with strengthened physical ability by using magic.

"Ooh, that's a quick one ! "

Hiroaki reacted to the Stead training sword that was coming from the front.

As it is, their line of sight intersecting when their sword is locking at each other.

Hiroaki grinning widely.

"ORAAA ! "

While shouting, he's surpressing the physical abilities that strengthened with magic and forced Stead to step back.

Stead body that unable to endure it being blown back.

"KUH ! That was too overwhelming right? "

Stead was surprised.

His opponent releasing an unimaginable physical power from his body that look barely have muscle.

"Here I go ! "

Hiroaki approaching as he brandishing his katana.

"With such big sized specialized weapon ! "

Stead easily avoiding that after reading the orbit of the katana that was swung by Hiroaki.

Without missing the gap of the attack due to such large swing, Stead's swinging his sword horizontally as it is.

"That was close ! "

In that moment, Hiroaki's body accelerating and easily dodged Stead sword.

"W-What, impossible ! "

"Now it's my turn ! "

Bwon, Hiroaki katana's attacking Stead while making sound of cutting through the air.

"KUH"

Though Stead barely managed to stop that attack, he's still blown at quite distance.

Hiroaki approaching Stead to deal the last blow.

The match between them become quite heated, even the people on the surrounding was also watching their match as if they're eating it.

Rio also watching at their match from quite distance.

(Power and speed, the way he move his body and wield his katana was also incoherent)

## Part 4

Was Rio impression toward Hiroaki.

Though he's not weak, at present his strength is just around the level of one knight of human tribe.

Though there's still room for growth since he's still an amateur, he couldn't sense that.

It seems there's no human who know how to use katana in this world, that's why it seems that's why there's no one who can escape from the combat style that fight with all he got.

That was a crude combat style using ordinary katana that already useless long time ago.

Though it's a completely amateur battle, it's still impressive to go against though-somewhat-lacking-but-still-a knight –of this world in one on one.

(Is that the power of the hero ? Though it doesn't seems that he's strengthening his body and physical abilities, it seems it's the work of that katana)

Though similiarly japanese, Miharu seemingly didn't have fighting power like Hiroaki.

Though it might be because Hiroaki is a hero, Rio was thinking that the katana might be what made Hiroaki a hero.

Despite speaking in japanese, Hiroaki can conversing with the people of this world.

It seems that katana's absorbing Hiroaki odo on it's own accord.

Though he might be still have ace in the hole, it doesn't seems that he will use it in this match, so Rio feels that he won't gain anymore information in this place.

Rio re-started looking for Seria as he turn his heel.

But, in the end he couldn't find Seria figure.

Though it feel like he's going on some fool's errand, he gained a big information regarding one of the hero.

Though Hiroaki isn't Mihar's acquaintance, sooner or later if he keep looking for the other heroes, he might be stumbled upon the jackpot even if just by chance.

Nevertheless, he have no bussiness in this place anymore since he couldn't find Seria.

Rio left that place and heading toward the royal capital of Bertram kingdom.



Upon his arrival toward Bertram kingdom, Rio first confirming whether he's in the wanted list or not.

Though there's no document regarding Rio wanted list in Galwark kingdom, it's still completely valid within Bertram kingdom.

The drawing of Rio's portrait at that time is still in there, there's also the description of his other traits.

"Such bother"

Rio muttered in low voice.

Though he have several reason for why Rio wanted list is spreading only in Bertram kingdom, and he couldn't perfectly guarantee it, it's not worth mentioning.

The most important things is that he should avoid any activity within Bertram kingdom as Rio, even as he is now.

Though, now, when he have to explain regarding how he ended up as a criminal in the wanted list to Mihar's, his mood darkened a little.

Something like "Actually I'm in the wanted list", though he's innocent no matter what it said, he still hestitating on how to explain that to them.

But, if they're going to living together even after this time, it might be hard to keep it hiding as well.

It won't be strange if they're asking why they need to live in a place secluded

from human habitation even though there's city.

Since it seems it'll be necessary to broaden Miharū's area of activities if they learn the local language.

After sighing a little, Rio left the bulletin board on which the document of wanted list pasted on.

Just like that Rio keep walking into the commercial block.

It's been more than three years since the last time he came to this city but, he can't see any conspicuous change in the city that really stand out.

But, Rio felt a little uncomfortable.

Even though coup d'état just occurred, the city is strangely overflowing with energy.

Despite there's no change of the king, since there's a coup that was shaking the higher ups of the country, usually it'll have some kind of effect in the country.

Feeling a bit worried, Rio decided to looking for some information in the street stalls.

"I heard that a coup has occurred within the royal castle but, surprisingly the city is overflowing with energy"

After ordering large portion of meat skewer, he's trying to casually asking the woman who gave the meat skewer by pretending as a traveler.

"AH, well, certainly this city is lifeless till few days ago. But, soon that atmosphere was blown away"

The woman who managing the street stall was answering with delighted smile.

"What was happened ? "

"What happen you say, it was the hero-sama advent you know. There's a celebration for that event and now everyone is cheerful"

"Hero huh"

"Yeah, you surely ever heard about that fairy-tale right. About the hero. You

also saw the rising of that huge pillar of light few days ago right? That huge light also rising from the royal castle. The hero-sama was coming along with that light! "

That woman was completely excited.

Though Rio didn't really feel it, it seems the hero was such great figure to the people.

Or else, it might be because the masses didn't usually see magic saw such large-scale phenomenon.

"It seems the hero also appearing in this country. Then that's joyous event"

"Yeah, that's joyous event. Though it's better if this country also stabilized with this right"

"Yeah"

After agreeing while smiling lightly, Rio who's hunger satisfied after filling his stomach with meat was departing from that place.

(So hero also appeared in this country. It seems I should also examining this hero while looking for Seria sensei)

After deciding that, he then goes toward the royal institute in which he attended before.

In the case that Seria's still working as a lecturer in this place.

If it's her, she might know something about the hero.

Since he's using the optical camouflage spirit arts, For Rio who's sneaking to meet someone during the daytime isn't something difficult, he's then heading toward Seria laboratory in the library by depending on his memory from before.

## Part 5

(It's not here ..... )

But, her private property that was inside that room was completely vacated, the inside of the room was emptied.

He trying to going out of the room to confirming the door again.

From the fact that the wooden-block with Seria name engraved on it still pasted on the door, there's no mistake that this place is her laboratory.

(Then, why she's not here ? Is that have something to do with the coup ? )

Rio was succumbed to anxiety as the words such as imprisonment and execution floating inside his head.

After confirming that there's a sign of someone in the other room, Rio's entering that room.

"Nnn——"

The male lecturer suddenly turning back when he heard the sound of door opening from behind.

Rio catch that man from behind before he have the chance to asking for his identity.

"Sorry. I have some errand with Seria Claire, the lecturer of this royal institute, Where is she now ? "

Touching his hand on the head of the man and pouring his odo inside, after forcefully taking control of the odo flow within that man body for several seconds, Rio's releasing that man and asking that question.

"Ah, so you're looking for Seria-kun huh. She is——"

Thereupon, that man is looking absentmindedly at Rio with unfocused gaze, thus he personally vomitting every bit information that he know about Seria.

Currently, Rio's figure isn't reflected in that male lecturer eyes.

He explaining that by himself as if he didn't feel any discomfort to Rio, and

keep talking without any vigilance.

That's the stronger kind of illusion art by using spirit arts which even stronger than the recognition inhibition.

Though the user didn't know what kind of illusion seen by the target, it could display a fabricated reality to the target that will make it more convenient for the user.

On the other hand, it's truly difficult arts since it's need strong intervention toward mana and strong but delicate control of odo.

Though he feel that it shouldn't be used excessively, it's extremely useful for interrogation during an emergency situation just like this situation.

As for the demerit, it's necessary to directly manipulating the odo inside the body of the target, it'll be completely obstructed when if the target is proficient at odo manipulation.

And then, it'll also cancelled when the people in the surrounding noticing the disordered odo of the target, even if it's succesfully deployed if the target strongly resisting it'll also dampen the effect.

Furthermore, the arts also won't be effective for too long, since if the user want to prolong the effect of the illusion art, it can't be done unless they're periodically manipulating the odo flow of the target.

Therefore, if he want to use this witchcraft, he need not only an excellent odo manipulation but also the target carelessness Incidentally, though it's relatively easy to cast this illusion art in human tribe, it's extremely difficult even for Rio to successfully cast this witchcraft if the target is Seirei no Tami's.

And, since the characteristic syndrome will appear after the target awaken which turning into a condition that they're absentminded, the person who's aware of such illusion art will easily noticed that an illusion just used on them.

"Thank you very much. You saved me. I'll take my leave then"

"It's nothing, I don't mind about it"

Rio already leaving the room after saying his gratitude.

The voice of the man inside the laboratory echoed to no purpose.



In the certain garden within the royal castle of Bertram kingdom, Seria Claire, the most prominent genius in the history of Bertram kingdom was standing gloomy expression.

"Seria, why're you in such place ? "

Such frivolous voice is calling from her back.

As she guessed the owner of that voice, Seria turned behind while holding the discomfort in her chest[?].

Standing on that place was Charles Albo.

He's the son of Helmut Albo and the one who's currently running the administration of the kingdom after receiving appointment from king Phillip III.

"I just coming out to get some fresh air in the middle of my research. It seems I've worked myself a bit too hard"

Seria answered with a perfect smile despite feeling disgusted with the smile reflected in her eyes.

"Yeah, since that persistence is also one of your charm. So it's necessary to have your heart resting for a while. But, despite there's someone like me, I couldn't admire your idea for a recreation alone in this place"

That smile improving Charles mood, then he approached her in an overly-familiar manner.

And then, with a voice that has a little rebuke in them, he speak to Seria.

"..... My apologize. I've the feeling that you might be busy"

Though Seria completely rejected him, she hide that emotion with vague smile as if being troubled.

That was the greatest resistant that she could muster for now.

Seria Claire, she's the eldest daughter of the count Claire who's prestigious with magic within Bertram kingdom and rivaling that of duke Fontin.

In the recent years, the new version of the measurement developed by her is used to measure the aggregate amount of magical power despite being vague

in number, her evaluation brought about innovative development to the study of magic, she was attracting attention even from the surrounding country.

And now that she turned 21 years old, was still single despite slightly passing marriageable age for noble.

Until just few days ago, many nobles sending marriage proposal to snatch that genius achievement.

Moreover, the man who put an end to that is this man, Charles Albo.

His age is 38 years old, and already have six wives, to keep Seria skill in the kingdom, by Helmut order he decided to take Seria as his seventh wife.

And as a counter balance for the relationship with Proxia empire, originally Count Claire who's Seria father is the only noble in neutral faction.

But, the recent coup d'état is gradually chipping Helmut influence bit by bit.

In that situation, even count Claire father who have no influence only rejecting Helmut demand.

"I've postponing many great task just for you"

Seria received a goosebump toward this man who easily spouting such sweet words that sweeter than the flower nectar in this garden with such serious look.

She's rather committing suicide as soon as possible rather than polluting her body with this man in the near future.

But, she have no courage to die.

She didn't want to die.

She wants to life.

There's still lot of research that left undone, and many other dreams that she want to pursue.

The first one is a normal love, though she want a normal and happy married life, that dream was on the verge of crumbling.

Though she know the importance of political marriage for noble, if not for such situation, Seria was holding the influence only to fulfill her dream.

Well that's the reason she couldn't find a partner, thus she become single woman pass marriageable age.

"Such flattery"

## Part 6

Though she feel goose bump, Seria's pretending a little shy in hearing those words.

She hate this.

She want to leave this country immediately.

Though she hate it so much, she hold it in herself, Seria's house standing will be worsened if she's running away on her own.

It then will going as far as troubling his family.

If she want to escape, it must not from her own intention, she have to escape in a way that can't be stopped by anyone.

But, she have no such power.

That's why the situation turned this way, Seria who's an important person is forced to live her life under house arrest in the royal castle, there's even a guard for her.

It was impossible for her to slip out of the castle without public noticing it in that kind of situation.

Even if for example she could escape, she who raised as a noble didn't know how to live alone.

Even if she's doing a research on her own convenience as a little revenge, since her achievement might be recognized, the higher-ups let her do as she pleases.

"Come to think of, why everyone accompanying the summoned hero-sama ? Don't tell me that it wasn't because impossible to measure the hero magical power even by the measurement stone developed by me ..... "

Seria asked that question just to satisfy her intellectual curiosity as if trying to forget her gloomy feeling.

Since the only time she forget such unpleasant things is when she's doing her research.

"Yeah, they're indeed wonderful. Despite his young age, he, the hero is a man of character with calm personality. The other kids too, they said that he's gallantly doing his best even without anyone asking for it "

Maybe because his misunderstanding that Seria changed the topic since she's shy, Charles chuckled as if being filled with pride.

And then, speaking of the hero that was summoned within Bertram kingdom.

Summoned in the Bertram kingdom was three people two girl and one youth, the hero amongst them was the one boy.

The hero is an 18 years old youth, he have a gentle manner and extremely in order even his appearance with his blonde hair with charm that pulling his surrounding.

Including accepting the situation without causing too much chaos even regarding his unexpected summoning and promising to cooperating with the kingdom, his evaluation in the royal castle is very high.

Even the other two who was summoned along with the hero didn't have divine raiment, they have terrifying amount of magical power, and currently being trained along with the hero to making the best use of that magical power.

"Then, I'll go back first since there's some works to do. You should also go back quickly since your body will become colder by staying outside for a long time"

Charles was saying those words when she's immersing herself thinking about suitable response for him.

"Undertood. I think I'll go back to my laboratory after enjoying the wind for a bit longer"

After Seria giving a response in a graceful manner, Charles left that place while letting out a coincited smile.

Looking at his retreating figure, Seria's grimacing a little.

Letting out a sigh, after looking at the flower that filling the place in tranquility, Seria left that place to go back to her laboratory.

The guard knight's following from behind as if pursuing her.

Seria's also displeased by this guard knight.

It's still okay if it's just looking at her face sometimes.

She can endure it if it's only that much.

But, this man often looking so many times at her skirt or chest when doing his job.

Though the person himself might think that she hasn't noticed, Seria noticed his gaze.

Though Seria herself thinking that she didn't have a body that considered attractive to men, the psychological disgust that she feels when someone sending this kind of gaze to her is truly unbearable.

Even now the man who walk behind her looking at her rear made Seria even more dejected.

"Well then, I'll go back to my research"

Seria closed the door of the room after telling that to him in a little blunt way.

After entering the room, she's all on her own so she released a huge sigh.

"Gacha" [TL : SFX]

She could heard the sound of the door opened from behind.

(Is the guard opened the door)

Someone opening the door without even knocking it.

Seria turned around with unpleasant mood.

"What's matter ..... EH ? "

Standing on that place was an unknown youth.

He's smiling gently as if feeling relieved, she know from the air emitted from him that masculine figure that pleasant to see despite his slender frame.

Though he might be still young in age, to be honest, his appearance is right in the middle of Seria strike zone.

"..... Are you a knight guard ? "

But, nevertheless she cannot afford to let down her guard.

Seria asked that man identity with a strict voice.

He might be a spy from another country that was coming with her as his target.

Though this is an old trick for each countries to choose men or women with pleasing appearance as a spy.

Though she want to leave the royal castle, she want to be pardoned from that way of leaving.

Since she didn't know what kind of treatment lying in waiting for her after that point.

Though Seria's completely useless in close combat.

If it's a counter attack, she'll attack by using magic.

Stepping back slowly, Seria was trying to take some distance from the youth.

And then.

"If it's the guard, he'll do his job without even finding any abnormality. it's been a while, Seria-sensei"

The youth was speaking to Seria with a voice that feel nice in her ears while smiling at her.

"Who ? "

Seria's felt somekind of reminiscense.

This kind of feeling, she feel that this kind of scene happened once before.

Seria tilting her neck a little.

"I'm Rio. I'm thinking of giving my greeting since I'm coming back to this place"

After saying that while smiling wryly, the youth took off his necklace.

Thereupon, the color of his hair changing back from silver to black in an instant.

At that place, stood a youth with a visage that Seria know very well.

Though he's growing quite a lot during the several years she didn't see him, she remember very well his black hair.

"Rio ..... Nano ? Rio! "

The gloomy feeling that she felt until just a moment ago was blown away in an instant.

Something like that is trivial right now.

With tears on the corner of her eyes, Seria coming at him then put herself into his embrace.

# Chapter 61: Forced Choice\*

[TL : Written as Pressed Choice/option]

# Part 1

"I'm really worried since there was no contact so far after a letter came!"

Seria was looking up at his face as she entrusted her body on Rio's chest.

Repeatedly beating Rio chest.

"Sorry. There was no way to get in touch with this place from Yagumo ..... "

Rio apologizing as if feeling a little troubled.

It's already more than 3 years since Rio left Bertram kingdom.

The number of time he sent letters during that time is only once.

Maybe it's only natural even if Seria worried about him.

"I know something like that!"

Seria voice echoed inside the room.

Though the knight guarding outside of the room is supposed to show no abnormalities according to Rio's illusion art, even then there is a possibility that a passerby who happens to pass outside the room will hear Seria scream.

Though Rio's a little surprised, he couldn't talk about that risk.

Because the Seria in his embrace seemed too ephemeral.

"I'm sorry. I've made you worried"

"You fool, you're such a fool"

Seria who's buried her face on Rio chest is crying while muttering those words with a faint voice.

"I've returned in one piece right?"

"Dokun", "Dokun", the throbbing of Rio chest was transmitted to her.

It's warm, and there's a sense of security.

Seria gently stroked that chest from the bottom of her heart.

In this situation it can't be helped that she felt anxious, though she met Rio in

this way and could confirm Rio's safety who had embarked on a dangerous journey, thus it can't be helped that she feels glad.

Rio has come.

Though it's only that much, Seria was surprised at herself for feeling so relieved by only meeting him.

"But, your coming at this timing is just too cunning"

Seria muttered in low voice.

Somehow she felt that her body became hot since some time ago.

The throbbing of her heart is something that she never felt until now.

Maybe it's simply because she's glad that Rio has returned or, though just for a moment, she's being charmed by Rio who's growing into a handsome and splendid adult or, maybe because she's in his embrace.

Though it might be all of that, she feels that the greatest reason was because he's coming at this timing.

After all, being confined under house arrest, her contact with the surrounding people has ceased including her relatives and, being forced to a marriage against her wish.

Because Seria's heart was already strained to the limit.

And then Rio just came in this kind of situation, she felt relieved, glad, it's not strange for various emotions to suddenly surfacing.(ED: Rio conquers through the tried and true method of suspension bridge effect!) Even the current situation in which she's in his embrace, there's no doubt it's because her heart is shaken.

With that kind of feeling, Seria was frantically trying to suppress the throbbing in her chest.

"Timing?"

Rio asking with a curious tone.

Rio didn't know what's in Seria's mind right now.

But, when he recalled the current situation of Bertram kingdom and Seria's

current condition, maybe an overly unpleasant incident happened on her recently.

Though he's thinking about how to ask her about that, without any kind of preface, he had no time right now.

The illusion art that he used on the knight in front of the door will simply solved in around ten minutes, there's also the possibility for someone to have some business with Seria.

He needed to keep it short.

"..... I already heard many news about this kingdom situation. For some reason I'm considerably in hurry"

"Yeah....."

"ええ....."

Seria answered with weak smile in accordance to the situation.

"I heard that you're going to marry the man called Charles Albo. Should I say, congratulation ? "

At those time, Seria didn't have too much leeway for thinking about marriage.

Rio asking as if being troubled since he couldn't measure whether it's okay to bless her just like that.

But, just as he thought, Seria's face become clouded, Rio judged that she didn't wish for this marriage.

"Stop it. I never want to marry that man! "

Somehow when she felt a bottomless resistance to the fact that her marriage was known by Rio, Seria voiced her refusal with an expression as if she's going to cry anytime.

Right, Rio's words drove in like a lynchpin in her heart. ㄥ

"Seria-sensei....."

Seria sorrowful scream's piercing into Rio chest.

Rio couldn't say anything to her.

If this were a situation in which he can simply say something to ease her condition, he felt that he would say those words as much as she wanted.

But, those words had no meaning.

Seria is a clever girl.

Rio knew from his past experience that, far from glossing over her suffering, it'll only make her feelings return to reality.

Thus, Rio's troubled.

"Though well, it already can't be helped. I'm a noble, I know that political marriage is something that I have to bear"

## Part 2

Seria was pretending to be tough while smiling helplessly.

Though in the first place, political marriage is something that only happens under the agreement of mutual interest to both houses, the current case was furnished under a half-threatening agreement.

It would not be so bad if Seria became the legal wife and yet, she's the seventh wife.

Though she's slightly beyond marriageable age, it's a treatment that made her want to yell back for trying to make fun of the daughter of a prominent Earl house.

Even Seria's father who wants his daughter to marry also held dissatisfaction for this marriage, the father and daughter holding the same sentiment want to loudly object the result.

But, if they're going against Duke Albo who's the ultranationalist that currently controls this country, in the worst case, House of Earl Claire will be taken down for their rebellious spirit.

Seria was caught in an inescapable fate.

"I can meet Rio this way in the end. Now I regained my spirit, I'll endure this marriage"

Seria showing a lonely smile.

"Sensei .....

In that moment, the words "Why don't you come with me?" almost came out of Rio's throat.

But, is it really okay to say such words? .

Though to break the deadlock in her current situation, he would have to do one thing or another to the marriage itself, it's not as simple as taking Seria from this place.

From the position of a noble, the influence toward the surrounding, and the

livelihood of Seria after he got her out of this place, there's so many things that he can't do without considering the situation.

Maybe there's also the possibility that it'll turn into something that cannot be undone.

Is it truly okay to do that?

Can he bear the responsibility if something goes wrong?

In the first place, is this really what she wanted?

Perhaps by some chance Seria will regret it.

In that case, he'll also regret his own action.

It'll certainly become trouble if the fact that she's eloped got revealed.

When the situation was turning into the worst direction, Rio would have no choice but to keep protecting Seria.

His denial to travel together with Gouki and company in Karasuki Kingdom isn't it because he didn't have the resolution to bear the lives of others on his shoulder.

When he think that way, he felt that taking out Seria isn't a simple matter.

"....."

Rio silently looked at Seria's face.

Seria also looked at Rio's face while letting out a frail smile.

It's as if she's going to disappear anytime —.

When he thinks that way, the thorn in Rio's heart disappeared.

"Will you come with me ? "

Rio said those words with full resolution.

That's right, Seria also won't be happy by staying in this kind of place.

Rio was convinced after looking at the current Seria.

Only that was certain.

If that was the case, there's only one thing he should do.

"..... Eh ? E? "

Seria looked at Rio with a befuddled expression.

"You should escape if you don't want to marry. I'll take sensei out from this castle"

Seria who supported him during his painful moments.

That girl now is facing a hard time.

In that case, Rio will support her.

It's not a problem of thinking deeply about it.

As she didn't wish for this marriage, because he didn't want to see Seria's figure that looked like her life was going to end.

Seria will find her own happiness.

Understanding that is the most difficult thing.

Thereupon, the problem is showing if she has that resolution.

After that, what's left is whether she wants to escape or not.

"Rio ....."

In that moment, Seria showed an expression as if she took a glimpse of hope.

But, it's instantly replaced with an expression as if she's bitten a bitter bug.

" ..... I can't. The thing is, I'll bring trouble to everyone if I'm getting caught while escaping. At that time, even if I survived, you'll be executed"

Seria rejected Rio's proposal.

Her feelings aside, she's still hesitating on bringing trouble to the people who are precious to her and she adored.

Though the real situation in which they're eloping without being found by anyone can't be guaranteed, they've no excuse if they're being caught in the way.(ED: took words out to make it make sense, put them back if you think otherwise.) Though her house won't be taken down when thinking about Seria's social position, the standing of Earl Claire house will be considerably worsened in the country.

Though she won't know what will become of her marriage with Charles, at the worst, her family will become a hostage for the sake of the country, no, for the sake of Helmut, and Seria might be forced to develop magic tools.

Moreover, after confirming Rio's survival and imagining that he'll be killed because of her, she felt an unfathomable amount of rejection.

"It won't be a problem if no one finds us right ? "

But, Rio said that while displaying a fearless smile.

Seria looked at him dumbfounded.

"No, well, that's right but ..... Do you know how difficult it is to do that? This place is inside the royal castle you know? "

"Yeah, this place is inside the royal castle indeed. By the way——"

Rio kept talking while smiling wryly.

"Sensei, how do you think I came to this place ? "

"Uh, Ah ..... "

Because she's too happy to be able to meet Rio again, she completely forgot to ask the questions that she should have asked when Rio just came.(ED: How did you get here?!) "R-Rio, how did you come all the way till this place ? "

Seria current room was located in the deepest part of Bertram's royal castle.

Great numbers of soldiers and knights are patrolling around the royal castle, that's excluding the countless number of imperial nobles and servants who are walking around the castle, there's also the guard knight in front of the room.

He would have had to slip through all the eyes of those people to arrive till this place.

It's different if he's infiltrated as an official from the very beginning, entering as a complete stranger is supposed to be impossible however.

Though there'll be a commotion if that were the case, there's absolutely no chance of that happening Rio is still in the wanted list.

Though it's already been 3 years, it's still valid.

Though there's no full-scale investigation, he'll certainly be captured if he's spotted walking nonchalantly.

Rio is growing, though he might be able to enter the royal castle if he falsified his identity, it's also strange how he came to this place without any attendant.

Since there's no way for the current Seria to meet someone without any attendant.

That's why, though she didn't feel that Rio came to this place as an official, Seria's common sense strongly insisted that there's no way he came any other way.

(I mean, if he can do that, assassinating the king isn't that difficult right?)

## Part 3

"I sneaked in"

But, Seria question was easily answered by Rio.

Even so, Seria was seemingly not convinced with his answer.

"N-No, no matter how you say it ..... What kind of magic, that is"

When it came to that, she still believed that he's a guess who has come by passing all of the official procedures.

But, she's strongly insisting without circumstantial evidence.

She can't help but to accept it if she sees it.

"Rio, you, really ....."

Seria muttered in shock.

Seria know that Rio couldn't use magic.

Thereupon, she asked whether he sneaked in this castle alone.

Or, what kind of magic tool he uses which looked like a necklace that changed his hair color.

"It seems you are starting to believe it"

A smile floated on Rio's face.

"Really, what kind of magic did you use ? It's disgracing many soldier and knight who're working as the guards of the royal court, that ....." "

Seria who knows how grave the situation is, asked with a serious expression.

Rio's placing his hand on his mouth as if pondering about something.

"..... Something like this magic"

After answering in that way.

In the next moment, soon accompanied by a low whistle of the wind, Seria lost sight of Rio figure.

Rio who spoke in front of her vanished before she knew.

"..... Eh ? Rio? "

Seria called Rio's name who suddenly disappeared.

"Then appearing like this"

A gentle breeze blew past her and Seria recognized that Rio continued his explanation.

"W-What kind of ? "

Seria muttered in amazement.

(What kind of magic is this?)

"This is the kind of magic that make me transparent to blend with the surrounding"

Rio speaking with calm tone.

"Y-You say become transparent, as far as I know there's no such kind of magic but ....."

"Because strictly speaking it's not magic. I think it's also difficult to do the same thing with magic"

When Rio nonchalantly said something that can't be allowed to pass, it greatly stimulated Seria's curiosity as a magic scholar.

"W-What's that ? What is the principle ? "

"Uhm, let say that by manipulating the wind loaded with odo, I mean magical power ..... Now is not the time for that kind of explanation"

Though he unintentionally explained when he was pressed by Seria who asked vigorously, Rio shook his neck sideways while smiling wryly.

"EH? A-Ahaha, sorry. I unintentionally was curious about it ....."

Maybe because her self-awareness was wavering since she lost herself, Seria apologized while smiling wryly.

She who was instantly in a trance when it comes to something related to magic hadn't changed whether in the past or now.

"For the time being, I won't say anything rather than taking sensei alone out from this place without anyone noticing. That's why, let me ask again. Sensei, will you come with me ? "

Rio said that, though in a way as if he asked her to take a light stroll in the park.

"Uhm, it's what you say to me but, the current me is a super VIP you know ? First, if it's exposed that Rio's escaped while taking me along, this time you'll certainly become a genuine criminal"

"I don't care. I already got a false charge on my head for an attempt to assassinate a royalty you know. So why can't I add abduction of a noble in this place. As it is, sensei's problem will become an accident"

"Rio ....."

"If we left to other countries, the wanted list in the Bertram kingdom won't have anything to do with us. Moreover, I don't think the Bertram kingdom will make Seria-sensei disappearance come out to the public"

"That's ..... Maybe you're right"

Regardless her country or another country, there's many powers that wanted Seria.

It's easy to predict what it'll turn into if they convey the disappearance of Seria from Bertram kingdom to those people.

Certainly even without that, when it comes to the face of the country no one is naïve enough to make a proclamation like the kidnapping or unofficial disappearance of the country's VIP.

There's a possibility that this country might hide the fact about Seria's disappearance.

"B-But, even after leaving from this place, I'll only become Rio's hindrance. I'm, a woman who has no redeeming feature except for magic"

"I know that. Because no one would clean and tidy the room if I wasn't there"

Rio showed an amusing smile while saying that.

Seria's cheeks inflated with a "muu".

"I've no place to go if I leave this place you know ? I might be staying on your side for a lifetime you know?"

"At least we'll be together till I find a permanent residence in which Seria-sensei can live in peace. Though there's no guarantee whether that place will be in Strahl region"

" ..... In this point I wanted you to say "I will support sensei for life" though."

"Ahaha, sorry. Naturally I can't thoughtlessly say such a promise"

Rio's smiling wryly to Seria who's looking at him with reproachful eyes.

"So that's how it is"

Seria smiled while giggled a little.

"After this, if possible I want sensei to promise only one thing, I won't especially make sensei do something"

"Promise ? "

"Yes. Maybe, sensei will catch a glimpse of many crazy events when you're with me. Though I'll explain it as long as I can, sensei must swear to not thoughtlessly tell a third party about what you know. Though there's no need to keep this promise in case it'll bring danger to sensei's safety"

"Crazy event right ....."

Seria stared intently at Rio.

She already caught a glimpse of that.

She could do that much.

Because there might be something that was more surprising than this.

Because something like magic that will make you transparent like what she saw just now, to Seria who's a magic scholar and a noble, she understands that the effective value of that is unthinkable.

The people that will come to Rio to reproduce that might be appear if that magic is known to public.

Maybe that's also what Rio is worrying about.

When Seria was about to give her consent.

"If you come with me, Sensei will also lose something big. There's also some danger. That's why I didn't want to take sensei by force. Whether sensei will come with me or not, please decide it by yourself"

After saying that, Rio stretched his hand to Seria.

To that hand, Seria —

".....Let's go. We'll go right. Take me from this place, Rio"

She grasped it tightly.

Though he couldn't feel any hesitation in that, it's not something that he did without thinking at all because it's about Seria right.

Though his eyes opened wide to Seria's instant reply, Rio squeezed Seria's hand tightly.

"Well then, let's leave this place immediately. Is there something that you want to take along? "

"Since it'll be suspicious if I'm escaping and taking my private property in this room, Maybe I'll take some material and magic tools in this room. If that was the case, maybe I should take my research result along with me. Well, I should choose it carefully since there's a limit to how much I can take in one go ....."

## Part 4

While speaking, Seria looked at the magic tools inside of the room with a difficult expression.

Being scattered in a disordered fashion inside of the room were materials and countless magic tools, and a large quantity of thick and massive books.

It seems she needs to choose carefully which one to carry since some of them are quite heavy.

Was what she thought.

"If you can't choose which to carry, how about taking everything ? "

And Rio threw such words.

"EH? "

"Well, if it's needed I can keep every magic tools in this room but, what would you do ? "

Rio explained again while smiling wryly.

"No, you say keep it, even if Rio's empty handed, no matter what you say, that's impossible right"

"As a matter of fact. I can do something like this. 『ReleaseDischarge』"

When his hand lightly touching the magic tools that was placed on top of the desk, Rio chanted the spell to use the itembox[Space-Time Warehouse].

At that moment, the magic tool that he touched warped, and then vanished from that place.

Seria was looking at that scene with a dumbfounded expression.

"Though I'll put back the magic tool that just vanished now if it's unneeded, don't worry since I'll hold on to it if it's needed. What do you think? "

"..... Y-Yeah, please keep it. While we're on that, please take everything inside of this room"

Seria replied with a cramped smile.

Maybe because she stopped worrying over it, her tone became a bit loose.

Rio continuously put his hand on the items that were inside of the room and stowed them into the item box after she gave her consent.

In the blink of an eye, everything inside of the room was swiped clean and left almost nothing.

The people who saw this scene would definitely be confused.

Actually Seria was also greatly shaken by it.

"Well, shall we go then? Are you okay being separated from your parents ? "

"..... It's okay. I'll write a letter or something after the situation calms down"

Seria answered while showing a lonely smile.

"Understood."

Rio grasped Seria's hand.

"Please don't talk while we're moving. Though we can't be seen from the outside, it doesn't go as far as erasing our presence or sound"

"Okay"

"Well, let's go then"

After saying that, a breeze appeared, Seria lost sight of the surrounding scenery.

Though she almost let out an astonished voice, she closed her mouth following Rio's order.

Maybe because looking at the surrounding situation with Rio, she did not hesitate to take a step forward.

Seria was walking with her hand pulled by Rio as it is.

Though she could hear the voices of people talking during their walk, no one noticed them.

Seria felt that she completely became transparent.

Though the guard knight might be disciplined later, it didn't make her feel guilty when she remembered that he must be punished for sexual harassment

for leering at her.

Just like that, after walking for almost one hour.

"Well, it should be okay now"

Rio finally spoke to her.

In that moment, her field of vision was unblocked.

Not to mention outside of the castle, before she knew, they're already outside of the royal capital.

"H-How can we escape this easily, this is truly ridiculous right?"

Seria muttered with a cramped face.

"Because it'll take too much time for the explanation, let's talk about it while moving. That aside. I'm thinking of moving in one go while carrying sensei, are you okay with that ? "

Rio asked that.

"Carrying, me ? "

"Yes"

Since he wants to leave from the royal capital immediately, Rio intended to flying as it is in the sky.

"E, Uhm. I didn't particularly mind about it but ....."

Seria answered with flushing face.

"Then, excuse me"

Rio gently held Seria's body in a princess carry.

Seria's body is light like a feather, the supple feeling which is typical of women was transmitted over her clothes.(ED: Just how many women has Rio carried to know their typical feeling???) "Kya ..... T-This, is really embarrassing right? Isn't it better to carry me on your back? "

"Ahaha, since it'll be dangerous if you let go of my hand, holding you in this way is safer for me. Though it's okay to let go of my hand if I attached a lifeline[rope]"

"Lifeline ? "

"You'll know immediately. Though I think you'll be surprised, please don't scream too loud when we're ascending since I don't want to attract the public's gaze"

"Nh ? Well, though I don't know what you mean ..... Okay"

Though she's being carried in a princess carry, never in her wildest imagination did she think they'll fly in the sky.

Though she inclined her head in wonder, she just gave her consent since she trusts Rio.

"Well then, let's go"

"!!!!!! "

Rio's soared toward the sky with wind spirit arts.

Seria eyes opened wide.

Though her lips keep flapping, maybe because she's too astonished, but to keep her promise with Rio, no sound came out of her lips.

"You can talk now"

After soaring high in the sky and reaching the height that couldn't be seen by the public's gaze, Rio talked to Seria.

Though she's looking at the surrounding scenery with dumbfounded face, soon Seria gaze slowly shifted to Rio.

And then, after breathing deeply for several times.

## Part 5

"W-WHat the heck is thIIIIIISSSSSS! ? "

The scream of Seria's heart was resounding in the sky.

Rio was amused by Seria's reaction.

"This is called spirit arts. Sensei also heard about it haven't you ? "

He answered while laughing at her.

"S-Spirit Arts ? This? "

"Yes. It doesn't need aria of the spell and magic equation right ? "

"Come to think of it, that's what they say about spirit arts. Don't tell me it's really real ....."

Seria was looking at the surrounding with a dumbfounded face.

Seeing this kind of scenery is the first time for her.

As expected, even the indoor type Seria can't help but become excited and astonished.

Whether it's because of lacking prudence towards Rio, Seria eyes looked as if shining.

"Sensei, I want to ask a question, do you know the name of the hero that was summoned in Bertram kingdom ? "

"Hero ? I think he said Kai Shigekura ....."

When Rio asked the astonished Seria, she easily told him the hero's name.

Though he was thinking of coming back again in the future if she didn't know the hero's name, it seems he just avoided doing double the work.

"Kai Shigekura huh. I see"

It's not the name of Miharu's acquaintance.

It seems they're not the heroes that were summoned in the royal capital of Bertram kingdom.

After looking at the hero that was summoned in Flora's place, there are four heroes left.

Though he thinks that two of them might be Miharu's acquaintance, he lost a bit of his self-confidence after two consecutive misses.

Though the chance is very high that Miharu's acquaintance are heroes.

He decided to gather the information about heroes in this way as long as possible after this.

"Why did you ask the name of the hero ? "

Seria asked with a curious voice.

"To be honest. Currently, I'm living along with the children that got dragged during the hero summoning"

"Dragged in during the hero summoning ? "

"Yes. Yes, I've no doubt about it. Because I heard from them that the other person might be summoned somewhere as a hero"

"..... Does that mean they'll be living along with me after this ? "

"That's right. Sorry I should have explained it before but ....."

"Don't worry, it can't be helped since we were racing against time. What kind of children are they ? "

Seria asked about Miharu as if having curiosity towards them.

When he think about it, its just a natural reaction since they'll be living together after this.

"I see. There's three of them ——"

Rio told and informed her about Miharu and company.

Though he got this feeling that Seria is sulking a little when he told her about Miharu and Aki, she just replied that it's nothing.

In addition, they were also talking about many things till they arrived at the rock house, before they noticed, their journey had finished in the blink of eyes.

# Chapter 62: The World Was Pure White

# Part 1

Though Rio was leaving toward the Bertram kingdom leaving Miharu's, in the end he returned to the rock house in the same day.

In an instant, it's already evening, because the veil of darkness has descending, the forest in the surrounding of the house become gloomy.

"That rock is the house in which sensei will live after this"

"T-That's very rough house right"

Though the barrier magic of recognition inhibition is invoked to Seria the moment she entering the area, Rio instantly cancelling it by manipulating the odo in Seria body.

Though it didn't seems to be that big rock if saw from afar, Seria also understood about manufacturing the house when looking it getting closer.

Though she's a little bewildered since Seria didn't have the concept of living inside of the house.

"Well, please rest assured since the inside is clean. Shall we enter. Because I'll introducing you to Miharu's"

After saying that, Rio lowered Seria to the ground.

"U-Uhm"

Rio easily telling the situation to Seria while they're flying in the sky, even regarding the fact that he's living along with Miharu's.

After going in front of the door, Rio pressed the magic tool that installed on the door to call the people inside.

And following after that he's knocking the door with fixed rhythm.

That was the sign of Rio came back.

"Welcome home ! Haruto-san! "

Soon the sound of the door unlocked from inside could be heard following after the door opened, and Miharu greeted Rio.

Miharu's seemingly feel relieved when she saw him coming home faster, maybe because she feel anxious since there's no Rio.

"Yeah, I've returned"

"Ah, ehm, that child is ? "

Miharu asking timidly when she saw Seria who's standing behind Rio.

"She's the friend to whom I'm indebted to. Since she's in danger, I take her under my protection. Though both of you unable to communicating at each other, you'll be living together under the same roof after this ..... Though I'm regretting for not telling you beforehand, will you be okay with it ? "

"Ah, Yeah. Of course you can"

After Rio explaining the situation, Miharu was bowing to Seria seemingly a little nervous.

Seria's also bowing back to Miharu while smiling.

"Rio, could it be that the girl who's dragged in the hero summoning that you said just now is this extremely cute YOUNG LADY ? "

Seria's asking Rio while smiling a smile.

Though she seems calm outside, Rio's unintentionally stepping back as he somehow feeling the dreadfulness behind that smile.

"Ah, Yeah. Uhm, she's Miharu Ayase-san"

"This girl is Miharu I see. Could it be that her age is the same with Rio? "

"Yes. That's so "

"I see ..... Could you please say please treat me well after this ? "

"Understood. Before that, shall we enter first"

After saying that, Rio line of sight changing to Rio.

Maybe because Miharu also sensing strangely dreadful Seria, it seems her tension raising slightly.

But, because Seria also replaced with gentle smile immediately, the tension sign of Miharu vanished instantly.

"Shall we entering the house first, Miharu-san. Since I will introduce her"

To Miharu who's silently hearing Rio and Seria conversation which she couldn't understand, Rio speaking to her in Japanese.

"Yes. I'll prepare the tea"

"Sorry. Please"

Just like that, Rio leading Seria to entering inside the house along with Miharu.

Miharu's going straight to the kitchen immediately to prepare the tea.

"Ah, Welcome back , Haruto-san.! "

"Aah, welcome back, Haruto-anchan ! "

Aki and Masato was relaxing in the living room.

Aki and Masato showing a relaxed face as if being relieved seeing Rio's back, following that, they're staring curiously at Seria who's standing behind him.

"I'm back, everyone"

Rio returning their greeting with a smile.

"The truth is I have a request or should I say a notification. It have something to do with this person but, for the time being it is okay for me to ask after the introduction ? "

"Ah, yes"

Aki and Masato's straightening themselves with a little stiff posture.

"Seria-sensei"

"Ah, uhm ! "

Seria was looking at the inside of the house with great interest.

And replied with "Ha~" to Rio who's called to her.

## Part 2

"Since I'll guide you inside of the house later, please sit here for the time being"

"Yeah. Please then"

Seria sitting on the sofa in the living room, and Rio sat beside her.

"By all means"

Maybe because she already boiling the water beforehand, Miharuru returned to the living room and bringing along the tea with her.

After brewing the tea, Miharuru also sitting beside Aki, their sitting arrangement in 2[Rio and Seria] facing 3[Miharuru's] with desk separating them.

"Thanks for the tea. .... Ara, it's tasty. You're skillful with your tea brewing skill"

After holding the tea cup with tea brewed by Miharuru in an elegance manner, Seria stated her impression while smiling with delightful face.

"The tea brewed by Miharuru-san is tasty"

Rio translating her impression and conveying that to Miharuru.

Miharuru replied to that with shy expression.

Seria also smiling to that Miharuru.

"Well then, we should began the introduction immediately right. She's Seria ClaireMy old friend to whom I'm indebted during my childhood"

They decided to convey Seria real name and her lineage after discussing it beforehand.

Since it might cause more problem without knowing it beforehand, that's why explaining the situation beforehand will make it easier for them to cope with the problem.

Seria bowing to the three of them with elegant conduct.

Masato face become red to her loveliness, thus Aki thrusting a tsukkomi

elbow from his side.

"Eh, the person to whom Haruto-san indebted to in his childhood ? "

Miharu's asking with curious face.

Because Seria couldn't be seen as nothing but someone who's a bit younger than Rio who's by her side.

Her age might be separated with Aki by one or two years.

It's a bit strange if Rio said that he's indebted to her during his childhood.

"Ah, though she look like this, she's older than any of us. She's 21 years old this year"

Noticing what Miharu puzzled about a while later, Rio tell them about Seria age.

"E ..... EEEEEEEEEHHHH !

"21 years old ....."

"Seriously ....."

After being dumbfounded for just a moment, it's not only Miharu, even Aki and Masato voicing their amazement.

Though her appearance and beauty didn't leave that of children, maybe because Seria youthful appearance is by no means that of someone whose age surpassing twenty.

Rio's smiling wryly at their reaction.

When he send a fleeting glance at Seria, Seria was looking at Rio with a bit sulking face.

Though it seems that she didn't know the content of their conversation, it seems she roughly grasped the subject of the conversation by looking at Miharu's reaction.

Incidentally, when he's laughing a little, now she turned her dradful smile at him.

"They're saying that sensei is youthful you know"

To make an excuse, he explain their reaction to Seria while smiling wryly.

"..... I know that"

And, Seria replied while staring intently at him with “Jiii~”.

Miharu’s looking at their exchange with great interest.

"Sorry. Shall we return to the story. I’m acquainted with her when I’m 7 years old, she was the lecturer of the scholl in which I went to"

And now, Rio’s explaining to Miharu’s.

"..... A sensei"

Miharu’s blurting out her reply like a parrot.

"Sensei ..... "

Aki was sending her line of sight alternately between Seria and Rio while muttering that.

She’s somehow curious with their relationship.

Masato’s still fascinated by Seria, and nervously looking at her with sparkling eyes.

Rio felt that the flow of atmosphere in this place become strange.

Though he can’t describe the atmosphere very well.

After shaking his head a little and thinking that it can’t be helped, he gonna ignore the out of place atmospherefor now.

"And with that. The truth is that her situation is a bit complicated. That’s why I wanted to introduce her to everyone since you’ll be living along with her after this"

Rio continuing the story after coughing a little.

Thereupon, Miharu’s line of sight gathered at Rio.

"First, she is a noble"

When he tell them that Seria is a noble, the three is looking slightly amazed.

Because there’s no noble in the modern Japan.

It seems their feeling is interweaved between bewildered and surprised which is wrapped in curiosity.

"It's no wonder that she have that kind of atmosphere ....."

Miharu showed satisfied expression.

"How should I say, it's just like a princess"

"Nope, she didn't feel like a princess actually right ? "

Even Aki and Masato's showing a similiar reaction.

With her beautiful white hair that stretching till her back, her smooth skin also white as if it were transparent.

Her light purple pupils are beautiful like an amethyst gem, her appearance also in order which is appropriate to call it as representation of beauty.

The white one piece that she wear for everyday dress made her gracefulness stand out even more, certainly if seeing her up close, she can't be seen as nothing but a beauty of somewhere country.

"Certainly, she brought up a nice air but, it seem's she's also a friendly person. That's why it's okay and no need to be stiff in front of her"

Rio explaining with a wry smile to hose three that seems stiff.

Maybe they're anxious about how to getting closer to her.

For Rio who know about Seria basic sloppy nature, he know that Miharu's didn't need to feel needless anxiety or fear.

It seems it'll be left to them to getting used at each other from now on.

When he also needed to do the follow up as much as possible, Rio was bracing himself.

## Part 3

"And then, as for the reason that I brought her to this place, currently, she's put in a dangerous position in the country, till just a while ago she caught under house arrest to made her into a tool of political marriage as she is"

Then he give a brief explanation for why he bring Seria.

Miharu's might be simply perplexed if he suddenly ask them to live with someone that he brought along without any explanation.

By letting them know that side, he expected that it'll make their cohabition live become easier.

The point is to prepare them.

Beside, when thinking about the matter in the distant future, when unexpected situation arised at the side that indirectly judging the situation, it'll be easier for them to arrange the story beforehand.

"That's....."

Miharu's speechlees while showing dumbfounding expression.

That's only natural.

Becauseit's the kind of story that they'll never heard if they're living an ordinary live in Japan.

"Originally, political marriage isn't that rare if it were for the noble in this world. It's practiced very much with both side who deem that it's for the mutual interest giving their consent "

First, Rio told them that somethinglike political marriage isn't that rare in this world.

"But, her situation is a little special case. Though I think that you're somehow understand from the fact that it was a house arrest, she was set in an almost forced engagement. Moreover, though she should be the legal wife of the prominent noble if we consider about the position of her household, in this case, she was coerced to marry as the seventh wife of the influential noble"

Rio sighed a little as he tell them about it.

"So cruel ....."

Though he couldn't sure whether the shock is hitting in which point, the three certainly sympathizing with Seria circumstances.

Especially for Miharu and Aki of the same sex as her, their expression as if on the verge of couldn't hold anymore.

"It's certainly painful. Thus, since I'm unable to see her like that, it comes to me taking her out from there like this"

Like that, Rio explaining the reason for why he bring Seria.

"It's just natural to bring her right ! "

"I think so ! "

In an instant, Masato and Aki's vigorously supporting Rio action.

Though it's not like he didn't get their little impulseness due to their youth, that feeling made him happy.

Rio's smiling at them.

"Even so, despite how much the person herself wishing for it, it's not something allowed for me if it from the country in which she was\*. For her too, if it's exposed that she's escaped on her own volition, it'll bring trouble to her house"

Though the person herself agreeing, he just kidnapped the fiancée of a high noble.

Moreover, Seria is a considerable important person for the current Bertram kingdom.

For example, Rio won't escape from their hostility if they know that he's the culprit.

Though there's no other wise option, it's undeniable that it's a little to hasty or more like just a bit immoral.

Since at least there's no change of public order in that country.

Though Rio have no regret in his action for taking out Seria.

After bringing her out like this, he intending to protect Seria with his everything just like Miharu's.

"That's why I wanted to ask Miharu-san's. In the future, will you promise me to not talk to anyone regarding Seria-sensei when you left to outside ? "

Rio was bowing his head while saying that.

Though he still reluctant to involving these three, he didn't wish to not telling them will cause a demerit in an unforeseen case.

Moreover, they also have the right to know since they'll be living under the same roof after this.

Seria who sat next to him also bowed her head when she noticing atmosphere.

"Understood."

"Yes! "

"Me too ! "

Each of the three of them giving their firm consent.

After Rio bowing even deeply.

"At least, please absolutely never tell anyone that she escaped under her own volition. In emergency situation, just say that I'm the one who abducted her"

He spoke with a voice in which they can feel his strong resolution.

Though the person herself agreeing, he made himself as the excuse for Seria escape.

If possible, he didn't want to cause any trouble for Seria house.

Though his worry has ended .....

"That's ..... It should be alright ? About this matter to Seria-san .....

Miharu asking timidly.

"I can't say it. Since she might be opposing it"

Rio showing an awkward smile.

Even if he explaining about this matter[Rio as culprit] to Seria beforehand, he know that she might be opposing it.

That's why Rio feel that he need to make this kind of situation by saying it beforehand in case of emergency situation.

"Haruto-san .....

Miharu called Rio name with worried voice.

"Well, I'll do my best so that emergency situation won't happen. This place is in the different country, because we'll put on a disguise when we're leaving to the city, her existance won't recklessly leaked to the higher ups of her country"

Rio answered cheerfully as if trying to glossing over the awkward atmosphere.

After he's smiling to Miharu's to fix the mood.

".....Understood"

Though there's some anxiety, Miharu nodded her head.

"Me too"

Following that, Aki also nodded.

"Me too. Well, it's not like I will be spreading the words that I don't understand"

"That's the story for after we're learning the language. This matter is the event in which we're leaving to outside. You must be careful since you're the most dangerous one here"

"U-Understand, nee-chan"

Aki cutting in Masato who's jokingly said that.

Masato flinched when answering her is maybe because he's aware of that fact.

## Part 4

"But, is it okay? For you tell us about that fact"

Miharu asked with anxious voice.

The risk of the leaking of the information rising along with the number of people who know that information.

Maybe she's worrying about the demerit that will be come by telling the matter above that should be hidden to them.

"Yeah, though first we need to get a false introduction including name and personal history for Seria-sensei, since the three of you'll be living along with her from now on. The defect will only coming out even if coated by lie"

Since even by Seria personality, it'll only gathering stress on her to life a live being coated with lie, he's trying to gain their agreement by making clear of her lineage.

"Moreover, not knowing and knowing beforehand will make a preparadness during the emergency time really different. I want to prepare the three of you for the time of emergency"

Though he observing along with Seria, there's no way the devil hand won't reaching to Miharu's.

As expected, they'll be beyond defenseless if they didn't know anything during that time.

Though the possibility is low, when Miharu's aware from the third party about Seria lineage by some chance, there's a possibilities that they'll be carelessly leaking the information about Seria.

Though he already come up with endless planning, there's some demerit for not teaching if he's not tell them Seria story.

Of course there's also some demerit for telling them depending on the circumstances, the choice is based after that.

"That's why, I'm taking maximum measure so that the emergency situation

that I said above won't happen. We'll put a disguise when we're going outside, and also change our name. Please remember our conversation this time in the corner of your mind in preparation for the emergency situation"

Rio pressed on his warning again while shrugging his shoulder.

Miharu's nodding with a little strained expression.

"Well then, since I've introducing about the three of you to Seria-sensei, I'll have a little talk with her"

After sipping the tea to appease his thirst, Rio moved his line of sight toward Seria who sit beside him.

"I've explained briefly about sensei situation including the introduction to Miharu-san's. And forbidding them to speak about it. Now I'll introduce the three of them to sensei"

"I see, thank you. Rio"

Seria's smiling gently at Rio.

"It's nothing ..... Because Sensei is my benefactor"

Rio answering her with flushing face.

"..... I, never do something like that to you. Why are you going as far as this ....."

Seria replied with a little apologetic tone and slightly amazed expression.

"There's no such thing. Because I'll be completely alone by myself in that school if not for sensei ....."

"It seems like that you're completely trying to be Aloof aloof though ? "

"It's because sensei was there. Because I expected that being alone in that kind of place will be harsh for my mind in various way"

"..... But, it's because I was your sensei, it's only natural to worry about my pupil"

(That was a lie.)

Was what she feel when saying that.

Compared with the other pupils, Seria was evidently very close with Rio.

(I wonder what was the reason for that?)

At first she was vaguely noticing it.

Though she couldn't remember it since it's already long time ago.

Seria was recalling a bit about the start of it.

As she's thinking about that — —.

"Yes. That's why I'm grateful to sensei. Thank you very much"

Rio told his gratitude while looking a little embarrassed.

When their line of sight intersected.

"..... You're welcome"

Seria's answering while turning her line of sight slightly from Rio.

Her face's slightly blushed.

Smiling lightly, Rio's sending a fleeting glance toward Miharu's.

Thereupon, the three of them was looking intently at Seria and Rio affair.

When their line of sight coincidentally meet with him, "Sut" they instantly turning away their line of sight.

(What's matter I wonder?)

Rio inclined his neck a little.

"Uhm, well then I'll introducing about the three of you to her. First is from Miharu-san"

Thinking that it'll be bad to stalling it forever, he decided to introducing the three of them immediately.

"Ye-Yeah. Please take care of me"

Miharu replying in a little awkward manner.

"Though I already introduced her to Seria-sensei a little while ago, this person is Miharu Ayase-san. She's 16 years old"

Rio introduced Miharu.

Miharu was bowing lightly to Seria while peeking at her direction.

Seria's returning her bow with a smile.

"And then, the girl beside her is Aki Sendou-san, she's 13 years old"

Aki bowing with stiff posture.

Seria bowing back to her with a smile.

"He's Masato Sendou-kun, he's 12 years old"

Masato also bowing at her with stiff posture.

When Seria's bowing back at him with smile on her face, Masato face blushed red.

Aki who's guessing quickly guessing at his situation from his side staring intently at him.

"By the way. There's something that I want to ask but ....."

After the brief introduction, Seria was pulling Rio sleeve from his side.

Her expression as if she's a bit reluctant to ask him.

"Yes. What it is? "

Rio's pressing Seria to ask her question.

"Uhm, I wonder why you can talk in their language ? Could it be that you're using some kind of spirit arts ? "

"..... I see, it's natural that you have such question"

## Part 5

Rio was smiling wryly as he say that.

He already anticipated such question beforehand.

If he want to, he can deceive her by saying that he's using spirit arts.

But, that lie will be exposed as soon as Seria can talk with Miharū's.

That's why it seems that he have no choice but to tell the truth to her.

However, though he can't deny that it's an unmotivated reason, this might be the best chance to tell her.

The world was pure white for the former Rio.

That's the color that couldn't identified.

Sometimes after reborn in this world, no matter what he hear or what he see, to Rio it was only a false one.

The revenge toward Lucius, his lingering attachment toward Miharū —.

He keep on living because sticking only to those vague emotion.

But, since who-know-when, he came to realize the color of the world.

Though it was only a little at the beginning.

That was certainly a beautiful color.

And the first one who made him to realize that color was Seria.

But, the Rio at those time didn't have such leeway to enjot that feeling from the bottom of his heart.

After leaving Bertram kingdom and staying in Seirei no Tami village, going toward Yagumo region and living in Karasuki kingdom, the room opened in his heart bit by bit, the color of the world increased bit by bit.

Though he still yet to give up on his revenge, the current world after he met with Miharū is overflowing with color.

He cameto become this way was thanks to the many people who he met up

till this point.

That's why, he think that this is the best opportunity.

For the people who compromised with that kind of him up till now, since now he'll make a compromise on his own.

This is the first step.

"As for that——"

It's not because he can't take a step forward if he didn't say the truth.

Rio was thingking of telling his secret by his own volition.

He won't hestitating to tell her if it's to Seria who bring the first color in this world for him.

Though he feel scared whether she'll believe him or not, but since he want to step forward.

That's why he's smiling awkwardly.

"Because I'm originally was living in the same world as them"

And thus, he said his answer.

# Chapter 63: Toward the Daily Life after This Point

# Part 1

"You're asking about something a little exorbitant. Do you believing in the previous life or the people who's reincarnating ? "

Rio asked with calm tone.

It's an unbelievable story if it was the normal case.

Will Seria believe it.

Though he feel a bit anxious, he hide it, Rio was looking at Seria with gentle smile.

Seria also staring back at Rio face with her eyes widen.

"..... I believe it"

A moment of silent, but, she replied.

No sceptism in her words.

Rio thought so.

After being amazed by Seria who answer that didn't even take an instant.

"Thank you very much"

Rio told his gratitude while smiling at her.

"When we met for the first time, Sensei felt out of place feeling in me isn't it ? "

".....That's right. I thought that you're abnormally calm for a 7 years old child. Also strangely knowledgeable for an orphan, I feel that there was also many mismatched place"

Maybe because she noticed something, Seria answered while looking as if pondering about something.

"That's natural. Because there's the memory of the previous life in me"

"Memory of previous life ....."

Seria's muttering in low voice.

"It'll become a rather long story but, please hear it"

Rio's telling her.

The thing about him who's originally a student that was living in a place called earth.

About the thing that someday he just suddenly living in the slum of Bertram kingdom.

About when he happened to meet Christina and Flora at the abduction place by chance right after regaining the memories of his previous life.

About when he was captured as a suspect in royal castle right after that.

About him being arranged to enter the royal institute when he noticed.

"Following after that, I also become acquainted with Seria-sensei"

Rio's shrugged his shoulder a little while saying that.

"..... When you met me is the time when you just recalled the memories of your previous life. How old was your age ? "

Though Seria was hearing silently, showing the pose of her hand on her lips, she asked.

"I'm 20 years old"

"20 years old you say, that isn't that much different with my current age isn't it"

Seria's looking at him dumbfounded.

"Well, I'll become older than sensei if you add the age from my previous life"

"Older ..... That's mean ....."

Seria's looking at Rio with serious eyes while muttering those words.

Looking him from top to bottom, then from bottom to top, finally her line of sight fixed at his face.

And then, when she's looking at Rio face, he's looking back at her with confused face.

"..... ! "

Seria's face dyed in red color and then turned her line of sight from Rio.

"Is there something wrong ? "

Rio's asking curiously.

"U-Uuhn ! It's nothing! "

Seria's answering with slightly trembling face.

Seria heart is beating rapidly, she felt that her whole body become hot.

"Is ..... That so. Are you really okay? "

Rio's looking at Seria face that seems a bit suspicious.

"Y-Yeah ! I'm okay ! Hey, please continue your story quickly since I feel bad for making Miharuru's waiting"

Seria said that with flustered face while looking at Miharuru and co who's watching silently while sitting on the sofa in front of them.

Rio also looking at Miharuru's.

Though Masato who can understand their words was showing a curious face, Miharuru and Aki was showing a little awkward smile.

"Uhm, understood"

Rio consenting with slightly hanging face.

Though he feel that Seria reaction a bit strange, he feel bad for asking more since the person herself saying that she's okay.

It seems no problem with her health.

Looking at Seria who clearing her throat, Rio's decided to back to his story.

"Though I've nothing more to say but. By the way, now you know the reason why I can speak in their language right ? "

"Yeah. Since all of the circumstantial evidence by this point come to the point of the conversation with those children in a language that doesn't exist in this world. Moreover, even without that ..... A-Ehmm ....."

Though Seria was talking with serious expression, her words suddenly faltered in the middle of her sentence.

"Moreover ? "

Thinking that it's strange, Rio pressing her to continue.

"Ah, Ehm, S-Since I say that i will trust Rio whatever you say, I..... J-Just kidding"

Seria answering with red face.

Thereupon, Rio's eyes opened wide.

"Uhm ..... Thank you"

He awkwardly telling his gratitude.

Several seconds of awkward silence happened between them.

"Uhm, please don't tell anyone about this story. Since I might be deemed as abnormal person for people"

And then, breaking the previous silent was Rio.

## Part 2

"U-Uhm I won't tell anyone about this story. Okay"

Seria also answering a little flustered as if trying to match with Rio story.

"Well, please then"

"Yes. Nevertheless, no need to say inconvenience words right"

After saying that, Seria's looking at Miharū's.

Miharū's replied with slightly awkward smile on their face.

Though there's a saying "The eyes cannot belie one's true thought", there's limit of exchanging plotting with just line of sight.

Currently, it seems that they must take maximum priority for Miharū's to learn the local language.

"Yes. I'm planning to teach the local language to them as fast as possible"

"I see. I also think we should do that. Please just say if you need my help, I'll help you if possible"

"My gratitude. I'll be happy if you're taking an active approach by speaking to them as much as possible even if they can't speak in local language"

"Okay, that's what I'm about to do"

Though they can communicating in japanese with Rio, they're unable to have a conversation in this world language if they're speaking with Seria.

Seria's wording is beautiful, that's why she'll make a good companion.

"Well then, since there's something that I want to teach a little, please chat with them"

"Okay"

After nodding to Seria who's nodding at him, Rio was looking at Miharū's.

"Sorry guys. It'll become a bit heavy talk"

He's apologizing as he want to have a conversation with Seria, just the two of

them.

"It's nothing, the matter that you want to talk is something important right ? "

Miharu answered while smiling kindly.

"Yes. She's asking why I can speak your language. So I briefly explained regarding my previous life"

Then, Rio's explaining the situation.

"Uhm, is that okay to tell us about that ? Uhm, you didn't need to explain about it if not for us, right ? .....Sorry"

Miharu apologized with perplexed face.

Rio, except for the matter regarding Amakawa Haruto, Miharu know the matter of Rio reincarnation.

And then, she said that she want to hear about it someday.

Even Miharu can't imagine what kind of story it is.

But, she know that it won't be lighthearted story, that story is extremely important for Rio.

Their existences become the impetus for him to tell another person about that story.

Because she feel guilty for that, Miharu's apologized to Rio.

"It doesn't matter, since it was a story that I should tell Seria-sensei someday. I think that it's okay by starting to know from that. It might have nothing to do with Miharu-san's. That's why please don't mind it"

To not causing anxiety to Miharu, Rio talked to her with light tone.

"Yeah....."

Even so, Miharu still hanging her head as if still feeling responsible for it.

Since Aki and Masato never heard about Rio previous life, they're not very knowledgeable about that fact.

"What do you mean by previous life ? "

Masato's asking with slightly carefree voice.

Aki who's sitting by his side muttering "Uwaa, now he asked it" in low voice.

Seeing that reaction, Rio's noticed that those two have similar misunderstanding with Miharuru.

That's right, they misunderstand that Rio is a summoned person like them and not a reincarnated person.

"I've said it before right ? I was once live in japan. I was a japanese"

Rio quickly explaining that fact to correcting their misunderstanding.

"A ..... Japanese ? "

Aki asking with a little perplexed face.

Rio didn't look like a pure japanese by outsider view.

His face was look like a half with mixed blood between westerner and oriental person, his hair is dyed in silver color due to magic tool.

Moreover, due to long time gap, his japanese pronunciation also somehow become awkward.

"That's true"

Rio nodded while smiling awkwardly.

He's looking at Aki face as if looking at a little distance place.

"....."

Aki also silently staring back at Rio face.

"Is that's the reason you could speak in japanese. I used to think that you're something like a foreigner"

Masato who sit next to Aki showed an enlightened expression.

"Certainly this face didn't look like a japanese. But, the true color of my hair is black you know"

Rio lifted his necklace while saying that.

The color of his hair instantly changing from silver to black.

"OOH ! Is this also some kind of magic ? "

Masato eyes are sparkling.

"Yeah, it's called magic tool. There's magic built into this necklace. The magic that I put into this is the one to change hair color"

"He~, that's truly convenient. The magic is"

Masato's groaning as if admired it.

"Yeah, you can put many color if you have adequate knowledge for it"

"Please teach me to use magic too someday ! "

"But, you've to learn this world language first"

"Aa, Un. That's still long way to go huh ....."

Masato's showing a bitter expression.

Looking at his condition, it seems he's not too eager to study.

## Part 3

(Is it really okay? Magic equation is quite complex though)

Rio answering Masato with dry smile while thinking about such thing.

"By the way, there's something that I want to tell to everyone"

Rio spoke to those three while sending a line of sight which containing some meaning.

After making sure that Miharū's attention is gathering on him.

"It's just a possibility but, I might know what everyone acquaintances doing now"

After saying that.

"R-Really?"

Aki raising a surprised voice.

"But, I've no confidence in it"

"What are oniichan's doing right now?"

"Maybe they ..... are the hero"

Rio frankly pointed that answer.

"..... Eh?"

Aki couldn't believe in what she heard.

No, Aki isn't the only one.

Miharū and Masato also looking dumbfounded along with Aki beside them.

"A hero. Y- ..... Is that how they call oniichan and Satsuki-san. Maybe they're being summoned to this world as a hero"

"Hero....."

Aki muttered with dumbfounded voice.

"Are they a hero like the one that become the protagonist in game?"

Seriously? "

Masato asked with slightly cramped smile.

The story suddenly turning to an unbelievable direction.

Maybe their reaction just natural.

"Maybe. I think that's the best possibility for the present"

"Well, if it's aniki I mean"

Masato groaned as if to say that he somehow predicting it.

"Then, is the so called hero strong ? "

"Even I didn't know the full detail but, according to the legend, it seems they're quite strong At least stronger than your average knight of this region. Nevertheless, maybe because they're using some sort of magic tool, they can speak in local inhabitant"

"Eeh, how nice ! They didn't have to study then ! "

Masato's letting out envious voice.

"Right"

Rio's replying while smiling wryly.

"And, there's six of them. I know the name of the two of them by chance but, it's not your acquaintance. And I don't know where the remained four are"

Rio's saying that with troubled face while looked at Aki's.

Though when it comes to the hero, there's high possibilities that they're belong to a country in someplace, even that is not absolute.

There're also the possibilities that they're wandering around the place with no one else in which they're summoned to.

In that case, their where about can't be found so easily.

(But, they'll always feel anxious as it is due to their family safety .....)

Rio also understand the anxious feeling if they didn't know the safety of their important family.

Rio know of that feeling since Amakawa Haruto always lived in that way.

That's why, to Rio, he want to make Aki's to meet their acquaintances as fast as possible.

(But, what Mii-chan will do when they're reuniting ? Will we .....  
Separated ? )

Imaginating the worst kind of future, Rio assailed by the feeling as if he's suddenly lost his footing.

He was happy that he could met Miharu, to the point of forgotten such possibilities.

In the fist place, he's wondering what kind of existance is the youth called Takahisa to Miharu.

Could it be her lover.

Or maybe not.

But, Rio intuitively percieved.

That man was the person who he saw next to Miharu during the high school enrolment.

(I see .....)

Rio showed a self-mockery smile on his face.

Seria who's taking a casual glance at him from his side noticing that slight change.

But, Seria was silent without saying anything.

Though Rio didn't know what he should say, that smile instantly vanished when he's looking at Miharu's.

"For the time being, I'll also looking for more information but, I want you to waiting patiently for a while. Because whichever country is, they'll make an announcement to the fact that they're sheltering the hero sooner or later, basically if that's happen we have no choice but to wait"

The country will make a big announcement for the sake of authority if they're sheltering the hero.

Though that timing is depending on each country, he doubt that they'll keep that fact in the dark.

If he's waiting patiently, one or two rumour about hero might come to him.

He won't miss it if he keep his ears on the rumor when he goes out to the city.

"Don't worry since we're also asking for unreasonable things to you. Please"

Aki's asking while bowing her head to Rio.

"Understood"

Rio answering that while letting out a little lonely smile.

"Well, maybe we must give up or must not do the story in such place\*.

Though the five of us will live together in this house for the time being, best regards" Yes. Please take care of us too ! "

Miharu's also bowing at him.

Seria who's receiving that also bowing while smiling at them.

After completing the first stage, Rio's looking back at Seria.

"The talk has ended. I think I should guide sensei to your own room"

"Room, I'll get a private room ? "

"Yeah, since there's still unused room, this way"

"Thank you very much. Rio"

## Part 4

Seria was smiling delightfully with “fufufu”.

"Miharu-san, sorry for bothering you but, since I need to prepare Seria-sensei room, can I leave the preparation for dinner to you ? "

"Yeah, leave it to me ! "

Miharu's answering with clasped hand as if being enthusiastic about it.

"Please then"

After saying that, Rio line of sight returned to Seria.

"Well then, Seria-sensei Please follow me since I'll guide you to your room"

"Yeah. Please then"

Leaving the living room as it is, Rio was walking toward the unused room while guiding Seria.

"Please use this room"

"Waah, it's quite wide isn't it. Is it really okay for me to use such splendid room for myself ? "

"Yes. Basically the room arrangement is similiar"

"Similiar to space-time warehouse ? This is completely haphazard article huh. I mean you can also bring such splendid house"

Seria's looking the interior of the room with great interest.

Though she didn't object comfortable room, she can't hide her astonishment at the same time.

"If there's necessary article with the item taken out from the laboratory I'll take it out, how is it ? "

Rio's asking while smiling wryly at that Seria.

"Uhn, it seems we need to skilfully arranging everything. By the way, can you take it out one at time ? "

"Understood. Since I'll taking it out one by one, please say in the front if there's something that you want. Since I'll help you with the arrangement"

"Thank you very much. Well then——"

After that, on one occasion he's withdrawing indoor furniture then taking out the items that was in Seria laboratory.

First is to decide the arrangement of the furniture, after setting it's place he taking out the small luggage and the magic tool.

"What is the function of this magic tool ? "

Rio's asking while holding a magic tool in the form of a dark crystal.

"Ah, that's ..... That's right"

Seria's answering with a face of pondering about something.

"Rio, do you want to try to measure how much your magical power is"

And so she said with a little proud expression.

"My magical power ? "

"Yeah, I managed to develop the magic tool which can measure the approximate amount of magical power. Please touch the surface of the crystal for a while"

"Yeah....."

Having interested with the aggregate amount of his magical power, Rio's placed his hand on the crystal surface.

"『Measure』"

Seria's chanting the spell to activating the magic tool.

Thereupon the crystal started to cast a light.

"Though just the rough amount, It can measure the amount of magical power according to the intensity and the color of the crystal light"

Seria explaining the ability of the magical power that she invented by herself.

The color of the crystal will be graded into 12 stage according to the depth of the purple, blue, red, yellow, white, and black according to the amount of the

magical power. [TL : It's mean that each color divided into two grade. BTW the grade is, Highest→Lowest, honestly the numbering of the stage is rather vague]

"The previous model limit was a little bit around the aggregate amount of 200 imperial mage but, the result was unmeasurable when that type used to measure the hero. Thus I made a measurement till double of that which is a bit over 400 imperial mage but, I didn't devise it for fine measurement"

Taking the large amount of magical power into consideration, it's not suited for the detailed numerical value.

But, since currently there's one of that tool in Seria hand, she couldn't help but want to use it to measure Rio magical power.

"Well, be patient then since it can't be helped. How can it be something absurd like aggregate amount of 400 imperial mage ..... EH ? "

Even while Seria talking, the color of the crystal rapidly changing starting from pale black, deep black, pale white, deep white, pale yellow, deep yellow, pale red.

Seria staring dumbfounded to that rapid change.

"No way ..... Deep red is around 180 imperial mage you know. It's still rising ..... Deep blue, 280 imperial mage ....."

Soon the color changed to purple and then returning to the initial stage of black after reaching the limit of measurement.

Though Seria was dumbfounded, she's moving toward Rio with curious face.

"NO WAAAAAY ! HOW CAN IT'S UNMEASURABLE ! "

She's orz-ed While shouting that way.

"Ahaha. It's ..... Failed product right? "

Rio's asking while smiling wryly.

"Don't you understand ! I was someone who's fiddling with it's numerical value of magic equation ! There's no way it'll be FAIL ! "

Raising her head vigorously, Seria giving a strong denial to Rio question.

"Well, look like my magical power is large for human tribe ....."

That's being pointed in Seirei no Tami village that the aggregate amount of his magical power large for human tribe.

Though he never expected even in his dream that the aggregate amount of his magical power is more than 400 imperial mage.

"There's a limit you know, A LIMIT ! I mean, my magical power is quite large for human. Even that, pale white is the limit with this device! It's mean that mine is roughly around 20 imperial mage! "

It's not just her trying to put an air as the distinguished family of magician, Seria's aggregate amount of magical power is prominent even in Bertram kingdom.

But, the aggregate amount of Rio's magical power is more than 20 times of her.

"W-Well, let's stop this discussion for now and going back to work. As for the amount of my magical power, let's examine that later"

He's pacifying Seria who's approaching him with face as if she want to knock him down.

It seems the amount of Rio magical power can't be measured with the current device in this place.

It's not something that can be understood even if they discussing it.

## Part 5

"Muu. Well, I've no choice but to acknowledged it since reality is the truth but ....."

Seria's staring intently at Rio face while saying that.

"Well then, where should we place this desk"

Rio started to work as if trying to escape from her line of sight.

Even after that, Rio's continuously being stared by Seria for full ten seconds.

After unintentionally sighing, Seria also moving to work.

Their work reaching the point of pause in one hour, during that time it seems Seria also forgetting the previous matter.

They're facing at each other while sitting on the chair that installed in the room.

"Thank you very much, Rio. I'm one-sidedly bringing such trouble for you but, as long as I can do it. Just say it if you need something"

Seria said that with gentle smile.

"It's nothing, please just enjoy your live to the fullest in this house, sensei. Though I might be moving around to some place, I'll make sure to coming back frequently"

"I see ..... Understood. Please take care of me after this"

"Yes, best regards too. In order to leaving to outside, I have to make the magic tool to change the hair color soon"

"Yeah, currently Rio's using magic tool right. Certainly, the impression with different hair color is very significant. Please do so then"

"Yes. After we can leave, let's go to the city to buy your everyday goods"

"Yes"

And then, they're having a discussion.

"Haruto-san. The dinner is ready"

Miharu called out to them while her head appearing from the door of the room that was slightly opened.

"Sorry, Miharu-san"

Rio's replying while smiling happily.

Seria on his side was nonchalantly peeking at his expression.

"Seria-sensei, it seems the dinner is done, let's go then"

"AH, U~hn. It'll become a feast then"

Being called by Rio, Seria's answering while smiling suddenly.

At that time, Miharu and Seria line of sight overlapped.

Miharu's letting out a sweet smile.

Seria's also smiling back to her.

Looking at their exchange, Rio thought that they might be communicating about something. [Se : She's so big, in every place. Mi : She's so cute]

After nodding a little.

"Well then, let's enjoy the feast, Miharu-san. Let's go, Seria-sensei"

Rio's smiling lightly and urged them to go toward the dining room.

# Chapter 64: Celia Reminiscence

# Part 1

The stone house in which Rio and co living can accomodating more than 10 people, the dinner table located in the kitchen.

Furthermore, with Miharu cooking along, the range of cuisine expanded.

Maybe in consideration to Celia, today menu is mainly western style consisting of rice, bread, cabbage roll of boiled tomato, terrine, and salad.

"Uwaa, the aroma is truly appetizing. Did Miharu made all of this ? "

Celia asking while her nose is twitching and savoring the aroma of the dishes.

"Yeah, since cooking is one of Miharu-san forte, she's sharing cooking allotment with me. For today, I leave the decision of the menu to Miharu-san"

"Hee, maybe I should learn how to cook too ? I want to get along quickly with Miharu"

Celia said that while smiling widely to the many dishes that lining up on the table.

"That good then"

Rio replied while smiling lightly.

Teaching how to cook will also served as Miharu practice for conversation.

Maybe he have to become the middle man when they need interpreter.

"Haruto-anchan. Let's eat quickly ! "

Masato who's already sitting on his chair seemingly can't endure anymore.

Rio's smiling lightly.

"Ah, sorry to make you waiting"

Then he apologizing to Masato.

"Please sit over here Celia-sensei"

He offered Celia by pulling the chair on his left.

Incidentally, on his right is Miharuru seat, in front of him become the seat of Aki and Masato.

"Thank you very much"

After telling her gratitude with pleasant mood, Celia sitting on her seat. ]

The one that come last is Aki and Miharuru who then sitting on their seat after came back from the Kitchen.

"Itadakimasu"

The meal began.

"Itadakimasu ? "

Celia's asking Rio.

Maybe she's puzzled why all of them except for her saying the same word.

"This is similar to the words of honoring the meal, it's to express our gratitude to everything that giving this meal such as the ingredients and the cook"

Rio's teaching the meaning of that words to Celia who's tilting her head.

And then.

"He~, me too then. Itadakimasu"

Celia also said it by mimicking them.

Miharuru's who's looking at that smiling happily.

"Then, should we eat the terrine first"

Celia skillfully using the fork and knife to put the terrine inside her mouth.

"There's the flavor of the raw ingredients which leveraging the good taste. Maybe it's light roasted like this lukewarm salad"

And giving her impression with a pretty smile.

As expected of Celia who is a noble, the maybe more people in that area is gourmand.

Miharuru dished can made that Celia to singing her praise.

"Then next, how about this boiled cabbage"

After saying that and tasting the cabbage roll, Celia's stiffened while her eyes opened wide.

"S-So delicious ! What kind of flavor is this ! It's sooo rich ! The melting cheese inside of the meat is the best ! "

Celia's giving an extremely high praise.

Rio didn't even need to translate it, Miharu was bashful knowing that Celia praising her dishes.

"What is this red colored thing ? "

"That's a type of ingredients called tomato. Though this ingredients not exist in this region, it can be gathered in the center of the continent"

"Hee, this stew also really delicious. The meat is soft and tender, the taste also perfectly permeated in it. Any noble will be pleased with this ! "

Celia saying that and giving her stamp of approval.

Miharu's happy being showered by such praise, Rio face also unintentionally forming a smile.

"Aah geez ! Now I want some liquor ! "

"In that case .....I've a nice one.『ReleaseDischarge』"

The space next to Rio was distorted and a drinking vessel made of metal appeared out of the thin air.

Celia eyes shining brightly when she heard the word "liquor".

Rio's line of sight shifting to Miharu's.

"Though I want to treat Celia-sensei with liquor, how about Miharu's also tasting it ? "

He's turning the liquor to the three.

When ones have a meal in Strahl region, many people prefer to have liquor than water to accompany their meal.

Or rather, basically the possibilities of natural unboiled water being used as

beverage is none.

Though recently Rio was avoiding to drink liquor to matching Miharu's, if Celia's there, he won't be stingy.

"EH? Liquor ? "

"Yes. Since even underage drink liquor in this world. Well, drinking too much isn't good but, I think how about trying mouthful of it"

Rio easily recommendation to Miharu's as if didn't put any guard on it.

"E-Eh, then, only one mouthful please"

Though Miharu seemingly a little worried, maybe because she feel bad for rejecting such special recommendation, she accepted Rio invitation.

"Ah, I want to taste it too ! "

"Me too then ....."

Thereupon, Aki and Masato also following after her.

It seems being lured by the metal drinking vessel that was taken out by Rio, both are also curious.

## Part 2

"Okay. Then just a little"

While saying that, he's pouring the nicely chilled liquor into five metal karaffe.

Though his and Celia parts is normal portion, Miharu's portion was truly just a little.

"Let's drink then. Toast"

After all the glass is distributed to the member, they're toasting with their glass.

Miharu's brought the glass liquor to their lips with timid movement.

"Waa....."

"S-So delicious ! "

"Amazing, was the so called liquor is this delicious"

Miharu's saying their impression with dumbfounded face.

Following after that, Celia who's entranced by the aroma sipping the liquor.

"!!!!!! What is this liquor ! It's way too delicious ! "

She was shouting with her expression changed to that of amazement.

The best liquor amongst the liquor that kept by Rio is certainly spirit liquor but, the amount isn't that much either.

With Celia's liquor tolerance, it might be better if they didn't drink too many of this liquor.

The one they drink right now is the most famous brand of liquor made in Seirei no Tami village but, even excluding spirit liquor, the taste is in a different league in quality compared to the one made by human tribe.

Celia reaction was just natural.

"Though it's easy to drink, the liquor itself is strong, so please don't drink too much"

"Something like this, where did you get such famous brand of liquor ! If you sell it, several gold coin isn't too much ! "

The best liquor that appearing in the human tribe society is priced several gold coins.

But, after drinking the spirit liquor, Celia declared that it's price is more than that.

"Because this liquor isn't made by human tribe"

"Aah, I see"

Rio briefly explained about his exchange with Seirei no Tami till they arrived at the rock house.

Maybe that's where Celia guessed the place in which he obtained the item.

After she's inhaling the sweet and mellow fragrance of the liquor with her nose.

"The noble who enjoying liquor will have their expression changed for negotiation when they know about this. Uhhn, no doubt about it, many people will desire it"

After saying that with entranced face.

"But, I have no plan to introducing it to the world"

"Aah, to think that we're the only one who drink this delicious liquor, what an unthinkable luxury ....."

Celia's sighing as if lamenting about that fact.

The delicious liquor at this level has yet to come out, it's to the point that she didn't think that there'll be a liquor more delicious than this.

Rio ate the beef stew made by Miharu in silent.

The beef stew that boiled well and tended is oozing out with delicious flavor, Rio's smiling ear to ear.

"Well, now we should enjoy the meal that Miharu made. What is the white grains that served on this plate ? It's ..... Not wheat right ? "

"That's rice. Though I couldn't say unconditionally the many of the type, it's features is that it doesn't have any taste. But the other flavor will attached to it, the popular way to eat this is to eat along with the other dishes"

"Hee, then, let's taste it as it is .....Uhn, you're right, it have no taste. I wonder which dish is the better match. Ah, it's good when I ate it with this cabbage. It's also a match with the meat stew"

She's enjoying the meal with full smile.

From beginning to the end Celia was eating the dishes made by Miharu with that kind of feeling.

Now is time to bath after the the dinner.

"Here is the dressing room. The bathroom is on the other side of that door"

Rio's guiding Celia who didn't know the culture of bathing in order to teach her how to use the bath.

"Such splendid dressing room. At this rate, the bathroom might be larger too. Is what I thought but, this house didn't seems to be that wide right ? "

Celia's asking that while looking restlessly into the dressing room.

"Yeah, it's because the space magic is being used to enlarge the inside. Looking from the construction perspective, though there's a limit to how much I can enlarge it, it's really handy"

And, Rio's answering her with calm tone.

"S-Space magic. Is that also something that you got from the people called Seirei no Tami? Now I feel the reality of how much the human tribe is falling behind"

Celia face cramped.

"At first, I also deeply moved by such convenient. Then, let's move into the bathroom"

He's making a gesture to Celia to following him to enter as he opening the door of the bathroom.

"Thank you very much"

After entering the bathroom, she said her gratitude with low voice.

"W-What is this ? WAAAAOW ! Is this, a bathroom? "

Celia unintentionally shouting loudly .

"This is what we call bathroom, after washing our body, we warm our body by soaking it inside that hot water"

"It's really different from the bath of human tribe right"

After looking at the bath that was being surrounded by rock, Celia's taking a deep breath in emotionally moved.

There's no culture of immersing oneself in the bath except for some unexplored area with hot spring in the Strahl region.

Though Celia also aware about the hot spring, she practically never immersing herself in it, that's why she's truly interested in her first time to trying it.

"I think you'll be addicted one you try it"

Rio said that while grinning widely.

He turn his line of sight toward the indoor open space as it is.

"Please wash your body and hair over there. The hot water will be coming out if you touching the installed crystal magic tool with your hand. There's 5 kind of soap, each with different function——"

## Part 3

Then he's teaching Celia in how to use the soap and the magic tools installed in the bathroom.

"The way to use that place. Since the hinoki cypress and stone bathtub have different temperature, you can enter whichever you like. Please try it later. Since I'll go back to my room"

"Yeah, thank you very much"

The two of them returning to the dressing room, Rio goes back to his room, leaving Celia alone.

After locking the dressing room, she's taking off the one piece that she wore and leaving only with her plain underwear.

After taking off her underwear, her straight white hair that was stretching till her back was spread with a thud.

Though no one in the dressing room, she just couldn't calm her heart when she's alone and naked in the spacious bathroom.

Celia was hurriedly entering the bathroom.

"There's no doubt that immersing myself in the hot water is feel good"

Though she unintentionally have an impulse of wanting to jump with a "plop" into the bathtub that was raising the white steam, she must first washing her body and hair following Rio instruction.

"Uwaa, this is the first time I see liquid soap. But it have a really nice smell"

Celia's astonished to the height of the soap quality.

That's right, first, the smell is different.

The soap that appearing in the human society is soft thing that called soft soap, the smell also not very nice either.

But, the soap prepared by Rio's have gentle fragrance of flower to the point that she unintentionally sniffing it with her nose, It's definitely even better than

the hard soap that recently invented by Rikka firm.

"Rio said that he made all of the five type, the amount of his income will become unthinkable only by teaching the recipe for this[soap]. Well, that child won't do that though"

Rio is the type who prefer a calm and quiet life rather than something like fame or social position.

Even if he teach the recipe, she feel that he absolutely won't let his name to be published.

Incidentally because the soap provided in this house is using ingredients that couldn't be found anywhere except for Seirei no Tami village, it can't be made even if the recipe is taught to human tribe.

That quality with the one certified by Seirei no Tami is superior to the point of absurd even if comparing it with the soap made in Strahl region.

Furthermore, the recipe that he passed down to Yuba village in Karasuki kingdom have lower grade than the one made in Seirei no Tami, it was the one that easy to made.

"Well, maybe it's okay with this degree of cleanliness"

By the way, she gently washed till nook of her body with the bubble soap and then pouring it with the hot water from the hot water tap magic tool to wash the bubble.

She noticed by this point that her skin became glossier than usual.

"Next is face. Uhm, maybe this one"

After pouring the lukewarm water in the bucket to her face, she picked up the container with "For face" written on it and taking out suitable amount of soap from inside.

Applying the bubble soap as it is to her face while gently massaging her face without scrubbing it.

"Uwaa. It feel nice"

The filth that sticking on her face is washed clean, there's only springy feeling

and moist left on her skin.

"Then, next is head. Uhm, starting with shampoo then using the treatment next"

After carefully washing her hair with shampoo in the beginning, she thoroughly applying the treatment next from the center hair of her head all the way to the tips.

"Maybe this is enough ? "

After wrapping her head and long hair with warm towel following Rio instruction, she immersed herself in the bathtub as it is.

"Uwaa....."

An agonizing like coive leaked out from Celia lips.

"It's feel ni~ce~. I might be addicted to this"

She's languishing to the comfortable feeling that wrapping around her body.

After immersing herself in the hot water till her lips while shutting her eyes, her whole body relaxed.

When she raised her face, beautiful stars was reflecting in her eyes.

A smile floating on her face.

"So pretty. It seems the feeling that the world is about to end half day ago was a lie"

Suddenly, Celia's recalled the time that became the trigger of her getting along with Rio.

The place is the library of the royal institute of Bertram kingdom.

The time is around one month after Rio enrolled in the institute.

+++

### **[Past Scene]**

(Ara, that child ..... He's still doing it)

Though Celia was always confined inside of her library, she often coming out like this to the library to looking for book.

In that place, Celia witnessed Rio who's reading a book alone.

Thus Celia's catching a glimpse of Rio reading the book in the library.

Though at that time Celia have a bit of interaction with Rio.

But, Celia remembered about Rio as she's the one who teach him the arithmetic symbol right after the entrance ceremony and being impressed in the way he solving the problem using mental arithmetic with unusual speed at that time.

(He always stacking up book but, I wonder what kind of book that he read ? )

As expected, she become a little anxious after frequently seeing him in there.

Though she was always looking at him from afar, Celia was slowly approaching Rio.

(Are, did he sleep ? )

When she's approaching, Rio was breathing calmly in his sleep while holding the book.

There was so many papers written with closely packed letter on top of the desk.

(Could it be that he's trying to learn about letter while reading the book)

Celia guessed.

The book that he read is the book that aiming for the children but, he also putting picture book, and literal text book on the desk.

Maybe he's reading the book while trying to find something with what he didn't know.

(Which remind me, he said that he's an orphan)

She's recalling Rio circumstances.

Originally there's almost no one who's originally an orphaned child know commonsense .

Though the book's aiming for the children, reading it is quite troublesome.

(Even so, this boy shouldn't be able to read letter right. He didn't even know

arithmetic symbol one month ago. Don't tell me ....)

Could it be that he's learning the letters to read in just one month.

Moreover by self-learning.

Celia noticed that fact.

(But, his lesson won't be able to progressing forward .....)

## Part 4

The royal institute is the school in which the noble child goes to, the teacher also won't have such spare time.

And they won't simply delaying the pace of the lesson just because a former orphan child didn't understand it, or rather they won't even take some of their time outside the lesson to teach a former orphan.

That's why, as the lesson steadily advancing forward, Rio's left behind since he's unable to follow it.

Though Celia herself didn't aware of that as she's quite busy, she could imagine how's that feel if she just think a little.

(Even so, this with just one month of self-study ..... This child is too brilliant. If it's at this level, it might be why he's also knowledgeable about arithmetic ? )

Taking one note that was left on the table, then she's taking a look at it.

The handwriting is beautiful without any futile movement from it's trace.

Moreover, it's put in a way that it'll be easy to read, the detailed explanation being written on it is incomprehensible.

There's even as far as hand made flash card amongst it.

(He might be tired. Well it's just natural if he continuously reading the books in this place after the lesson finished)

Though his tranquil sleeping face is well ordered, he seems to be really innocent.

Celia face unintentionally forming a smile.

"Hey, you'll catch a cold if you sleep in this kind of place you know"

She shook Rio shoulder.

"..... Uhn..... Celia..... Sensei ? "

"Ara, so you remember my name. You're called Rio, right ? "

Celia displayed an attractive smile to Rio who's still half-asleep.

"Yes. You're right but ..... "

Rio turned his line of sight to Celia as if he want to ask "What can I help you?".

"Won't you want to have some tea for a little rest ? "

"Eh, but ....."

"It's alright, now follow me"

Celia's pulled Rio hand who still bewildered.

She's avoiding Rio eyes since she's a bit embarassed.

(I wonder why did I do such bold action)

she's now wondering it in her reminiscense.

But, now she's glad that she choose to do that.

It's her real feeling.

Since she won't be on good term with Rio if she didn't do that.

With that as trigger, Celia's preparing to drink tea with Rio.

When she noticed, she's meeting with Rio almost everyday, and talking about many things.

Time passed in the blink of eyes, Rio receiving a false charge and she was extremely shocked to the fact that Rio's missing, since he'll die unless escaped from the country.

After he left, though Celia and Rio connection was cut, Celia preserved the memories of her with Rio in her mind.

Incidentally, she's always carrying the letter that she got from Rio without leaving it too far from her, she read the letter as a change of pace whenever she feeling down.

### **[End of Reminiscense]**

"I wonder what kind of face he'll make if I tell him that I always carrying his letter"

Celia's leaking out "fufufu" smile.

To Celia, Rio isn't simply one of her pupil.

Maybe because she became a lecturer of the royal institute at young age and due to envy, for Celia, there's almost no one who she could call as friend.

Rio was the only companion to whom she let her guard down in that kind of living environment.

There was also the day in which she's lamenting in her own powerlessness who couldn't do anything but seeing him off after being chased out from the country with false charge.

There was even a day in which she think that they might be never be able to meet again for the second time.

Even so, she couldn't throwing away Rio letter which become their sole connection.

They might be met again someday.

Because Celia's wished for it.

Because for Celia's, Rio was an important person similiar to friend, or younger brother.

But, it might be a little different now.

No, though he still that kind of existence for her even now, a little different emotion starting to bud in her heart.

Though she couldn't explain it, Celia could feel that emotion.

Even now, her heart beat is raising whenever she think about Rio.

To the extent that she wanted to laugh at her past self who think that she didn't need something like marriage.

To the point that she's wondering about her own self who's immersing in her research, what kind of maiden her current self is.

"In reality, it's not just a gratitude toward Rio"

For the sake of a reunion with her, he was coming back to the Bertram kingdom which he have nothing but unpleasant memories.

Though he might be making the enemy of a country, he readily saved her knowing that she's in dangerous situation.

Though the relationship between Celia and Rio is nothing more than a bit over five years.

"..... Maybe it's almost the time"

She might be immersed herself in the bathtub for a bit too long.

After washing her body and washing the treatment that she applied to her in the end, Celia's left the bathroom.

"Rio, the hot water is nice. Thank you"

When she returning to the living room after changing her clothes, Celia's told her gratitude with slightly blushing cheek to Rio who's chatting with Miharu-tachi while drinking black tea.

# Chapter 65: Information Gathering

# Part 1

The next day after Celia came to live in Rio's house, Rio's going to the trading city Almond which is located at the southwest end of Galwark kingdom along with Celia.

"Though this is the first time I came, the city is extremely beautiful and lively right"

Celia's walking beside Rio while looking at her surrounding being charmed and curious about the city.

Incidentally, the current Celia changed her hair color from white to blonde using the magic tool made by Rio.

Celia's atmosphere was unusual which can be mistaken even by Rio.

"Yeah, it seems that the person who was pressing the reform of the city is called Liselotte, the daughter of duke Kretia "

Rio telling the reason why Almond is prospering.

"He~, the truth is I have a friend who's serving that duke's daughter"

Celia nonchalantly bringing in such subject.

"Is that true ? "

"Yeah, the truth is she was a daughter of a famous knight of Bertram kingdom but, her household has fallen. She even dropped out of the royal institute, she then somehow working as an apprentice court lady within the royal castle but, she resigned due to harsh treatment"

It's not only in Bertram kingdom, basically for the country of human tribe in this world, social position is absolute.

Though it doesn't mean that it's true for all nobles, many people are domineering the people without social position by wearing the mantle of authority called social position.

There's a remarkable trend for that especially in a place where there are many of those kind of people and nobles, the place such as royal castle or royal

institute with Rio as the prime example.

"Certainly, the pressure is strong for a fallen household"

"Yeah. But, she really was an excellent kid. I mean during my royal institute era, I was the first rank in magic and theory but, that child only in martial arts she was undisputable first rank in martial arts even till she left the institute"

"That's amazing"

Rio saying that while feeling admiration.

Though the female pupil are also receiving martial arts lesson for self-defense during emergency situation in the royal institute, the daughters who are training earnestly is few in number.

At most it's nothing but light exercise to keep their health, even in the surrounding atmosphere, there's no one who wants to focus on the martial arts amongst the female pupils to make their name enter the top position.

No need to say that by becoming the best is considerably rare.

"Yeah, though she eventually have enough of Bertram kingdom and then became an adventurer. It seems she instantly made her name since her ability is real. Though when she was in the Galwark kingdom, she got an official job after being scouted by the daughter of this place"

"Did you have any exchange with her recently ? "

"Yeah. Actually she's the one who delivered Rio's letter. We were exchanging letters at regular intervals till I was put under house arrest"

"I see. ...."

Despite nodding his head a little, he feels something amiss in Celia words.

Then, he tilted his head a little.

"It's true that I'm delivering letters by using Rikka firm but ....."

He's saying that while displaying a pose of thinking something.

"What's the matter ? "

Feeling curious about Rio's state, Celia's asking when she saw Rio's face from

his side showing.

"It's nothing, Cecilia's friend is being employed by the duke's daughter of this place who's valuing a skill even from adventurers right ? "

Rio's talking while calling Celia's alias.

They decided an alias for Celia for the time when they're visiting Almond.

Though it doesn't mean that he's not noticing that calling her Cecilia is a bit too simple, this name is used since the person herself asked since she won't be able to be aware of it if her alias is too much different from her real name.

back to the main point.

"That's right. What's with that? "

"It's nothing, certainly Rikka firm is a firm under the management of the daughter of duke Kretia but, I wonder whether they're usually doing their delivery business by using such capable personnel "

Then, Rio voiced the reason for his out of place feeling.

"Aah, come to think of it, she was saying that she came for a short visit in the royal capital during her job. It's look like she was entrusted with the delivery of the letter from her superior since she's my acquaintance"

"So that was the reason"

Though he's agreeing on the surface, Rio was somehow not really convinced with that explanation.

When he make an assumption by Celia story, it seems that the person who dispatched her for delivery of his letter was aware of Aria's friendship with Celia.

Though he understands that she chose a suitable person to deliver the letter if it's to delivering the letter to the noble, though he's a little puzzled for why that person deliberately choosing someone from muscle faction to deliver the letter.

Celia's acquaintance was being personally scouted by Kretia duke's daughter.

Maybe the person who dispatched Celia's acquaintance to deliver the letter

was Kretia duke's daughter herself.

When he's pondering about that, one girl suddenly come into his mind.

(No way, beyond this is just a mere speculation)

He couldn't see the pattern of the puzzle since due to the uncertainty of the pieces.

When he thinks of that possibility, Rio ceased that thought for now.

"Aria was also lamenting due to never ending trouble caused by her free and uncontrolled superior"

Celia told him about it in amusing tone.

It seems the name of Celia's friend is Aria.

Though he felt that name sounds familiar, Rio couldn't recall it.

Rio shaking his head a little and immediately thinking that it might be just his imagination.

"Even if Rikka firm is currently on it's peak, the personnel handling seems rough right. or maybe, the one who is roughly handling the personnels is the daughter of duke Kretia"

Rio's saying that while smiling as a joke to pull himself together.

"Hey hey, I can't let you off after saying such thoughtless words. Because the nobles are creatures who have sharp ears"

Even while saying those words, Celia's also showing an impish smile similiar to Rio.

Nobles are creatures who values their pride.

The commoners have no right to say anything even if they're being killed by a noble if they're slandering the noble in front of the public.

Though such jokes were whispered very well in a place where there's no noble.

"It's become important if Cecilia is the one who said it"

Rio's saying that with a bitter smile.

"Wait a minute, what's that mean ? "

Celia asking while showing a beautiful smile.

Rio's just smiling wryly as it is.

"Ahaha. There's no deep meaning in it. By the way, by some chance, does Cecilia want to meet that person ? "

## Part 2

He was looking at Celia while saying that to avoid the topic.

"U~hn, I want to meet her indeed but, maybe I should wait and see for the time being. Just in case since Aria's working for the noble of Galwark kingdom. I'll wait till the decision of Galwark kingdom's attitude toward Bertram kingdom"

After Celia saying that, Rio's letting out a satisfied smile.

"Understood. Please just say anytime if you want to meet her. Since I'll try to manage it as much as possible. If Cecilia is anxious, I'll leave that decision to you"

He answered that way.

Though the political situation became unstable due to coup d'etat, then to make the ally nation owe them a favor there's high probability that Aria, who works for Galwark's noble, will receive an order from her lord to protect her friend, Celia\*.

Though they can't take careless action, for Celia to act freely is Rio's real intention and he wants to ensure that possibility as much as possible.

Since it's impossible for Celia to act carelessly, he can have faith in her.

"Ara, so you've some confidence in me"

Celia's smiling delightfully.

"If you completely sever the contact with your friend, it won't be any different from house arrest. If the risk caused by you is within safety range, there's no reason for me to limit Cecilia to move as she pleases"

Rio answering while shrugging his shoulder.

"Thank you very much. Maybe in the worst case, we can rely on that duke's daughter for her protection via that child"

"Well, it's certainly easier for us to move with a reliable backer. Such one-sided reliance is a problem though"

"In that case you can use me as negotiation card. Because many magic scholars of each country want to meet me"

Celia's talking a little proudly.

"Anyway, if Cecilia's also okay with that condition, I already prepared negotiation material. Please be at ease"

After Saying that, Rio was smiling gently at Celia.

".....Thank you"

Celia saying her gratitude with a slightly blushing face under a bit of strong morning sunlight.

Thereupon, they see the store that become their goal.

"Well then, now we're arriving at the store. All daily necessities is sold in there"

Rio bluntly said that.

"As expected, it's a big store. Speaking of Rikka firm, there's popular brand store even to female nobles of Bertram kingdom. Though the price is reasonable, the quality is good, is it really good in that store ? "

Maybe because she's excited to the trip after a long time, Celia's showing a delightful smile.

"Yeah, since there's still considerable amount of money left in me. You might be as well as pick high quality item. Please don't worry about it since everything is in the Rikka firm, even the clothing of Miharu-san-tachi"

"Which remind me, Rio's getting splendid amount of allowance from the country right ? Do you still have that money ? "

"Yeah, since I almost never used it except for buying the necessary material for my escape, I still have several mystic coin in cash. Since I've large quantity of magic stone from the monster that was killed by me in the middle of journey, selling that will be enough for the rest of my life. Or rather, it won't even be used-up"

"..... By chance, aren't you more prosperous than nobles around that area ? "

Celia turned her line of sight toward Rio with a shocked expression.

"I don't know since I never have clear grasp about the noble income"

"The annual income of a lower grade noble is 40 gold coin you know. There you have annual income more than 2 mystic coin. There's resourcefulness, rich eating habit, and that house that is even better than a high grade noble"

Celia chuckled.

"You should say that when I take you out. There's also some unconventional point"

Rio's slightly shrugging his shoulder .

"Yeah, it was unconventional in good meaning. Thanks to you now I'm fully enjoying the best out of human life, thank you very much Rio"

Just like that, they're arriving in front of the store during their conversation.

They halted their step and somehow their line of sight is matching.

Thereupon, they're smiling as they're laughing at the same time.

"Well then, let's meet later. Since it seems that you need various things, is two hours enough for you to finish your shopping ? "

"Yeah, I think it's okay with only that much"

Since Celia understands the local language, she could ask the clerk if there's something that she doesn't understand.

Though there's some place that's a bit lacking, as a noble, it seems she has more experience in shopping than a commoner, there's also no problem with money since he gave her plenty enough.

"No, since I've some business myself. Since we can call someone if we need to in the first floor"

"I understand. Well, take care"

"Yes. Cecilia too"

After bidding their farewell, he's watching Celia entering the store.

After she entered the store, Rio was starting his move to finish his own

business.

First is going toward back-alley without anyone.

After confirming that there is no one in his surrounding, he's taking a short breath.

When he shut his eyes for a while, Rio's face is being covered by light, his face and stature then transformed in the blink of an eye.

In the next instant, stood in his place was an adult male with different appearance from Rio.

Rio's disguising himself by using spirit arts.

Though it's similar to changing his hair color, the degree of difficulties in changing one appearance was far higher in comparison.

Transfiguration art is complex hard to handle since it's manipulating mana and odo, since it's needed to always interfere with mana while continuously manipulate the odo, the art will instantly be dispelled once the user lost his focus.

But, though it's more efficient if he makes spirit tool or magic tool if he wants a permanent change, performing a temporary part transfiguration is enough with spirit arts.

In the midst of battle aside, since there's no need to fear that the art will be solved if he's moving within the city, Rio decided to perform the transfiguration with spirit arts.

After taking a short breath, Rio's switching his consciousness and then leaving the back alley.

He then arrived at the bar that's located a short distance of the end of the food and drink district amongst the commercial area of Almond.

Even though it's still daytime, the men who look like adventurers are already making a ruckus inside.

Rio's going toward the counter without even hesitating.

"Please give your recommendation for distilled liquor"

"How do you want to drink ? "

"I'll leave it to you. But, make it a bit strong"

"Okay. Leave it to me"

## Part 3

After finishing the conversation in few words, the shopkeeper started to work on the ordered liquor.

His age is around the middle-age, without any futile movement in the way he's skillfully moving his hand due to his long years experience.

"By the way, I never seen your face before. Are you an adventurer who came from another city ? "

The shopkeeper was bringing the society subject to Rio who's sitting while showing a bored face.

"Yeah, I'm travelling to various place while somehow trying to searching for someone. Ah right. Are you happens to have knowledge on it, master ? He's an adventurer called Lucius"

Rio asked while changing himself to that of look like a ruffian adventurer and changing his tone from the usual one.

For the sake of information gathering, Rio's choosing a bar in which many adventurers gathered.

He judged that the one who have the duty similar to that of an information store is the master who's managing this bar like this one.

"Fumu. How much information did you want ? "

As expected Bingo .

Though he planned to go looking around the store to those adventurer till he hit the jackpot, he stumble upon a good sign after arriving at the store that become his goal from the very beginning.

Rio chuckled a little.

"Give me his where about and simple portrait if possible"

"..... That's one silver coin"

"Ah, here you go"

Though this is the first time he did this, Rio's instantly presented one silver coin while maintaining his poker face.

When he put the silver coin in his hand, the shopkeeper's starting his explanation with a indifferent voice.

"Lucius. The first class adventurer. His expertise is mercenary work. Commanded the mercenary group『Heavenly Lion, The •Griffon』 is famous as enumerate in the cut above the rest of strongest mercenary group as undefeated. His ability as a soldier is the best. And well, until this point is decided as the information that known to public"

The shopkeeper paused in that point.

The adventurer is divided into six class, one's becoming top class adventurer by decreasing the number with fifth class adventurer as the lowest.

Though there's high grade adventurer beyond the first class, it's strongly implicating a honor-like class, their number is exceedingly few.

Therefore, essentially, becoming top rank is the first class.

That aside, Rio was listening to the shopkeepers explanation in silence while enjoying the aroma of the presented liquor.

He raised his eyes toward the shopkeeper as if to say to continue with his story.

The shopkeeper continues his story after nodding slightly.

"Though I don't know how accurate this information is since it's natural to bluff in this kind of industry, I heard that he's originally being employed as the candidate of 『King of Sword』 by Bertram kingdom"

Rio's eyes opened slightly in hearing that story.

『King of Sword』 is a title bestowed to the best swordsman that is being recognized by the king of Bertram kingdom. 『

As far as he knows, the former 『King of Sword』 was the leader of royal knight, Alfred Emal.

And he couldn't remember who was the holder of 『King of Sword』 before

that.

The shopkeeper laughing a little after cleverly guessing Rio's reaction.

"Well, I mean he's strong enough to back that title"

And he added one thing.

"Though his range of activity moving around repeatedly, there was the time when he's moving within Galwark kingdom. Though recently I never even heard about his movement in this country, since he's frequently appearing in a place with large or small scale war, you might be able to meet him in a country that's currently in war"

It seems there's no significant information regarding his whereabouts.

Though he's worrying in these days that he won't get any rumor about his movement, the hint is war.

From the story that he heard, he's quite addicted of war.

No, maybe that is just how a mercenary is.

Rio clicking his lips in his heart without letting it out on the surface.

"I see. Well then, did you happen to know which country that will be engulfed by war soon ? "

Rio's stared intently at the shopkeeper.

The shopkeeper lightly shrugged his shoulder.

"Everywhere is just too suspicious recently. It's not strange if Bertram kingdom or Proxia empire to also start a war with a major power. Though I don't know which country that will become their opponent, there's also the possibility that it'll be this country. In case of small country, there's everyday skirmish between Galwark kingdom and Proxia empire behind the scene if you're moving toward northern of Galwark"

"I see. I'm saved"

Rio told his gratitude.

"It's nothing, I only work for money"

The shopkeeper's answering with hint of pride in his tone.

Rio drank the beverage with slight alcohol in it.

"Can I ask for another of this recommendation"

"Okay, wait a minute"

Rio was ordering again while continuing his conversation with the shopkeeper.

Though at first he want to ask the information about Lucius, now he wants to know another information.

Especially the information regarding the heroes.

But, the shopkeeper have yet to get detailed information regarding the heroes.

He could tell the direction from which the pillar of light is rising.

It might be natural since it's nothing but few days have been passed since the hero summoning.

"Thanks for the treat. Your liquor is nicely doing it's job. I'll come again"

"Ow, the guy who's paying nicely is welcomed anytime. Since recently many fools trying to haggling the price of the information store about their opponent"

"Those guys won't live for long"

"Indeed"

After exchanging glance and grinning widely, Rio left the bar after leaving the payment on the table.

After that, he's strolling the city walking doing shopping of few things since there's still some time left before the meeting with Celia.

When the time come, he joined with Celia and then they're returning to home.

# Chapter 66: You who I met in this World?

## Part 1

A few days passed since Celia came to the stone house, in those several days she and Rio taught Miharuru and company about this world's language.

Yesterday, it was almost one month since he started teaching those three the basics, then he performed a Spartan training with Celia's cooperation.

At the same time he also assisted in Celia's research.

Like that, Rio's everyday life became really busy.

Till early morning on that day

"N....."

The refreshing morning sunlight entered the room through the small gaps of the windows of the rock house, Rio opened his eyes absentmindedly.

The color of light reflected in his eyes from the opening in the ceiling.

Since Rio's goal is to get a peaceful sleep, towards that goal he built this rock house, last night he also slept well.

Above the wide bed specially made by Dominique, Rio slowly moved his hands to turn the bed covers and blankets.

And then, at that time.

His hand touched a soft object.

It was not a blanket or bed cover.

Nor was it the bed mattress.

It had more elasticity.

The object in his palm is a little cold.

Moving his hand a little, it somehow felt good in his hand.

(What is this?)

Rio moved his hand awkwardly, trying to discern the object's true nature.

And then—.

"N....."

A rustling sound along with the small charming voice of a woman was heard.

"Su~.....、su~....."[TL : SFX of sleeping sound]

It continued, the calm sleeping sound from his side, a bit confused, Rio glanced to his side.

And there, one girl was sleeping peacefully beside him.

## Part 2

Somehow her age is similar to Rio's age.

Is her existence a thin one?, or her transparent feeling a strong one?, the result of her mysterious atmosphere and beauty.

A beautiful girl with long pink colored hair.

No, she is an earth shattering beauty.

"N....."

The girl squirmed restlessly, tightly gripping Rio's gown.

Just like that, her face is moved closer to Rio.

He can feel the girl's breath in his ear.

Rio consciousness immediately fully awakened.

"....."

He looked at that girl's face in amazement from point-blank range, exerting all the power from his body once again.

He closed his eyes once again.

(It must be dream..... I'm still sleeping. Yeah, there is no mistake about it)

That's how he tried to escape from reality by doing some self-suggestions.

Because even if he was sound asleep, he should have woken up immediately when he sensed an unknown person getting close to him.

Maybe he had become senile because of this little peace.

No, in the first place Rio can't feel any reaction of an outsider getting caught in the intruder detection magic surrounding the house.

And yet he failed to notice it, this is surely not a dream.

He mustered more strength to close his eyes while thinking about that.

Opening his eyes slowly after one minute, timidly turning the blanket by hand hoping for it to be empty.

And there, an impossible scene spread again before him——.

A woman with snow white skin, extremely balanced and smooth proportions, soft tender bulges—.

In other words, it's a beautiful girl in her birthday suit.

"EEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE!?"

Rio let out a horrified shout.

The beautiful girl next to him snapped from her sleep.

This kind of experience is the first time for him in his two lives.

Awakened by Rio's voice, the girl moved her body.

That movement was unusually erotic, Rio's face flushed, then quickly averted his gaze.

### **Part 3**

"N....."

That girl expressionlessly looked at Rio.

Rio's body was covered with cold sweat.

Why?, how can it be?, I'm sleeping with a beautiful girl in the nude?.

Shouting like that in his mind.

"Wha, what's wrong! Haruto-san?"

And then, the confused Miharuru entered the room.

Though this is a soundproof room, the door was a little open, so all the people

living in this house could hear Rio's scream.

Thinking that it must be hard for them to only receive his favor, Miharu woke-up early to help him prepare breakfast.

Her appearance which is wearing an apron above her tunic suited her very much and was really lovely.

But, now it's not the time to be fascinated by Miharu's lovely appearance.

Miharu had a flabbergasted expression, looking at Rio in his gown and the beautiful nude girl.



「ま、待って、  
違うんだ！」

「みー、美春さん！  
誤解です、これは……」

桃色髪の少女は不思議そうに首を傾げ、  
じつと美春を見つめてから、  
おもむろにリオに抱き着いた。  
リオの身体がビクリと震える。  
美春の顔も最高潮に紅く染まった。

In his confusion, Rio slowly covered the girl's naked body with the blanket.

"Ki, Kyaaa!!!!"

Now, it's Miharū's voice that resounded inside the room.

That's natural.

That seemingly honest benefactor of hers, bringing in a woman without telling her and spending a night along with her.

Though Rio isn't that kind of person, the Miharū right now couldn't see that fact.

"N, no you're mistaken! Mi-cha~, Miharū-san! This is——"

It's the worst.

Rio tried to explain to her in confusion, but he couldn't say anything.

In his confused state, he almost called her name with the way he called her in their past.

Because the pink haired beautiful girl tightly embraced Rio with a blank expression.

Snuggling closer to Rio, Miharū looked at that scene with a wondering expression.

Looking at that scene, Miharū's face became flushed.

"I, I'm sorry! For rudely opening the door!"

Lowering her head in confusion, Miharū closed the door.

#### **Part 4**

"You're mistaken ....."

Rio apologetic voice echoed vainly in the room.

Only Rio and the pink haired girl remained.

Rio hung his head in a heartbroken state.

"What happened, Rio? For Miharū to scream like that"

And then, this time it's Celia's turn to come into the room with a still sleepy expression.

It looks like she stayed up all night till dawn.

The panicking Miharuru tried to stop her from behind.

While frantically saying clumsy words "no, you can't" with a desperate expression.

But, it looks like she was one step too late.

The appearance of those two people perfectly entered Cecilia's field of view.

}

"Ha-haha .....

Rio stiff laugh vainly resounded in the room.

The beautiful girl, whose body was covered only by one thin blanket, cuddled her body closer to Rio above the bed.

Her bare skin that peeped from the gap of the blanket triggered Celia's wild delusion.

"Fu, fufu....."

Though her face was flushed red, Celia smoothed it with a smile on her face.

As a result, the two people mysteriously laughed in harmony.

However, each of their laughs had a different meaning.

"Please excuse me for disturbing, now you can continue to enjoy your time"

Celia closed the door while leaving those words.

Though he's anxious what kind of atmosphere happened between Miharuru and Celia outside of the door, now is not the time to worry about that.

"..... Uhm, who are you?"

Rio asked with a magnificently cramped face.

Though he really wanted to chase after Celia and Miharuru, he couldn't just blatantly ignore this strange girl.

Though he didn't know what he should ask since his head was still in chaos, he couldn't just throw a vague question.

"I'm the spirit that made a contract with Haruto you know?"

The girl answered with a thin voice that sounded like a transparent drop of water while tilting her head.

Though it seemed somehow inhuman, her voice was beautiful.

"Eh, Ah ..... Contract ..... I see, Contract Spirit. You ....."

Rio head instantly cooled down with those words.

Rio stared at the girl's face and then her expression instantly changed.

When he looked again, her face was strangely well-ordered.

It's like the creation of a first class art which won't come be even if the artist bet his entire career.

Her beauty was illusory, as if she were transient, he felt that it's not strange even if she vanished at any moment.

Though he had never been fascinated by any girl except for Miharu up till now, if he didn't have a strong will, he might have been spontaneously entranced by her beauty.

## **Part 5**

"May I ask why are you just awakening at this time?"

[—Because the time has come.]

In that moment, he somehow noticed as he heard the voice of the girl in front of him.

Rio stared at the girl with an amazed face.

But, she's shaking her head slowly—.

"I don't know"

Was her answer.

Though she seemed as expressionless as ever, her voice seemed lonely.

Then, she reached with her hand to seize Rio's hand.

[—It's warm.]

He noticed that he could hear such muttering.

Her face looked as if she feels relieved.

"Euhm, then may I hear your name?"

"I don't know my name"

The girl answered with her deep crimson pupils seemingly sad and shaken.

"You said that you don't even know your name. Then, anything that you might remember? "

Rio asking with clearly bewildered expression.

"I'm always on Haruto's side. That's why I want you to give me a name"

(Always by my side)

Maybe that's different from the usual case since she is Rio's contracted spirit.

Though even the person himself didn't notice it, Rio felt that he accepted this girl being with him as if natural, that's why he couldn't hold any antipathy.

Besides, he can't give a name due to compassion.

But, it's an unacceptable answer of the question.

Well, Rio's also at fault for asking such vague question.

"Yhm, it's not unusual, I want you to tell me why you made a contract with me and, what kind of spirit you are"

Of course, though he expected that he couldn't get an answer even if he asked her, it's her duty who became his contracted spirit before he knew, to explain it to him.

But, her troubled atmosphere told Rio that she really didn't know anything.

Rio sighed a little as he looked at that girl.

## **Part 6**

"Your name is ..... Come to think of it, how did you know my name? "

Now he noticed that the girl was calling him with "Haruto" since the very beginning. [TL : The Haruto here's using kanji, since the very beginning, the girl

always calling Rio with “Haruto[春人]” in kanji which could mean that she’s originally contracted with Haruto not Rio]

(Why did she call me with that name?)

With that kind of thought, Rio asked why she knew the name “Haruto”.

"Because Haruto is Haruto right?"

"No, I don't mean that ....."

The girl answered as if it was natural.

Rio gazed quietly at the girl.

She also stared back at Rio in silence.

Maybe because they're staring at each other for a while, the one who averted their eyes first was Rio.

"Uhm, so you want a name, a name that comes from me?"

The girl nodded as her answer.

"Even if you say that ....."

Rio found himself at a loss for words.

No one will easily come up with a name if they're suddenly asked for it.

Moreover, he feel that it seemed to not be such a simple matter.

But, he'll certainly be in trouble if he didn't come up with name right now.

"Can you let me think for a while?"

Rio asked as if being troubled by it.

"Uhm"

The girl nodded.

"Well then .... Uhm ..... though I think it's obvious, why are you not wearing any cloth?"

Rio asked with a flushed face as he unintentionally could imagine her naked body under the quilt of the bed even now.

"Cloth....."

After muttering that word, a dim light suddenly appeared in the room, then the girl suddenly turned over the quilt and blanket.

"Wa— WA!"

Rio become flustered and averted his line of sight from the girl's eyes.

And just like that, staring intently at the wall —

## **Part 7**

"Is this alright?"

Rio's timidly moved his neck as he heard those words coming from his side.

Turning his line of sight to the girl as if prodding in something unexpected, reflected in his fleeting glance was kimono-like clothing.

At that place was a spirit girl who wore a nice and tidy black one piece with frills on it.

"Eh, how.....?"

To be honest, he thought that she was really cute.

But, he felt an even stronger problem.

Before he noticed, the girl seized Rio's hand —.

"I knitted it with odo and mana"

She said with a bit emotionless voice.

"Eh, ah, so this is the light that came out from the futon just now is ....."

He readily gave his consent.

But, even Rio didn't know how to do that.

(Making a cloth with odo and mana.)

(Is that even possible?)

Though he was puzzled with that question, now he had some bigger problems that he had to settle immediately.

"First, Mi ..... I want to solve the misunderstanding with Miharu-san but, can you help me to explain my circumstances?"

When he thought back about the incident from some time ago, his feelings instantly became heavy, so he muttered in a low voice.

Though she wants to cooperating with him, while they might be coming together, it's mainly Rio's job to explain the situation.

".....Okay"

Though there's a few seconds of pause, the girl nodded slightly when she noticed that Rio's troubled.

(It seems she's not a bad child)

"Uhm, Though I've yet to hear why you know about my name in my previous life, please keep it as a secret for now. Since I'll tell them myself someday"

Rio told the girl while sighing a little.

Why was the girl knowledgeable about himself in his previous life.

It'll become trouble for Rio if she carelessly told Miharuru about that.

"Understood"

## **Part 8**

The girl answered with a emotionless voice.

(Did she really understand?)

(Well she doesn't seems to be a bad child, so it's okay, maybe) Thinking like that, he decided to trust the girl.

Or rather, he had no choice but to believe her.

"Well, shall we go then"

Rio accompanied the girl walking to the lounge.

When they left the door, reflecting in his eyes are the figure of Miharuru awkwardly cooking in the kitchen.

Celia was enjoying the aroma of the black tea brewed by Miharuru on the sofa of the living room with a friendly smile floating on her face.

Though her hand that held the cup was trembling if one took a good look at her, not even Rio had the composure to notice that.

Somehow, Aki and Masato hadn't woken up yet.

"Ehm, guys! Good morning! "

Rio greeted them with waay too stiff voice.

"Good morning, Rio"

Celia answered with the same friendly smile as ever.

Though he couldn't read what she was thinking of, it might be just his imagination that he shivered a little.

"G-Good morning! Uhm, I'm currently preparing the breakfast, will you wait for a while?"

Following right after Celia, Miharuru answered Rio's greeting from the kitchen without even looking at him.

When she made a blushing face, .he instantly understood.

"Uhm! Will you hear my story for a while? It's about her"

Rio said that awkwardly towards Miharuru as his line of sight moved towards the girl who was reserving herself behind.

Following that, he said the same thing to Celia.

And then, Miharuru and Celia line of sight gathered toward the spirit girl.

Maybe because they were unintentionally fascinated by her beauty, they looked at her with their eyes wide open.

The stillness made a silent atmosphere——.

"Uhm, and what is it?"

"Yeah, of course I would like such information"

After a while, they regained themselves and each of them replied in a different language.

Miharuru aside, Celia was looking at Rio with scornful eyes.

(Now unless I explain it clearly)

With that kind of decision, Rio opened his mouth and took a deep breath.

## Part 9

"First, is it okay if I start the explanation from Miharu-san?"

He asked Celia permission for the order of the explanation.

"Yeah, she's the first witness after all. Please give a CLEAR explanation"

Maybe because she's dumbfounded by the lifeless atmosphere of the girl, Celia answered while sighing as if feeling tired of this event.

After telling his gratitude to Celia, Rio faced Miharu.

"I believe that I already made a brief explanation regarding the existence called spirits before, she's one of them"

"She is ..... A spirit?"

Miharu was looking at the contracted spirit girl.

Though she exuded an otherworldly beauty, no matter how you look at it she couldn't be seen as anything but human.

Their line of sight intersected.

"Miharu....."

And then, the spirit girl called Miharu name.

"Ah, Yeah. My name is Ayase Miharu. Uhm, and you? "

"I have no name"

After muttering with a lonely voice, the girl was staring enviously at Miharu who had a name.

"As you hear, she has no name. Somehow or another she's been continuously sleeping inside my body but, even I don't understand what kind of existence she is"

Though he himself had no clear grasp on his own situation, Rio was frantically explaining to Miharu.

"What I know is that she's somehow connected by a contract with me before I noticed. When she awakened this morning, she materialized on my side. This is my best explanation for the current situation.... Can you understand until this

point? "

After finishing his explanation, he's looked timidly at Miharu's face.

"Uhm ..... Somehow but, I think I understand the general situation"

Thereupon Miharu chose her words carefully.

"You..... Believe me?"

"Yes. Somehow I understand when I look at that child's appearance.

Moreover, I know that Haruto-san isn't the kind of person to lie without any reason"

Miharu answered bashfully.

## **Part 10**

"T-Thank you very much! I-It's definitely not a guilty conscience! "

Rio said that passionately while turning his line of sight towards the spirit girl.

Especially for the second part.

And then Miharu giggled.

"Yeah, I know that"

Then she agreed.

Finally Rio felt relieved.

He stood still for several seconds and felt that power leaked from his body in relief.

"Uhm, nevertheless, she really is an extremely beautiful spirit right"

Miharu spoke to the clearly exhausted Rio while sending a fleeting glance towards the spirit girl.

And then, the girl's silently tilted her head with a puzzled expression.

"It's clear then?"

Somehow the girl asked the question by using Japanese language.

Which reminded him that she spoke to Rio with Strahl region language after first making her appearance.

And yet, now she's also speaking in Japanese.

"Eh, you, understand our conversation?"

Rio stared at her with a dumbfounded expression when he noticed that fact.

"Yeah, I can speak in all languages which Haruto mastered"

The girl answered with a nonchalant expression.

"....."

Rio was completely taken aback.

He wanted to ask the reason very much but, somehow he knew that her reply would be "I don't know".

"Spirits are awesome right ....."

Somehow Miharuru had the conception that it won't be strange in what she could do if she's a spirit, it was a pure admiration.

Rio sighed a little.

## **Part 11**

"Uhm, then, I've to explain it to Celia-sensei next. Please wait for a while too ..... Miharuru-san"

After saying that.

The spirit girl nodded.

Miharuru also nodded back at her.

"Ah, Yeah. Then I'll make breakfast"

Was her answer.

"I'm sorry"

After apologizing to Miharuru, Rio changed his line of sight towards Celia.

"It seems your conversation has ended. Now, will you give me a satisfactory explanation ? "

Celia showed a sullen expression while folding her arms.

"Please forgive me, since I'll give a full explanation of what I understand"

Rio unintentionally smiled wryly.

Maybe because the explanation to Miharuru ended safely without any accident, the confusion till some time ago vanished, Rio regained his calmness.

(And yet he explained it hurriedly to Miharuru)

Celia's cheeks puffed a little as she felt a little vexed to that fact.

"Yeah, please then"

Even so, Celia faced Rio while showing the façade of a daring smile.

Celia thought that herself who can't show anything but this kind of attitude isn't cute.

(I wonder what Rio feels about Miharuru? Eh, No, I shouldn't think about it. Or now I won't learn anything about this child)

Even when her thought incidentally straying from its path, Celia put her consciousness back to the spirit girl.

Though what Rio felt about Miharuru is important, the absolutely beautiful girl who suddenly appeared was even more important.

In the first place, what is her relationship with Rio?

Celia face blushed when she recalled the girl lascivious figure under the blanket that she saw a while ago.

Thereupon, on that place.

"First, she's a spirit"

Rio started with his explanation.

"Eh .....?"

## **Part 12**

Celia line of thought halted.

It's just like being defeated by the pitcher's first winning pitch.

"Spirit, could it be that she's the high ranking existence that you said from before?"

But, should it be better to say as expected, after regaining herself she instantly thought of the possibilities, so she asked that question to Rio.

"Yes. Yes, she's the existence that you are imagining right now. Though I think that there's almost no human who even sees the spirits, some of the spirits make contracts with humans"

"Contract?"

"It's something like a link to strengthen the connection between human and spirit. Spirits receive odo ..... they're receiving magical power from humans, and the human receives the help from the spirit as a payment"

"Though you put an interesting story for now. Judging from the flow of the story, this child should be the spirit that is contracted with Rio right? "

"That's right. As expected of sensei"

She instantly understood the point of his explanation just by revealing a bit of information.

Truly a genius conversation partner.

"J-Just because you flatter me, don't expect that will help you! So, why was this child in your room with that kind of appearance? "

Though she almost got herself coaxed by Rio's words which made her happy, she has yet to get the explanation for the reason why the girl was inside of his room with that kind of appearance.

"Even I didn't know the reason for that. This child was always in a deep sleep state even while under a contract with me. And before I noticed, she just suddenly appeared on my bed this morning ....."

"Ho~h, REALLY?"

Celia sent a sharp gaze to Rio.

"I swear"

Rio gave a clear answer.

"It's not because of a GUILTY conscience right?"

"O-Of course it's not ....."

Though the feeling of the girl's breast and naked body is waaay too vivid in his fleeting thoughts, which was after all an act of God.

Rio was drenched in cold sweat as he tried to persuade her.

"Hu~m....."

Celia's looking at Rio with a piercing line of sight.

### **Part 13**

"Ahaha..... Well, after that there is nothing but to believe me. Please ask the story for this child herself if you can't believe me"

".....It's okay. I believe you"

Celia muttered in a low voice turning her face as if she's sulking.

She didn't have any intention to doubt Rio.

Because she knows that there's no way Rio would force his way on that girl against her own will.

But, even if she trusts him, an unpleasant matter is still an unpleasant matter.

Though Celia somehow understood that this feeling is jealousy, it's the first time in her life that she finds it difficult to comply with that feeling.

"Well, when I think about it, the situation is just too ridiculous indeed"

Celia sipped the black tea that Miharu made to calm her mind and then managed to say that.

(Could it be that I'm the jealous type of girl? U~h, I can't do it. I can't calm my heart)

That's what she thought while taking a deep breath.

"Well then, I wonder what's the name of this child?"

Celia inquired the girl's name.

"The truth is, she doesn't have a name"

"Is that so?"

"Yes. Since the person herself said that"

"U~hm, but isn't it pitiful to have no name. You can't do that, think of a nice name for her"

"I'm also thinking about it since it seems she wants a name too"

"It seems she herself is conscious about something like a name. More or less, come with something easy and befitting for her. Though I think there's no need to think so hard about it. What name do you think is fitting for you? "

Celia asked while sending a fleeting glance at the spirit girl.

The girl fell into silence for a while.

"Anything is okay if it's a name from Haruto"

Was her answer.

"She really likes you doesn't she"

Celia's looked at Rio with half-opened eyes.

"Ahaha"

Rio replied with an awkward laugh.

"Uhm, though It'll be a great help to me if you tell me something that you like"

## **Part 14**

And then, Rio asked the girl.

"..... I like Haruto, you're the most important thing to me"

So the girl answered.

"Like me and, most important thing ....."

What came first into his mind was Miharuru.

Maybe because of that.

He immediately recalled of one name.

"Aishia [アイシア] ..... how about that name?"

Aishia was a word in ancient Seirei no Tami language which meant "Warm Spring".

It's from the word "Haru [春]" of "Miharu [美春]" as a reminder of that name.  
[TL : The "Haru" here both mean spring]

Her hair color is a light pink colored hair like that of sakura petals which made him think that the name was strangely fitting for her.

"Aishia. Okay"

And then, the girl immediately replied.

"Are you okay with that? Though I think we can think of other options if we think with the others ....."

"Uhn. Aishia is good"

The girl's didn't show that much emotion on her face after awakening.

But, only this time she felt an unusually strong will from the girl.

"Well, if you're okay with that name but....."

Rio looked at the girl a little surprised.

And then, it's just an instant, Rio saw that girl smiling delightfully.

"Well, best regard then, Aishia"

"Yeah. Best regard. Haruto"

Aishia nodded back at him.

"My name is Cecilia Claire. Best regard, Aishia"

"Best regard. Celia"

Aishia returned Celia's greeting with her beautiful and transparent-like voice but with the same inhuman-like tone as ever.

"Well then, I'll introduce everyone again during breakfast"

## **Part 15**

There's still two dwellers who had yet to meet Aishia.

He has to introduce her to them if she'll be living in this house from now on.

"Yeah. Aki and Masato"

"You know about them ....."

What Aishia knew, or what she didn't know.

There's a need to confirm it a little.

While thinking that, Rio who was about to throw a question to Aishia.

"Good morning"

Was interrupted

Aki appeared in the living room with a drowsy face.

"Morni~ng"

And Masato followed her almost at the same time appearing in the living room.

"Eh, that person is.....?"



Aki immediately spoke with questioning words when she noticed Aishia.

"Ah, she's——"

When Rio tried to introduce Aishia to Aki-tachi.

At that time.

"The meals are ready, Haruto-san"

Miharu called that the breakfast is done.

"Ah, so Aki-chan and Masato-kun have already woken up. Good morning"

"Good morning. Miharu-oneechan"

"Morni~ng. Miharu-nee-chan"

This is the usual morning and that was the usual spectacle.

Though the dwellers in this place will increase by one person after today, this habit won't change.

Rio was looking at that scene with a smiling face.

Before he knew, Aishia who was standing beside him sent him a fleeting glance at his face.

(There's something that I don't quite understand but)

Right, after all, There are still many things about Aishia that he has yet to understand even though she awakened.

Though there were so many things that he wanted to ask when she awakened, the world won't just easily let that happen.

But ———.

"Still, it's not bad either"

Rio muttered with a face that was full with a delighted smile.

# Chapter 67: The End of Trouble

# Part 1

The day that Aishia awakened, after the dinner, entering the bath, it's the time when the veil of darkness descending.

"Maybe we should end it today and go to sleep"

Rio told Miharu-tachi who's already attacked by drowsiness about the end of lesson of the Strahl region language.

Aishia is also participating as today lecturer.

Since Aishia's speaking in japanese and Strahl common language same with Rio, it's then decided that she'll working as Rio assistant.

Though she's unsuitable to become a teacher due to her taciturn nature, there's no shortage as a partner of conversation since she'll answer neatly especially when asked.

Rather, something that couldn't be understood can be asked in japanese, her work as support is splendid.

"Yes. Thank you for today's lesson too"

Miharu-tachi is in a weary state due to learning a unfamiliar language.

In contrast to Aki and Miharu who's bowing politely, Masato's completely exhausted and falling on top of the desk.

"Thank you very much. Aishia too"

Rio's saying his gratitude to Aishia and Miharu-tachi for their effort.

"um"

Aishia's nodding her head.

A gentle smile floating on Rio face as he's looking at her figure.

Though there was some mayhem that happened today due to Aishia awakening, somehow one day ended peacefully.

"Will Celia-sensei want to stay up for a bit longer ? "

Rio's asking Celia-sensei who's reading a book on the sofa while drinking tea.

"Yeah, I'm staying-up for a bit more. Please sleep first"

Celia was smiling while sending a fleeting glance to Rio.

Celia's often staying up till late at night.

Today too, It seems that she wants to read the book till midnight.

"Understood. Please sleep quickly since it's bad for your body if you're too often staying up till late at night. Well then, see you tomorrow"

"Good night then"

Rio's exchanging greeting before going to bed with Celia.

"Good night, Miharu-san"

"Yes, good night"

## Part 2

Following that, he's exchanging greeting before going to bed with Miharuru.

It seems Aki and Masato is drinking a cold beverage in the kitchen.

After that is going to their own bedroom at their own timing.

"Aishia too, good night. You remember the room that I told you from before right ? "

When Rio's speaking to Aishia who's right by his side.

"um"

Aishia was nodding a little.

In the first place, what's the standard sleeping for spirit, though their ecosystem is full with mystery, he gave a private room for Aishia.

Incidentally, though it seems that she didn't need a meal, what she eats can be converted into magical power.

"I'll sleep peacefully too today. Though I think I'll be sleeping soon, how about you, Aishia ? "

"Uhn, I'll sleep too"

Somehow Aishia's also sleeping.

"I see. Then, see you tomorrow. Good night"

"Yeah. Good night"

Aishia also returning his greeting, Rio then turned his heel and smiling lightly.

Going toward his bedroom, when his hand is on the door of the room.

Thereupon, at that time.

".....Eh, stop right there ! "

Celia stopped Rio with a startled expression.

Rio turned around and looked with a dumbfounded expression at Celia who's

shouting at him.

Miharu-tachi is also looking at Celia with a puzzled expression.

"This place is Rio's room. Aishia"

It seems the one being called by Celia was Aishia.

Aishia was standing right behind Rio as if it was really natural.

"Aishia ? "

Rio's calling Aishia with his eyes opened wide.

Since he can't feel something like malicious intent and her sign is extremely thin, it seems that even Rio himself failed to notice her.

her extremely natural movement is too natural to the point that the surrounding people won't even notice her out of place movement, even Celia who's calling her with a loud voice was unintentionally noticing it.

## Part 3

"Uhm, could it be that you forgot your room ? "

"Uhn. I remember it. But, together with Haruto when sleeping"

And, Aishia's reply is really natural.

"Wha-....."

Rio's jaw is flapping open and close.

In a dumbfounded moment, he truly became astonished.

"No, how should I say this, we can't do something like this ....."

Rio answered as if being troubled by it.

"T-That's right ! You can't you know ! U-unmarried Y-Young woman and man shouldn't do something like sleeping in the same room you know! "

Celia was cutting in vigorously while standing from the sofa.

And then, Aishia's tilting her head with a puzzled expression.

"Why ? "

And she frankly asked for the reason.

"Uuh....."

Since Aishia was staring with a puzzled face and extremely pure look, Celia was unintentionally at a loss for words.

But, she immediately pulled herself together.

"A-Anyway ! Why do you want to sleep with Rio ? You have your own room right ? "

She strongly rejected her.

"The spirit is receiving the supply of odo from the contractor. the efficiency increasing the closer the distance"

"Wha-....."

(I see.) [Celia]

(It's certainly make sense) [Celia again]

(But, it's still a problem morally. ) [Angel Celia]

(Moreover, sleeping together with Rio while disregarding me, too cunni —-,  
No, this is a moral problem.) [Devil Celia]

Celia should be managing the disordered public moral as the elder.

Or so she tells herself, Celia decided to resist till the bitter end with determination.

## Part 4

"Can't I get the odor supply from Rio within 24 hours ? "

Certainly worthy of consideration if that was true.

But, it won't be easily approved if it come to them together even when sleeping.

"Uuhn"

The answer that came was, a NO.

Celia's sighing a little.

"If that was the case, please sleep in my room"

After replied in that way.

"I believe that sleeping in the more pleasant environment is the primitive urge for human "

But, Aishia didn't move from her place.

"Y-You're a spirit right ? "

(Could it be that there's also some kind of desire for the spirit?) (No, she's certainly an intelligent-life form, that's why it's not strange even if she has that kind of impulse) "Even spirits sleep. We love sleeping in a cozy place"

Rio's staring at their quarrel with a cramped smile.

Before they noticed, Masato's approaching right on their side.

"Haruto-anchan ..... Will you sleep together with Aishia-nee-chan ? "

He was asking with a voice that was mixed between aspiration and anxiety.

Though he might be not understand the conversation between Celia and Aishia, it seems he guessed the situation from the atmosphere of the place.

Or rather, that's just natural, Masato's strongly aware of Aishia.

That's because he was unintentionally spewing "Woow, so beautiful....." or that kind of words from his mouth when they met.

Maybe it could be said as something like love at first sight.

Incidentally, at that time, he received an elbow strike at his abdomen along with "Your first love is way too much" words which was filled with disgust from Aki who's by his side.

"No, I won't"

Rio replied while pressing his temple.

Aki and Miharu on the side is smiling wryly showing their sympathy to Rio.

## Part 5

"Even so, Ai-chan also won't back up right"

Miharu said that while looking at Aishia with her deadpan look and the flaring Celia.

Though she didn't know the content of their conversation, it's extremely obvious that it'll be hard to persuade Celia by looking at their appearance.

Incidentally, Ai-chan is Aishia.

That's how Miharu is calling Aishia.

"That's ..... Right"

The quarrel between those two still goes on.

Rio felt as if his headache became even stronger.

Even so, he can't leave them alone like this forever.

Thinking so, Rio stepped up between Celia and Aishia.

"Both of you, can I have a moment ? "

He called to them with a slightly dejected look.

"Just at the right time. Let's have the saying from Rio"

Celia's wanting Rio's assistance.

Rio nodded a little.

"Aishia, as Celia-sensei said, man and woman who's not in a intimate relationship shouldn't sleep together"

He decided to persuade Aishia too.

"Haruto and me isn't intimate ? "

Aishia asking with a vacant look at Rio.

The lonely feeling in her eyes is as if floating on the surface.

"No, it doesn't mean that we're not intimate but, or should I say we just met

....."

Rio's unintentionally at lost for words.

"Just met ....."

Aishia's whispering in a low voice.

"I don't quite understand"

Aishia keeps shaking her head.

"Uuhm"

## Part 6

Rio's groaning as if being troubled by it.

A man and a woman who's not in definite relationship[marriage] won't look good if they're sleeping together was a commonly known common sense in human society.

It might be hard to understand for a spirit girl.

Aisha's speaking in their language but, it seems she was lacking the common sense of the human society such as morals or sensitivity.

But, it's possible to make her understand by explaining it clearly.

The problem is how to explain it to her.

"Celia also keeps saying "You can't" without telling me the reason. Why I can't sleep with Haruto ? "

A young man and woman who's not in especially intimate relationship shouldn't sleep together.

Assuming that the guided common sense is leading to more misunderstandings of it, it seems sleeping together will cause a bad misunderstanding if there's leaping logic even if they're explaining without listening to the other party.

"That's....."

However, due to that very reason there's hesitation in vivid[adult story] explanation.

By all respects, it seems Celia's also slammed on the same wall.

"I'll sleep with Rio if you can't explain it. I'm sleepy"

Aishia seized Rio who's lost for words on his arm.

As it is Rio's walking toward the bedroom that he always sleeping at.

"DAAAA ! FINE THEN ! In that case, I'll also sleep with Rio ! "

Thus, Celia dropped gigantic class bomb.

"Eh-EEEEH ? "

A dumbfounded expression's floating on Rio face.

It's seems that it couldn't be turned more unpleasant.

No, it's certainly unpleasant.

"What. Even though you're sleeping with Aishia, have any complaint with my suggestion ? I-I'm just keeping a watch so nothing will happen"

Celia's glancing at Rio.

Maybe because she's desperate, Celia's eyes was strangely steady.

Cold sweat is flowing on Rio's back.

"No, I don't have such a complaint"

(The problem is too great right.)

Though he said that tsukkomi in his mind, the current Celia didn't let Rio to choose.

## Part 7

"See, we should go then"

Going to the opposite of Aishia, Celia seized Rio's other arm.

(I'm checkmated)

(At this rate it'll really be three people sleeping while forming the kanji of river[川]).

Finally Rio decided to make his stand.

"W-Please wait a minute ! Sensei, you didn't want to sleep yet isn't it ? "

"S-Shut it. I changed my mind"

Celia said those words with a flushed face.

Rio felt the cramp on his face.

If he didn't do something——.

".....That's right ! Aishia can turn into spirit form right ? Then, you can sleep in your spirit form right" [TL : The raw said "Spirit Body Form", but I think I should use Spirit Form]

It stumbled upon him immediately when he's thinking around restlessly, so Rio told it to them as if it was a brilliant idea.

"Spirit form ? "

Celia's tilting her neck with a puzzled expression.

"Though Aishia is materializing like this now, the spirit can transform into their spirit form. Since basically spirit dislike appearing in front of the public eyes"

That's right, spirits have a inclination to not make an appearance in the public eyes.

Nonetheless, there's also spirit who interact with people like Dryad amongst them, so it doesn't mean that they absolutely won't make an appearance.

Actually, not to mention Rio who's also Aishia's contractor is appearing to be calm even in front of Miharu-tachi.

"In short, she'll lose her human form ? "

"Rather than that, it's more accurate to say that that she'll turn into an existence that's unaffected by this world's law "

When Rio said that, Celia was looking troubled with her hand placed on her lips.

"I..... See. If that's the case..... well, is it okay..... I wonder ? "

Celia's fumbling with a delicate expression whether to give her consent or not.

In the first place, it's a problem about them sleeping together in material form or maybe the problem itself is them sleeping together even if she's not in her material form, even Rio couldn't grasp the core of the problem.

As Rio originally preferred to sleep alone.

But, he can't escape without making any sacrifice.

Even if he managed to avoid being misunderstood by Miharu and can sleep alone quietly, the only thing about sleeping together with both of them is something that he absolutely must avoid.

That's why, the chance is nothing but now.

Rio decided to press forward in one go.

## Part 8

"Aishia too, how do you think about it ? It seems Celia-sensei is also agreeing if you do it with your spirit form."

Though the current situation is not the consent from the bottom of Celia's heart is understood even by Rio, he still asked Aishia.

"Understood"

Thereupon, Aishia nodded a little.

Just like that, her form instantly disappeared and, Aishia's figure is outside of the perception except for Rio who's her contractor.

"..... This is the spirit form ? "

Celia's asking while staring with dumbfounded expression at the place where Aishia absurdly disappeared.

"Yes. Though she's nearby even now. It seems that they can enter the body of the contractor again after taking this form"

Rio's explaining the current condition of Aishia.

"Uhm, it's not a problem if it's like this right ? "

Sighing in relief as it is, Rio asked Celia following right after his explanation.

"GUH....."

Celia's speechless while having a cramp on the edge of her lips.

She's showing a brief conflicted expression before closing her eyes and then, soon she's seemingly giving up.

"Ha, understood"

She said that with her head slightly hanging down.

Rio sighed in relief with those words.

But, in that place.

"Even so, you can't since it seems that she was sleeping with you when she

materialized this morning right"

Suddenly closing one of her eyes, Celia's pressing with her words.

"Yeah, of course. Since I'll persuade Aishia in this matter"

Rio nodded vigorously.

(As if I'll let something like that to happen)

Even Rio wanted to avoid the incident that's bad for his heart like this morning.

## Part 9

"What. Are you saying that you didn't want to sleep with me ? "

With Rio feeling relieved, Celia's muttering those words.

Though contrary to those words, Celia's also feeling relieved.

Celia's voice didn't reach his ears, Rio walked into his bedroom and disappeared from the living room.

After entering his bedroom, Rio threw his body on the bed and looked absentmindedly at the dark ceiling.

His drowsiness is completely disappear and instead replaced by just mental fatigue.

Inside the room is not just Rio, The spirit girl who's also the source of that is keeping silent in Rio's body.

"Ha~.... "

When he's looking back at the beginning of this day, he let out a big sigh.

And then, at that time.

『Haruto』

Aishia spoke in Rio mind.

Rio's eye opened wide as he was surprised by the beautiful voice that resounded in his mind.

Aisha kept speaking.

『You call me in your mind. Since I can feel it』

So she told him.

(—This ? )

Rio's transmitting his words and timidly calling Aishia in his mind.

『Uhm. Yeah』

She gave affirmation for his reply.

Somehow, the Aishia in her spirit form can understand his intention like telepathic communication.

(——By some chance ? )

Though it's something that he thoroughly understood during this day, Aishia has a taciturn personality.

Or rather, it might be more correct to say that her emotion is extremely thin.

The feeling such as human emotion almost didn't come to the surface even if she knows the situation by communicating with words, she won't even speak unnecessary things toward another person by her own will.

Though it doesn't mean that she's suffering from the mutual silent.

Maybe that means "can I help you".

(That's just right)

(If I can persuade about the previous matter for Aishia to willingly change it herself) When Rio's thinking in that way.

## Part 10

『Teaching me ..... ? 』

Aishia suddenly said those words.

(—What ? )

Rio's pressed by Aishia's words while feeling that it's a little unexpected.

Maybe because she's inside his body, Rio felt that it seems Aishia's emotion is slightly shaken.

If to explain it in single word for that emotion, the word "Bewildered" is more appropriate.

『What kind of living being the human is? I, want to know. And about Haruto too』

In that moment, Rio felt that Aishia's existence inside himself is murmuring those words.

(I wonder what emotion is it)

(If I'm using something as comparison—.)

(—It's okay but, should I teach her? By me)

Rio displayed a slightly self-mocking smile.

What kind of living thing a human is.

They have a very ugly side, on the contrary there's also the beautiful side.

The both side is contradiction, it felt as if both side is the opposite side of the same coin.

For Rio, it can't be helped that he looks at those kind of human as a arrogant living being.

Thinking like that is extremely loading his nerve so Rio chewed his lips.

"It's possible. It's possible if it's Rio. I think that anything can come true if I'm

with Rio"

It's the same emotionless voice as ever.

But, when he noticed, Rio felt that his chest is filled with warmth.

It's as if the noise in his chest a while ago is just a lie.

It's warm.

As if there's something that's singing a lullaby in it.

It's that kind of feeling.

When he noticed that the drowsiness was inviting him, Rio fell asleep soon.

# Chapter 68: At That Time~Part 1

## Part 1

Proxia empire——It's definitely the military empire that reigns over the northern area of Strahl region.

Contrary to its scale, it's actually a very young country of around 40 years after its establishment, if someone must describe it's history with a single word, war would be appropriate for it.

The first emperor, Nidol, was born an orphan in a poor and small country located in an emaciated land After his growth into adulthood, he turned into a mercenary and became a rare existence after distinguishing himself with military might.

In the blink of an eye, after he snatched the royalty of the country he belonged to, he raised Proxia Empire in one generation due to his charisma.

Formerly, they raided countless small countries in the northern land that existed in great number and were owned by the local warlord of the area.

They are still expanding their territory even now.

The core of their power is the strongest Dragon Chivalric Order composed by dragon-subspecies.

The strongest dragon knights most favorite tactic is blitzkrieg, the number of small countries that were raided by Proxia Empire using this method surpass twenty in number.

But, there's no strongest soldier who can support the dragon chivalric order in Proxia Empire.

Yes, it's true that Nidol rose to prominence with his military force as the strongest empire whether in the past or present.

His physical body that approached sixty in age boasted its large built that didn't show his old age even until now, he slaughtered a great number of

soldiers with that body.

That military exploit is still resounding in the huge Strahl region, and now, without a doubt, he's a cut above the strongest men in Strahl region.

"Yo, Nidol. What's happening with your mood? "

To Nidol who was viewing the scenery of the imperial capital that spread beneath him in the corner of the imperial palace— —、 A man greeted the strongest existence of that empire with a relaxed tone.

"Fu, It's boring. There's nothing but a disappointing country"

Nidol snorted in an ill mood, looking at the imperial capital without even turning to look at the owner of the voice.

He was hunting.

For a battle that will make his blood boil, for a fight to burn his life, for a battlefield in which he'll be blessed with death.

"As you say. We need to make preparations for the best stage. So ease your boredom with a small entertainment for now"

The man who stood behind Nidol revealed a smile dyed with joy.

"Does the production that you bastard just talked about have something to do with playing around with a trick?"

"It's a bad way for saying it's a trick. Though it feels good to win from the front, there exists an even higher kind of victory in the world"

The man objected with a joking tone.

Nidol's eyebrows slightly knitted.

"As I thought, that hobby certainly suits you"

And so he replied.

The man revealed a mysterious smile.

## **Part 2**

"Well, look. The preparation for the grand stage that will be dyed in despair and lust. All will— —"

Maybe because of his excitement, when the man was about to say it in a gallant manner.

"Stop saying something recklessly"

Nidol interrupted that with a harsh tone as if trying to stop the man from saying it.

"Kaykay. You're as boorish as always huh. ....By the way, what happened? About your relationship with Bertram kingdom. Not like I'm participating in it though"

The man slightly shrugged his shoulder while asking Nidol.

"That place already returned the ambassador we sent for an exchange"[ED: as in exchanging ambassadors for better relations between countries ]

Nidol answered frankly.

"Hah, it's better to destroy the kingdom as an opponent sooner or later"

Contrary to his words, the man was happily smiling from ear to ear.

"In that alone I agree"

Nidol showed a derisive smile as he said that.

The name of that man is Nidol Proxia.

The emperor who controls the northern area of Strahl region, one of the men that will leave his name as an important figure in the history of this era.

The time is two weeks after the heroes were summoned to the Strahl region.



Ten days later, in the northwest border of the Galwark kingdom.

"W-What the hell is that? Magic ship? "

A man who was standing guard for his lookout duty as a soldier saw a gigantic object flying high in the far away sky, and muttered in panic.

It's jet-black body could be seen easily even from far away.

"Wha-....."

His co-worker reacted to his voice and looked at that direction.  
Dumbfounded, his mouth flapped open and closed repeatedly.  
He couldn't even mutter an astonished voice.

### Part 3

"D-D-Dragon!"

After taking several deep breaths, the soldier finally spoke.

The other soldiers in the lookout duty noticed that voice and sporadically looked towards the sky.

"S-Stop saying such a joke! How can dragons come to a place like this! "

A man tightly seized his co-worker in a flustered manner.

"I know it you know! It's a dragon due to its big size right! If you say that it's not a dragon, then what the hell is it? "

The soldier shouted back.

A subclass dragon being used by a person aside, basically almost no one has ever seen a purebred dragon\*. [TL : Maybe referring to wyvern(subclass-dragon) and dragon(purebreed)]

Though its figure is extremely famous from the fact that it's repeatedly described in the fairy-tales of old.

Though of course the silhouette is extremely different due its type, the creature that was currently flying in the sky resembled the type of dragon that was seen in the picture books by the soldier during his childhood.

Moreover, it's a black dragon which had a notorious reputation. [TL : Is that you, Acknologia-san?]

"AAAAAAAHAh, GODDAMNIT. ARE YOU KIDDING ME! IF THAT MONSTER IS COMING TO OUR DIRECTION WE'RE DOOMED! DON'T COME! PLEASE DON'T COME TOWARDS US! "

The man pressed his hands together as if praying to heaven.

The other soldiers who also witnessed the creature that seemed to be a

dragon also assumed the same pose as him.

Their minds were falling into a panicked state.

They know that it was a big dragon even by seeing it from afar.

For example, in case of a big creature around the same size that's not a dragon, they'll be helpless if it came to swoop down on them when they were not even assuming a battle state.

In the worst situation, if it's a pure breed dragon, they couldn't win even if they already assumed a battle state.

"It moved....."

Maybe because the soldier's prayers got through, the creature that resembled a black dragon immediately moved towards a southern direction from the north.

The soldiers fell to their knees as if they had grown weak while seeing that scene with dumbfounded expression.

"Should we report this?"

".....What must we reported?"

"A dragon is flying in the sky"

"Will they believe our report?"

The rumor of a black dragon appearing in the western border of Galwark Kingdom was transmitted to every city by using communication magic tool.

The rumor soon cooled down since there were no eyewitnesses afterward, though for a short while every city of Galwark Kingdom entered a state of alert.



## Part 4

Ten days passed by again, a certain day after more than one month passed since the six heroes summoned in the Strahl region.

Liselotte Kretia was visiting the guests who lived in the mansion of the trading city, Almond.

The identity of the guests was the top brass people of the anti-revolution army of Bertram Kingdom, they were the Second Princess Flora, Duke Euguno, Roana the daughter of Duke Fontin, and the fourth one is the hero, Sakata Hiroaki.

Liselotte directly welcomed the important guests since she couldn't disregard their position, she established a quiet dinner in the dining room of the mansion.

"There were so many amazing dishes. Nonetheless, the pasta that became the main dish has one or two different flavors right ?"

Flora who finished her meal said that with a satisfied smile.

"I'm extremely grateful for receiving such high praise from someone of your position. I'll pass such high praise and gratitude to our head chef. Your highness princess Flora"

Liselotte respectfully gave her gratitude.

Though that gratitude is carried out towards the royalty of another country, she didn't really feel more that necessary atrophy.

Duke Euguno was looking while sighing to such a dignified behavior.



"Yeah, it's truly a surprise that I can eat pasta in the different world. It's definitely the most delicious dish that I have eaten since I came to this world. Almost like a special case amongst the dishes that I ate up till now"

Even Hiroaki who sat beside Flora gave a positive impression.

Hiroaki helped himself with the second serving to the degree that two sakazuki\* were taken out. [TL\* : 杯-Sakazuki, otherwise know as shallow bowl for sake but since we're talking about pasta it's definitely the one used in pasta]

Even if this is called as bad manners in eating, there's no persuasive power.

"I certainly am pleased if it suits your palate. Since I felt anxious when I heard that Hero-sama is someone who came from a different world."

Liselotte replied with a sweet smile.

"There's no need for such humility you know. Though the dishes of this world

fall behind compared to the dishes of the world where I come from, the dishes that I ate today are comparable to the dishes of my world"

Hiroaki reviewed the many dishes that were taken out with a joyous expression.

There were many dishes that Hiroaki ate in Liselotte's mansion that were to his preferred flavor starting from pasta.

He had no satisfying food during the time of their movement after his summoning, just how inferior were the dishes that he ate during their movement in addition to the dishes that served during their stay in the city of Marquis Rodan compared to the dishes in this place.

To be honest, though he had already lost all expectation of the dishes in this world, Hiroaki changed his line of thought after coming to this city.

"I mean, why is pasta the specialty of this city? To be honest, there's a food that is similar to this in my world. The other ingredients that are used too, many of them are similar. Honestly I'm truly grateful since it's no different to the one that I eat in my world"

"Well. Is that so? It seems that the people of your world are similar to us, could it be to the point that there's no difference in the ecosystem? "

Liselotte showed an amazed expression while her hands covered her lips.

Though for the person who did it, it was a seemingly unnatural behavior. It still exuded elegance when the one who did it was well bred like Liselotte.

Hiroaki was unintentionally charmed by her figure and action.

And then, in that place.

## **Part 5**

"Hiroaki-sama"

Roana called Hiroaki name with a sweet smile on her face.

"Y-Yeah. What? "

Hiroaki replied to Roana with a voice that was a bit excited.

"You are forgetting to answer Liselotte-san's question"

Roana added those words while erasing her smile.

Thereupon, Hiroaki coughed a little.

"Aah, you're right. Though even I don't know about it very well. It seems there are similar living beings with the ones that live in my world but, there are also living beings that I don't know when I hear stories from Roana-tachi"

He answered while looking at Flora and Roana with a slightly embarrassed face.

Both of them seemed to enjoy the fragrance of the after meal black tea.

Hiroaki let out a short sigh.

"That's very interesting story right. I wonder what kind of place the world Hero-sama used to live in is like"

"興味深いお話ですね。勇者様のいた世界がどのような場所だったのか"

When asking that question while maintaining her smile, Liselotte's eyes suddenly became sharp.

Hiroaki looked back at Liselotte without noticing the small change in her expression.

"It's a civilization more advanced than this world. Though the country I came from, Japan, was a very advanced country even in that world"

"Japan? Though I have a question....."

Liselotte said her following words with her head slightly tilting, showing a troubled expression.

"I wonder why Hero-sama can communicate with us?"

"N? What's that mean?"

Hiroaki replied to Liselotte's question with another question.

"I mean, wouldn't you think that it's strange that you can communicate with us like this using the language of a different world?"

"I see. That's true indeed....."

Hiroaki agreed as if finally understanding.

"I wonder why it turned like that?"

Meanwhile, Flora who sat beside him asked with a curious expression.

## Part 6

"Though there's a hypothesis about how old the first and original language is, the development of a similar language in two different places is really impossible you know. Much less to say, Hero-sama's language that comes from a different world"

"I see. ...."

Flora nodded in admiration to Liselotte's explanation.

"Even so, isn't Hiroaki-sama using the same language as us. Isn't that something that can be called as development?? "

Following that, Roana entered the conversation.

It seems she's being positive about it.

Liselotte sent a fleeting glance at Roana and then, muttered "As expected, that's how other people hear it. I see....." in small voice.

No one heard her voice.

"It might be so, right? Well, even if we think about it, there'll be no answer for that question. My deepest apologize for asking such strange question"

Liselotte told her words of apologize while putting up an innocent face.

"No, I also thought that it was strange. Though I didn't think that far on the trope in the beginning when I was summoned to this world"

"Trope?"

Liselotte asked with her head slightly tilted.

"Yeah, I often read in the internet..... There were a great amount of such stories about trips to other worlds. I can say that many of them were being ridiculed as tropes or clichés "

"Well. Hero-sama was quite an avid reader I see"

And Liselotte praised Hiroaki as if trying to put interlude in between.

"Ye-No, well, It's not truly wrong too"

Hiroaki was showing bashful expression while being humble.

And for a while after that, due to Liselotte's skillful art of conversation, Hiroaki revealed stories one by one in a good mood.

Liselotte was hearing Hiroaki's stories happily with her expression changing in rapid succession.

Just like that, the time passed in the blink of an eye.

"Ara, it's already this late. Hero-sama's stories are so very interesting that I unintentionally lost track of the time"

After sending a fleeting glance towards the watch, Liselotte said that with a gesture that can be called beautiful.

"Is that so. That's too bad. Uhm, though I want to talk with Liselotte for a bit more"

Hiroaki was frowning in disappointment, with an expression that said he did not have enough of the conversation yet.

## **Part 7**

"Ufufu. Because there's some story that I want to hear from Duke Euguno, so I must hear his story too"

After saying that, Liselotte bowed lightly with an expression seemed to regret it.

"My deepest apologize. Duke Euguno. I became quite engrossed with the stories"

Following right after that, she apologized to Duke Euguno.

"Haha, It's nothing. Since I already said that it's not the kind of talk that should be told during the meal. It seems that Hero-sama and her Highness Princess Flora were satisfied, you just fulfilled your duty as the hostess of this place. I also heard such interesting stories, so I don't have any problem with it"

As he said so, Duke Euguno shook his head and smiled lightly while devoting himself as a listener during the meal.

"I'm glad if you feel so. Thank you very much"

Liselotte gave her gratitude while sweetly smiling.

As she said, Liselotte was the perfect entertainer for the sake of the hero and the princess.

Duke Euguno was truly astonished from the bottom of his heart to Liselotte's skill.

Sending a messenger to notify beforehand to adjust her schedule with them, eating the best of the best dishes that couldn't be eaten in an everyday meal even by nobles, and adequate reception skills for noticing the wishes of the conversation partner.

No matter how much training she received as a noble, just how difficult was it to digest for a girl who was barely 15 years old.

(Nothing different from the talented woman in the rumor. Though Roana-kun is quite talented herself, she is quite left behind)

Duke Euguno updated his evaluation of Liselotte.

While at the same time also raised his vigilance.

"Well then, As for the story of what I want to hear. Though I feel that it's very shameless and brazen act, I have a wish to Liselotte-kun"

Though he couldn't catch the tiger's cub just by being vigilant.

Duke Euguno raised the conversation without hesitation.

Being shameless is one of the noble's special skill.

If he was careless, he'll be dragged in by the opponents pace and slowly get his commitment taken.

"Ara, is that so. What kind of wish I wonder? "

Liselotte showed a surprised expression with her eyes opened slightly wide.

"I want to request for Liselotte-kun as our backing"

"When you say request, could it be as anti-revolution force?"

"Yeah. That's right"

"I see. If it's for military support, isn't it better to request that directly from my father? "

## **Part 8**

Liselotte said that while smiling as if understanding the request.

In reality, Liselotte was nothing more than a mere Duke's daughter.

Except for the governor of Almond, her political power was basically zero.

Though that matter is something well know even by Duke Euguno.

"I don't wish for military power"

Duke Euguno replied while smiling wryly.

"I want you to become our economic backer"

And then immediately said his request after that.

"Monetary aid?"

Liselotte was staring straight at Duke Euguno despite maintaining her smile.

"My request expectation is for Liselotte-kun as the chairman of Rikka firm. Be it funds, material, Rikka firm has its own link in the Galwark Kingdom. Though we're like this, won't you use that for us? "

Rikka firm was the best trading firm which name is renowned in the neighboring countries.

Not to mention about the nobles, it continuously produced goods that skillfully grabbed the heart of the masses, its influence even reached the neighboring countries and didn't stop just within the kingdom.

That Rikka firm was something that was built in just one generation by a mere 15 years old girl.

That influence is a poor match with a small country.

Rikka firm is the power that couldn't be left alone even by the surrounding big countries even now.

That's why, by gaining someone like Liselotte as an ally, in some sense Duke Euguno was convinced that he'll be receive more profit in military aid from

Galwark Kingdom.

"Before I'm say my answer, allow me to ask one thing"

"What is it?"

"Judging from the fact that that he is coming to this place, is it alright to consider hero-sama as part of the anti-revolution power?"

Liselotte asked that while sending a fleeting glance to Hiroaki.

There's no proof to identify Hiroaki as a hero except by Flora-tachi testimony.

Though Flora-tachi's words become splendid evidence as an important figure.

Liselotte asked that for the sake of their promise.

"Yeah. Hero-dono is participating in our movement"

Duke Euguno nodded in agreement.

Liselotte's turning her line of sight to Flora and she also consented to that fact.

"Good grief, I only want to live a peaceful and carefree live"

## **Part 9**

Hiroaki shrugged his shoulder while releasing a short sigh.

Liselotte smiled lightly at his reaction.

"I'll gladly accept your request only if you fulfill several of my conditions"

Was her answer.

"Hou. That's unexpected huh. Though to be honest I thought that you might be hesitated....."

Duke Euguno looked vigilantly at Liselotte.

"Ara, though Rikka firm won't do charity work, so it's only natural for us to give you our backing if there's merit to it"

"Merit huh"

"Yes. That is why we might reach mutual understanding if you can present terms and conditions in this place. We will then make a record of the terms and

conditions"

While saying that, Liselotte presented one piece of parchment to Duke Euguno.

"Fuu, as expected. So it can be said that you anticipated our intentions beforehand"

Liselotte predicted beforehand regarding Duke Euguno applying for aid, and going as far as thinking about terms and conditions for accepting that.

(It's truly regrettable that someone as skilled as her wasn't born as a man)

Finding out what kind of profit you might get.

Is something that can be called as a first rate merchant.

But, the best merchant will find what kind of profit it is beforehand, and occasionally even creat such a flow of event.

Liselotte was undoubtedly the best trader.

And, a noble that won't be outdone even by a sly old fox noble.

That was Duke Euguno's judgement.

"The upper echelon of Galwark Kingdom wishes Princess Flora to succeed the throne of the next era. My father included. It won't do anything good if me as her daughter goes against his wishes right. It's only natural that we'll be providing our assistance as long as our interest meet"

"I see. Though I wonder whether we'll be accepting those terms and conditions....."

Duke Euguno was looking at the parchment while squinting his eyes.

"I wonder what your consideration for this is? Your highness Princess Flora"

After he scanned briefly through the terms and conditions in his head, Duke Euguno asked that question to Flora.

"Uhm..... I'll leave it to the judgment of Duke Euguno"

## **Part 10**

Even if she's looking at the parchment, Flora couldn't properly judge the

profit of the terms and conditions that was presented.

That matter is of course already known by Duke Euguno.

It's just too cruel to expect the same level of judgment as Liselotte who is a girl of the same age as her.

In reality, Duke Euguno also didn't wish for Flora to have such skill.

But, the top position of the anti-revolution is Flora.

Duke Euguno couldn't just accept those terms and conditions by his own judgment while disregarding Flora.

"Understood"

Duke Euguno's respectfully accepting the parchment that was sent back to him.

"I wonder what kind of merit she gets by giving her aid to us....."

Flora muttered in a low voice while thinking about her own lack of abilities.

Hiroaki who sat beside her caught what she just said.

"Uhm, since Almond is positioned very close to the national border and the Bertram Kingdom. I think that our defeat won't be interesting even for Liselotte"

And then Hiroaki spoke of his own opinion.

"As expected. Hiroaki-sama"

Roana immediately praised Hiroaki.

During that time, Duke Euguno and Liselotte discussed the terms and conditions of the contract for the aid.

That day, Hiroaki-tachi's group stayed in Liselotte's residence, and departed towards Galwark Kingdom's royal capital the next day.

And the next day, after seeing off Flora-tachi who was leaving Almond, Liselotte faced her subordinate, Aria, in her mansion office.

"Facing duke Euguno is quite taxing right. He's a tough old tanuki"[ED: Tanuki=Raccoon]

She complained to Aria, her close aide.

"Thank you for the hard work. How were her highness and the hero? "

Aria asked with an expression that can't be grasped.

This was also a link of stress divergence for the sake of her master.

"Well, I feel that her highness is your typical boxed princess. The hero also feels like an ordinary youth. He let out too many small careless remarks, though it looked like he has a strong character, it's easy to make him dance on your palm. I wonder whether I should congratulate Duke Euguno or not for gaining an easy to control piece"

## **Part 11**

"I see, Your judgment is as sharp as ever"

"I don't particularly hate it. Personal preference aside, it's already become some kind of habit for me to do analysis for picking up personnel whether the other party is good or bad"

That's right, observing and accurately seeing through what kind of person the opposite party is, was an indispensable skill for living in the noble society.

And then, even if the opposite party had an undesirable hobby, one must face the opposite party with a smile and not show any contempt or disgust.

That's also one of the important nature required for noble.

The chain that firmly connects both sides is nothing but mutual interest, in this place, someone who brings their own emotion won't be able to survive.

That's Liselotte's theory.

Though Liselotte was also included as someone in that society, it's difficult for her to perfectly implement that.

Moreover, the nobles who move with negative emotions such as hatred and jealousy in many cases flaunt their authority, though doing that was extremely troublesome, it's omitted for now.

"After I heard that, the hero has a childish personality right?"

"Ara, aren't you quite sharp yourself"

Liselotte let out a short laugh.

"Well, whether he's childish or not aside, it feels like its some kind of extension of a game for him right?"

She added those words.

"Feeling like its a game?"

"Right. Well since no one but me is aware of that, I couldn't explain it in an easier way for anyone to understand"

Liselotte took a short breath, and.

"It might be a bit cruel to want him to bear the responsibilities for his own action"

And then sighed.

Hiroaki had quite a condescending attitude, with that quality he would have the tendency of denying everything and showing a strong attachment and care for everything that suit him.

He's the type that will become happy when the topic is to his liking, weak to flattery.

Perhaps, he's not someone who really cares for the world.

That was what Hiroaki is from Liselotte's perspective.

"On the other hand since he's easy to handle, Duke Euguno didn't need to put much attention to him. Well, maybe I also shouldn't put that much worry either. I'm also quite troubled in receiving his sulk but, I think the Duke was also aware of that"

Though currently there's no problem and the preparation is smooth sailing, from the past case, that kind of type in many cases will recklessly shift his responsibilities to the others if he fails.

In that case, even Liselotte will be a bit troubled.

——But,

"Maybe it couldn't be better since the hero is some kind of irregular factor, right?"

Liselotte was muttering with a painful expression after releasing a short sigh.

# Chapter 69: Preparedness

# Part 1

Thereupon, one month after starting to learn the Strahl language, Miharu-tachi reaching the point in which they can simply communicate their intention, Rio decided to teach spirit arts and self-defense art to Miharu-tachi.

Although in relation to spirit arts, there's many things that they should do starting from the stage of perceiving the flow of odo in their body, odo manipulation, odo visualizing and then, intervention toward mana.

Though he could greatly shorten the time as far as just odo perception if he teaches them magic, when it comes to teaching spirit arts, Rio's estimating that it'll take around half a year even by short estimation of learning period just for practicing the basic level.

Though naturally that period is depending on Miharu-tachi's talent.

The first training is fairly simple, since many of it have something to do with intuitive problem, for the time being there's visible result to see yet.

Therefore, for the time being he decided to teach them self-defense art first.

He decided to teach hand-to-hand combat and pole arts for Miharu and Aki.

"I want to learn swordmanship!"

So, due to forceful demand of Masato, he decided to teach swordmanship to Masato.

Thus, since they need to buy pole and sword for training use, Rio's visiting Almond while taking along Miharu, Aishia, Aki, Celia, and Masato with him.

For Aishia, Aki, and Masato, today is their first trip in this world, Aki and Masato's seemingly quite excited since the day before the trip.

Though today trip also served for the sake of venting Aki and Masato's stress, since it's the first time they're doing the trip bringing a large number of people, Rio's quite anxious.

Anyhow, since all the member of women camp have a striking appearance, they'll be gathering unneeded attention as they're walking in a group within the

city.

Thus, for the sake of decreasing his anxiety even just a little, Rio decided to make them wear an extra robe with hood to them.

For the time when their face is exposed by some chance, Miharutachi's black hair will also be a little conspicuous, so he lent them the magic tools to change their hair color.

They're moving till they reached the vicinity of Almond by flying in the sky with spirit arts after gaining Aishia's cooperation.

After descending on a place with no one around, they're walking toward the city by using the highway.

"UOOOO! AMAZIING! IT'S JUST LIKE A CITY IN A GAME! "

Masato's shouting with an excited voice when they saw the city's appearance.

"Are you talking about RPG? You really like it right"

Aki who was walking behind him said that with a slightly perplexed voice.

Their current formation is Masato and Rio walking as the vanguard, Miharutachi and Aki in the middle, Aishia and Celia at the end of formation's walking forward.

"Well. The real scenery of the city is somehow giving that kind of feeling. Hee~"

Masato's enjoying the scenery of the city with sparkling eyes.

Once, he was about to become a slave, though he already tasted the danger of this world with his own body, it seems he already forgot it as the heat of the event has passed his throat.

Today, it seems as if it's a bit exhausting, or it might be because it feels like playing.

Though it seems to be okay if they're going out in the city of Japan, the place they're about to go after this is a place where crime could easily happen and truly incomparable to the city in Japan.

## Part 2

City is a breeding ground of crime.

At most if they're being careful on the main street toward the pickpocket, they'll never encounter danger that will be affecting their body or life.

But, if they're moving toward back alley, something like robbery, blackmail, extortion, threat, assault and, rape is an everyday occurrence.

"I've already said it so many times but, there's so many dangers in the city. Even if we're taking separate action, you must never carelessly wander in the back alley and, be careful with pickpockets too. When you're bumping with someone, make sure to confirm whether that person is stealing your wallet or not"

Rio was reminding the three of Masato, Aki and, Miharuru again just like before.

Though when he brought Miharuru before, Rio was always with her, today he might not be able to put all of his attention due to the number of the people.

Though the public order of Almond city is better compared to the other cities, the current situation made him feel that they haven't found a way to cope with the increasing population during the current development.

The increase in the number of people who have a hard time with their job is inevitable, which will also increase the crime rate.

Rio knows that since he used to live as an orphan in the slum before.

The human beings who have no home or job and falling into poverty is especially desperate to survive.

They might be treated like a sitting duck if they're looking around inside the city like a country bumpkin.

Much less to say all of their members is composed of only women and children.

Though it's still acceptable if it's just pickpockets, the women might be

forcefully taken toward the inn or back alley.

The city is just a dangerous place for Miharu-tachi and he want to make them prepared in advance.

"Yes. I'll be careful"

"Understood!"

"OKAY! "了解! "

So Miharu-tachi answered with a firm voice.

"Miharu-san. Please notify me immediately if you meet a danger even if it's just a little. When I'm not here, it's to Aishia or Celia-sensei"

He's telling Miharu to call the more experienced people.

"Understood."

Miharu nodded deeply while making eye contact with Rio.

Rio's confirming with a nod and then,

"Cecilia, Aishia. Please make sure to not carelessly move in a place with less people"

He's turning toward Aishia and Celia who's walking at the end of line and speaking to them in Strahl region language.

Cecilia was Celia's alias that they decided before this trip.

"Fufu, thank you for worrying about me. Even in worst case, Rio'll come to protect me right? "

Celia's eyes opened slightly wider and then she was smiling happily as she guessed Rio's intention.

## Part 3

"Though I'll certainly do that, that's problematic attitude. While Cecilia-tachi's shopping, I'll be moving alone, please don't leave the store at that time"

Rio replied while smiling wryly.

Though it's just natural that they'll be able to deal with the problem if they're together with Rio, today, Rio and Masato's taking different actions when the women camp are shopping.

Though the place where Miharu-tachi shopping is geared only toward women, except for the worst case, there's some possibilities that they'll be separated.

"Okay. I will protect Miharu-tachi. I mean since I can use 『Body Strengthening Magic Hyper Physical Ability』, I won't lost to the local thugs"

Celia's showing a posture of clenching her fist with her small hand.

"That's a relief but....."

As what she said, though he have no worry about her being defeated by some thugs if she's strengthening her body with magic, even so, Celia's child-like appearance while clenching her fist made him worried.

"Haruto, I'll protect Miharu-tachi too"

After suddenly coming to his side without him being aware of it, she already pulled his sleeve and said those words with a calm and nice voice.

Though it might be because her blank expression or it might be better to say that she's as expressionless as ever, it seems that her intention transmitted exactly as what she said.

"okay. I'll leave it to you, Aishia"

Rio replied with a smile on his lips.

"Wait a minute. Don't you look like you have more faith toward her than when I say the same words? "

Celia stepped forward and spoke to Rio with a sullen expression.

"Ahaha. It seems it's because Aishia's a high ranking spirit"

Rio said that as if rebuking.

Aishia, a high ranking spirit is also an existence that should be called as the originator of spirit arts.

She can have complete control of spirit arts by using the odo supply from Rio.

If it's come to the combat potential that's hiding inside herself, it completely can't be compared to Celia.

"Humph, I wonder how strong her power is?"

Somehow, Celia's become interested to Aishia's ability.

"I'm also wondering how strong she is. If she feels like it, she might be able to cause quite a natural disaster"

## Part 4

Rio's telling her with nonchalant tone.

"N-Natural disaster?"

Thereupon Celia's face magnificently cramped.

"Though well, it's necessary for me to immediately supply the necessary amount of odo right on her side. When we're separated, at most she just....."

While saying these words, Rio's showing a gesture of touching his lips with his hand.

"At-At most?"

Celia gulped her saliva.

"Well should I say that she couldn't use more than spirit arts around the level superlative magic?"

"E-EVEN THAT'S WAY TOO POWERFUL YOU KNOW! MOREOVER, WHY'RE YOU TELLING ME ABOUT THAT IN THE FORM OF A QUESTION? "

Celia shouted with a flustered expression.

Speaking of superlative magic, though it'll take a while to invoke it, it's power is certified as a wide area extermination magic.

When invoked during the time of war, it's estimated that it'll be producing around 300 victims in one strike, that number will be further increased if it's fired at the crowded area.

It's power consumption is vast, since no normal magician has the necessary amount of magical power to use it, it's a grand scale magic which needed large quantity of magic stones to cover the insufficiency in the amount of necessary magical power.

For human tribe, even Celia's exceptional amount of magical power will instantly be exhausted if she uses it without the aid of magic stones.

Moreover, the users is low in number since the magic equation precision is

low, the user will become a priceless existence no less than the user of healing magic in the military.

"It's not that, I'm just thinking of it based on my standard but, even I have never used offensive spirit arts on the level of superlative magic. So I don't know how much the odo needed or how powerful it might be"

Practically he didn't know the exact power output since he basically never went all out.

In short, currently Rio's answering with a humble answer.

Moreover, it can be said that Rio's magical power is almost inexhaustible.

(Just how powerful will it be if those two are using spirit arts together?)  
Celia's face became even paler.

"You hear that, Aishia? You ABSOLUTELY must not use spirit arts with ALL OF YOUR POWER in the middle of the city! "

Celia's persuading Aishia with a flustered expression.

Though he never meaninglessly using such overkill power in case of Rio, she thinks that it might be a bit dangerous since Aisha just awakened.

If by some chance it might not be possible for adjusting her.

Hearing Celia's words, Aishia showed a surprised face.

Rio's smiling wryly on her reaction.

## Part 5

"That's right. Moreover you'll be standing out since there's no human in this area who can use spirit arts. As long as it's not something too dangerous, you should stop with just using body strengthening and strengthening physical ability with spirit arts"

So he decided to insert some words from the side.

The phenomenon is triggered along with small amount of light and magic equation in the middle of air when invoking magic. [TL : The best way to describe it is that the magic invocation is similiar to the one in Denyuuden]

The spirit arts is only triggering the phenomenon along with small amount of light with the absence of the rising magic equation.

Therefore the difference is quite obvious for the people who saw it even if they see similiar phenomenon invocation.

Though, if it's only limiting to strengthening body and physical ability, since it's invocation aren't visible from the outside, it'll be incomprehensible for the outsider that she's using spirit arts from the outsider perspective.

It's also the most suitable spirit arts for self-defense.

"Understood"

Aishia nodded her head.

While having that sort of talk, Rio-tachi arrived in Almond.

The women speciality shop of Rikka firm in which he brought Celia and Miharu before became their first destination.

"Well then, let's meet again later"

"Thank you. Well, we should go then"

They're separating from Aishia-tachi after entrusting them to Celia.

After confirming that the four of them entered the store.

"Well, shall we go then"

Rio called Masato who stands beside him.

They're going to buy the equipment for Masato in the weapon shop while Miharu-tachi's shopping.

"Ou, Best regards. Haruto-anchan"

Masato's replying while smiling happily.

Maybe because he knows what they're going to buy after this.

Rio's moving his foot toward the weapon shop while letting a short sigh.

And then, after visiting several weapon shops, they couldn't meet the sword that's quite for Masato.

"Heey, Haruto-anchan. If it's impossible, isn't it okay even if you didn't get a good sword for me ? Isn't it okay for me to start with a cheap sword first? "

Masato was saying that with shy look.

"It's something that you will use by putting your own life on the line. So I should choose the best that I can get. Fortunately there's still some surplus in the money"

## Part 6

Rio explained the reason why he is choosing a high quality sword and not the cheap one with a serious expression.

Though there's saying that "A good workman doesn't blame his tools", if there's two people with same level of skill, the reason for victory laid in the superior weapon.

Though he might be restraining himself, his statement which said that he didn't mind cheap item is an evidence that he was never thinking of putting his life on the line or belittling his own life.

It seems that Masato is the first type.

"Is that okay. Masato. I'll teach you swordsmanship. That's something you will use to kill something. Human is also included in those targets. And, when you swing your sword, you must put your own life on the line to take your opponents life. I mean, you don't want to be killed right. I can't teach you swordsmanship if you're not prepared to kill or be killed by someone"

Feeling that this is the best chance, he stopped for a while, Rio told that to Masato.

"EH, AH..... Haruto..... Anchan?"

Masato was flustered and unable to say anything to the sudden change in Rio's atmosphere.

Now, the Rio that is standing before Masato is losing his usual kindness as if becoming a completely different person.

His heart tensed, Masato's attacked by the feeling as if he suddenly lost his footing.

"So, it seems that you want to say something right. Unfortunately, this world is a place where the weight of life is cheap. Even if you didn't want to kill someone, someone might be trying to kill you. You still remember those guys who you met when you first arrived in this world right"

Rio's continuing his words after a short sigh.

"This time, it's alright if I'm by your side. But, that won't continue forever. That's why I'll teach you swordsmanship even if you didn't want to put your life on the line. Your body is your own, and then I want you to learn a means to protect someone who's dear to you"

"Ah-Oh, I....."

Masato clenched his teeth till it made "giriri" sound.

He's clenching his fist tightly with his head facing downward.

His extremely troubled appearance was known by Rio.

"Currently, you have no such resolution. Someone who is immediately saying that they're preparing to put their life on the line immediately definitely have a broken mind"

Rio was saying that with a sold tone as if surpressing his own emotion.

Masato's raising his face with dumbfounded expression.

But, Rio's showing his gentle smile.

"Well, I'll teach you swordsmanship for the time being. Let's leave the difficult talk for now. When I'm not around of Aki-chan and Miharu-san, please protect them, Masato"

After lightly patting Masato's head, He told that with his familiar tone.

"A-AAH! LEAVE IT TO ME! HARUTO-ANCHAN! "

In a moment, Masato's staring at Rio's face as if being engrossed with it and then smiling in the next moment.

"Yosh. Then, let's go to the next store. From the story of the previous store, the next store is also doing order made swords. In term of skill, it seems to be the best in this city"

After saying that, Rio started to walk again with a bit faster step.

Masato was happily chasing after his back.

# Chapter 70: Choosing Weapon

## Part 1

Rio and Masato arrived at the cramped, dim, and old weapon shop.

It seemed that the blacksmith was behind the counter.

The scorched inky black smell was drifting into the store from the innermost part of the store.

"Welcome!"

At the counter was a boy who seemed to be an apprentice— —, his age looked to be on the same generation or a bit older than Masato.

The boy approached Rio and Masato who entered the store, and greeted them with a brilliant smile.

"May I ask what you want to buy today?"

The boy asked something that he should ask of Rio while showing his business smile.

The other stores never did a direct approach like this one, they usually just neglect the basic of the basics.

He might be greeting them in this way because they were a small store, or it might be because of the boy's business spirit, or both of them.

"I'm looking for a one-handed sword that would be suitable for this child"

Rio briefly told his demand.

"I see. All one handed swords in the store are placed on the corner over there. In addition, we're also accepting custom made orders. May I ask if it's the first time dear customer comes to our store? "

"Yes. That's right"

"I see. The custom made have to first receive an interview from our master but, may I ask whether dear customer wants to get a custom made? "

"I see. For the time being, I think I'll try to see whether there's a sword that suits him on the lined up items at the shop window....."

Rio sent a fleeting glance at the one-handed swords that were lined up at the shop window.

"I see. Well then, by all means feel free to look at that place first"

"Yeah, I'll do it"

Rio answered with a forced smile, and moved towards the corner of the store in which the one-handed swords were lined-up.

Though there are not many in number, he picked the swords one by one with his hand, unsheathing them from their scabbard, and then carefully evaluating them.

The shopkeeper boy and Masato looked at him in silence.

After unsheathing the sword in his hand from its scabbard, a sword with simple design that adorned on its long body came out, Rio slowly squinted his eyes.

This one-handed sword emitted a dull pale blue light.

"Masato, please hold on to this sword"

After swinging it lightly, Rio called Masato.

"Ou"

## Part 2

Masato received the sword with a strained expression.

"I wonder how the handle of this sword compares to the sword in the stores we visited so far? Is it not heavy? "

So, Rio asked Masato.

"Oh? Though it's a bit heavy, I get the feeling that it seems..... As if it's not that hard to use? "

Masato swung the sword lightly with a clumsy movement.

Though the touch felt trivial, he noticed that somehow it fitted on his hand.

Though it really is just a feeling if he spoke of it.

"I see. Then, let's put it on hold first. Shall we wait for a while after looking at the rest of the swords? "

After saying that, Rio started to test basically every little thing about the remaining one-handed swords.

The shopkeeper boy was looking at his appearance with great curiosity.

"Yosh, shall we go with this sword"

After finished with the brief test of general one-handed swords in the store, Rio told Masato to purchase the sword from before.

"Excuse me. We want to buy the sword on that shelf"

Changing his line of sight toward the sword that they kept some time ago, Rio conveyed his intention to buy it to the shopkeeper boy.

"Are you okay with that sword?"

The boy asked Rio.

"Yeah, please"

Rio's said that without hesitation.

"Uhm, right then. Sorry. I must go ask master's permission, it'll take a while if

you really want to buy that sword, is it okay? "

The shopkeeper boy replied with an apologetic tone.

"Permission?"

Rio's eyes turned into circles to that unexpected development.

"Yes. My deepest apologize. May I ask if its okay? "

The shopkeeper boy bowed deeply while saying that.

## Part 3

"No problem....."

"Thank you very much! I'll bring him immediately!"

After saying that, the boy quickly rushed to the workshop behind the counter.

Not even one minute later, an elderly man with a healthy looking physique, conspicuous wrinkles and white hair appeared from inside.

He was wearing working clothes that were slightly dirty with soot, there were large amounts of sweat on his face which was maybe because he just finished his work.

It seems this man is the master blacksmith of the workshop, the owner of this weapon shop.

The man that looked like a craftsman looked intently at Rio's body.

"Is it you. The one who said that he wants to buy my sword? "

He asked that question with a blunt tone.

"Yeah, that's right. To be exact it's not for me, but for him"

"Hou"

The master was looking intently at Masato.

Masato retreated as if flinching.

The master changed his line of sight to the sword that adorned the wall, which was about to be bought by Rio.

"Why did you choose it for that person? There are a lot of other swords with nice appearance in this store"

So he asked.

"I'm not obsessed with design, though it's just a basic and simple broad sword, it's a nice sword. I also know without a doubt that it's the best one-handed sword amongst the ones that are lined-up in this store"

Rio praised this sword with a simple sentence.

"Hou. Do you know? The material of this sword? "

"Adamantite-PureSteel"

"The type of magic equation bestowed in it?"

"Hardness, light weight, plating and, The enchant of wind attribute"

Rio gave a short answer to the question from the master.

"I see. It seems that you have extremely keen eyes for someone your age. Plating, hardness, and light weight being seen through aside, even the wind attribute. Sorry but, please let me to see your hand for a while"

After indicating that he was satisfied, the master suddenly tried to seize Rio's hand.

Though he could easily avoid it, Rio just showed his hand to the master as it is.

The master stared intently at Rio's hand.

"You got a nice hand. It won't turn like this unless you swing your sword everyday"

He said that in good mood while showing a bitter but happy smile.

## Part 4

"Thank you"

Rio's replied to the master with a wry smile.

"Though I am a little interested, how about you show me the sword that you're using?"

Being asked, the master sent a fleeting glance at the sword on Rio's waist.

The stone that let out a beautiful shine like a gem in the center of the hand guard—It was the installed spirit stone.

Though adding that is like giving a beautiful ornament, the master didn't think that this ornamental sword is used merely for etiquette.

"This..... Understood"

Though Rio hesitated for a moment, he drew out the mithril sword from its undyed black scabbard and presented it to the master.

"I'm sor-.....-ry....."

Looking at the blade portion of the sword, the master seemed greatly shaken, as he was made speechless by the mysterious silvery light emitted from Rio's sword.

"Oi, what kind of metal was used to make this? Steel, no, beside it's different from Adamantite-Steel Alloy or steel. Don't tell me..... Mithril"

He stared at the sword as if captivated by it.

When he appraised the metal used to make the sword, his expression instantly changed and then asked that question.

The other name of mithril is magic silver, though in case of strength only, adamantite-steel far outstrips it, it's a very light weight metal with an excellent magical power conductivity.

It was not known how to manufacture it or where to get it amongst the human tribe, with only an extreme minority of the armors made with mithril

appearing in the market, it was definitely a legendary metal.

The magic that is loaded into mithril equipment is normally impossible to be applied by the human tribe, there was a very high probability for any mithril equipment found to have unfathomable magic loaded on them, for such legendary arms once they appear in the human tribe market, a skyrocketing price is attached to them.

"May I ask what is the magic that is loaded in the sword?"

The master asked as if squeezing his voice.

"It's loaded with magic formations of durability and plating"

"Though it can be loaded with many more magic formations, why only two. I wonder what its designed for? Where did you find this sword? "

The master threw a barrage of questions to Rio.

Though Durability magic to solidify the strength of the object, the sword will break if it received a blow that surpasses its endurance, the blade will be chipped soon if it is used as it is without receiving maintenance.

## Part 5

Though Plating can prevent the metal corrosion from happening, with nothing more than that detestable rust could happen due to clotted blood, since it'll deteriorate bit by bit if its left alone for a long time, there is a necessity of painting oil on it regularly.

Anyhow, There is a vast amount of magic appearing in the markets of the human tribes, so there are magic equipment as if it's natural if it's a bit higher-quality arms.

Though it's possible to load several magic into the same material, there's a limit in the number of magic loaded according to the material properties.

When someone loads magic beyond the limit of the material, the material will become brittle if unable to endure the burden of the magical power that flows through the magic formation.

When one makes magic tools or magic clothing they need to take the endurance of the material into account.

Mithril is an extremely suitable material for magic tools and magic clothing, it's endurance against magical power is known as the best metal.

The weapons made of mithril that rarely appear in the market are undoubtedly artifacts from the fact that they are loaded with high grade magic formations, the craftsman loading nothing but two magic formations commonly seen into the mithril sword being carried by Rio was an anomaly.

"Yes. The magic formations loaded into this sword are definitely only two, plating and durability. I don't know what it's designed for since I'm not the one who made it. Though the method to obtain it is not something that I can say except for the fact that I received it from an acquaintance"

Rio answered by hiding the most important information by including a little false information in one part.

"By chance, is he the creator of this sword?"

"No, he isn't"

".....I see"

The master's dropped his shoulder while showing a crestfallen expression.

As a fellow blacksmith, he instinctively wanted to know the person who can strike a sword of that level.

Though it might be because he didn't have any expectation since the beginning, the master believed and swallowed Rio's story as it is.

"Could it be that you didn't want to make a demon sword by loading magic formations in the surplus area?"

"Though it's a good idea if there's a good magic formation, he rarely found them"

So Rio boasted to him.

Actually there's another one magic formation in this sword that he didn't tell to the master.

Since magic formations that take into account the spirit arts never appeared in the human tribes market.

"Well, it is a precious mithril sword after all. When compared to the magic formation that are loaded into the ancient magic tools like the artifacts, it might be a bit wasteful to load it with the magic formations that appear in the market of the current era"

The typical magic formations for weapons that appear on the human tribe markets is only one attribute enchantment such as lightning, ice, water, wind and, fire.

Though there's a magic formation that will grant similar attributes amongst ancient Artifacts, their ability is higher and can't even be compared to the magic formations of the current era.

"Yes .....By the way, I wonder if you want to sell that sword over there? "

Rio's asked as he's sending a fleeting glance at the sword that was hanging on the wall.

## Part 6

"Hn, Yeah. My bad. Though it has been more than thirty years since I became a master blacksmith, this is the first time I saw a sword of that level. I unintentionally lost to my curiosity"

The master apologized as he felt bad for their talk coming off– topic like this.

"By the way, will this sword be given to that youngster?"

"Yes"

"Though its design is rather unrefined, this sword is practically amongst the excellent first rate swords made by me. I'm using it as a test for the customer eyes who want me to make a custom made sword. That's why even if it's sold, I want it to be used by a suitable user but....."

The master looked at Masato.

"Uuh....."

Masato shivered as if being overpowered by that intense glare.

"Though it's way too good an item as the first sword for a novice brat, well it's okay I guess. Go to that apprentice brat if you want to buy it. But, though I'll give some discount for letting me see such a good sword, it's still quite expensive you know? "

The master peeped at Rio's face to guess his reaction.

"How much is it?"

"Let's see. Its real price is 40 gold coins, but how about 30 gold coin"

Speaking of 30 gold coins, it's the annual income of a lower class noble.

Pure adamantite-steel is quite difficult to be manufactured unless one is a skilled craftsman, adding the fact that it's a rare ore, the so called discounted price isn't that expensive.

"Understood. Please"

While saying that, Rio took out 10 gold coins and 1 mystic coin from his purse

without even batting his eyes.

"O-Ou....."

The master's stared with his eyes wide open to Rio who took out such an amount of money easily without hesitation.

"I'm astonished. It seems that you already earned quite an income in this age. You, could it be..... A noble. Or maybe a famous adventurer? But I have never seen you around this area"

"No, I just earning money by hunting monster while traveling to various places. Usually I don't spend that much money"

"Hou, you could earn even more income if you became an adventurer right"

"I don't need that much money since it seems there are many shackles to it"

Rio shrugged his shoulder while showing a slightly wry smile.

"I see. Well it's not like I don't understand about it and have a duty to explain it since I'm also that kind of person. Just bring that sword to me anytime if it needs some maintenance. I'll do it for a discounted price"

"Thank you very much. Since I think that I also need to prepare a substitute sword for this child sooner or later, maybe I'll feel relieved with this place at that time"

"Okay. Though it'll be depending on that brat's skill at that time whether it'll be custom made or not"

"Yeah, I'll train him for that time"

## Part 7

The master nodded deeply.

"Mondo! The transaction is done. Pass the sword!"

He called the apprentice boy.

"Yes! "

After replying with a loud voice, the boy took down the sword from the shelf.

"Well then, here you go. Please accept it"

The boy presented the sword to Rio while saying that.

"Thank you"

After taking the sword, Rio handed it to Masato.

Masato happily received the sword.

He held the sword as if it was the most important item and was even more fascinated when it was placed on his hands.

"Well then. We'll excuse ourselves"

After smiling lightly in seeing the figure of a smiling Masato, Rio said his parting words to the pair of master and apprentice and turned on his heel.

"Let us go, Masato"

"OU! Thank you! Haruto-anchan! "

Masato said his gratitude in high spirits.

"Thank you for your patronage! Please cone visit us again! "

The apprentice boy looked cheerfully at the back of Masato and Rio who were leaving the store.

After leaving the store, the sunlight that rained incessantly from the clear sky was stimulating Rio and Masato's eyes.

They closed their eyes tightly to that radiance.

"I think we should buy a shield next"

After that, Rio and Masato bought the necessary equipment and then went to meet Miharū's group.

# Chapter 71: Dress Up

## Part 1

Rikka firm is managing a speciality store targeting toward women.

"Uhm, Miharu-oneechan. This, I think this is too cute for me but....."

In the dressing room, a girl is standing bashfully in front of a full-length mirror.

In that place was the figure of Aki who wore a one piece dress.

"There's no way that's true you know. It's really cute"

Miharu's smiling happily while praising Aki.

It's not a lie, her true feeling is transmitted, Aki's blushed due to embarrassment.

"I wonder if I really can't go wearing this as it is ?"

Aki's looking at Miharu face with upturned eyes.

"You can't. Since it's bought by Haruto-san. In addition, when walking outside, it seems that you need to wear a robe on top of it, right? "

Though it's the request of someone who she considers as her cute little sister, Miharu's shaking her head while chuckling herself.

After this, Miharu-tachi decided to eat lunch in the prominent restaurant in this city.

Preparing for the time when he'll be visiting Almond bringing along Miharu-tachi today, Rio has booked a seat beforehand.

From the fact that they usually almost have no chance for a trip outside, he wants them to enjoy this moment even just for a bit.

From that kind of thinking, the quality of the meal is a must, the meal must be in a private room where they can enjoy the meal without being involved with boorish fellows during the meal so, he's booking the private room seat.

Even so, the only problem was the dress code.

It's not too harsh since there's also the guests who is travelling incognito, though there's no way Miharu-tachi will turn away if they're wearing Rikka firm

brand clothes, Miharu-tachi have nothing but everyday clothes with a mind to wear it every day.

It'll feel mismatched if they wear those clothes when they're going to such a high class restaurant.

Masato and Rio, the male team aside, it's not Rio's real intention to make Miharu-tachi feel embarrassed.

That's why, due to that problem, in this occasion, somehow or another, Rio told them to looking for a little formal dress for Miharu-tachi.

Miharu-tachi is also a girl.

Though it's not like they want to dress up more than necessary, they want to at least wear a dress suitable for their age.

in contrast to Rio who say that they can choose the dress they like when he considers their feelings, they're not feeling guilty and instead they feel grateful and happily choosing their dress.

For that reason, while Miharu-tachi's, choosing each one of the dresses that feels good for outing she while feels gratitude to Rio.

Beyond Miharu's expectation found a white one piece that is to her liking, and was wearing it right after purchasing it.

Next to them is Aisia who's standing absentmindedly while wearing a black one piece dress.

Though Aisia could knit her own dress to her liking in her favourite style, she's also purchasing a dress for personal use.

## Part 2

Miharu's the one who chose that dress.

To that Aisia who's standing still absentmindedly in the store even when she told her to buy the dress, Miharu led her by the hand.

Incidentally, the cloth knitted by Aisia is made by knitting mana and odo, it will change into its spirit form along with Aisia when she's entering her spirit form.

Though Aisia and Miharu quickly found the dress to their liking, Aki and Celia was having a difficult time in choosing their dress.

To be exact, though Celia's losing her interest after finding several candidates, Aki's having a difficult time in choosing the dress that she is not used to seeing, was the correct way to say their situation.

Celia aside, Aki had never even wore formal dress for this kind of occasion.

Unable to endure when she's looking at that Aki, Miharu was helping Aki to choose her dress.

Naturally, though Miharu also have no experience in wearing this kind of dress, the image that is suited for Aki is known very well by her due to their longtime relationship.

When choosing what kind of dress that will be suited for Aki, she decided to get the help of the employee for changing clothes in the dressing room.

Thus they arrived in their current situation.

"But, does it really look good?"

Aki muttered as she's looking at her dress that was dressed up.

"What's the matter?"

Miharu's asking as she guessed the slight change in Aki's mood.

"This dress is quite expensive, right? I already saw the clothes of the people who's walking in the city, it seems that our dress is quite in high quality even for

the level of everyday dress....."

Having coming to this city, Aki felt that the dress of the people who live in this city is way more crude than their own.

Fundamentally, the commoner's rarely purchasing something like new clothes, they're recycling the clothes that they can't wear anymore, many of them wearing the clothes that is already used by someone.

To sum up, even the cloth material of Miharu-tachi's isn't more superior just because they buy it in Rikka, it's because the cloth has been used several times.

Due to the mix and match for who know how many years with such few clothes, the traces of mending and fraying in all over the clothes stands out, that's how there's so many people wearing slightly dirty and ragged clothes.

Moreover, in comparison to everyday clothes of Miharu-tachi is refined by design and material, it's appearance is also like a new item.

Though they learn to cover their whole body with a simple robe when walking outside, otherwise they'll be mistaken as rich people when taking off their robe.

Though they're wearing clothes that are casually supplied up till now, when arriving at this place, Aki understands how blessed their own lifestyle is.

And then, perhaps due to this part, she's suspecting that they'll have an earth-shattering lunch than the usual lunch, her heart suddenly seethed with a regretful feeling.

"Uhhh..... We've a comfortable lifestyle without lacking anything thanks to Haruto-san. Even I am feeling guilty when I'm receiving even more of this kind of luxury"

Miharu said that as if noticing Aki discomfort.

"I think so, Miharu-oneechan's working for our part too right?"

"Uhn. Because I only do what I can do....."

## Part 3

Miharu shakes her head while smiling wryly.

Miharu's assertively volunteering herself for cleaning the house, washing and, cooking.

The morning, she's rising earlier than anyone, no one will do the housework if there's no Miharu during Rio's occasional absence.

Thus, though up till now she is somehow feeling due to the normal standard living when she's still in Japan, it feels so vivid when she comes to another world, even Aki's starting to think in this way when they come to this city.

"There's no way that's true you know. Me or Masato couldn't do something at all. We feel relieved since Miharu-oneechan also came to this world"

"I really didn't do anything at all you know. Everything is thanks to Haruto-san"

"Though I don't think so, even so, I'm really trembling in fear whenever I think if we didn't meet Haruto-san"

Aki's slightly trembling in fear whenever she thinks about the time when she almost turned into a slave.

"Uhm..... I wonder why Haruto-san's going as far as this for us?"

Following that, Aki's suddenly asked that question.

Miharu's eyes flickering and then muttering "Eh?" while looking at Aki. "

"I mean, there's no reason to go that far to help us. That's why, I wonder why did....."

Aki explained her reason with a slightly bewildered voice.

"Isn't that because Haruto-san is a kind person"

Miharu told her reason without hesitation.

"So Miharu-oneechan's thinking like that about Haruto-san....."

"Yeah. Yeah but..... You also feel that way toward Haruto-san don't you? "

Miharu's asking with a slightly amazed expression.

"Uhn. I never thought in such a way, but. How should I say, somehow I just can't understand Haruto-san....."

Aki's hanging her head as if averting her eyes from Miharu and muttering the last part in a small voice as if hesitating.

That's right, she knows for sure that Rio's a kind person.

That's alone is doubtless.

But, for some reason, she feels that she's stubbornly drawing a line to Rio.

Maybe because she's sensitive to distance between people, or his vast personal space, in some respect there's an area that's hard to invade.

Aki-tachi didn't know about Rio's previous life nor the past of his current self.

It's because Rio never talked about that, for some reason, it also seems inexcusable if the question comes from Aki-tachi.

## Part 4

Maybe because of that, despite living together for more than one month, somehow or the other she didn't feel that she's being approached by Rio.

She feels some sort of discomfort with the current distance.

Aki felt an indescribable feeling to that action.

"I wonder if Aki-chan is anxious? About the fact that you don't know about Haruto-san very well"

Miharu's muttering those lines while asking her.

When Aki's looking at Miharu's face.

"I'm..... anxious? Miharu-oneechan, what do you think about Haruto-san?"

So she asked timidly.

"Me? I..... Though tactless, I feel that he's very kind person. Moreover....."

Miharu's stopping in the middle of her sentence.

"Moreover?"

When Aki's asking.

"Uhm, you know. I-I know it's a bit strange for me to say this but, promise me that you won't be angry okay? "

Miharu was talking timidly as if waiting for Aki's reaction.

"U-Uhm....."

Aki's tilting her head with confused face.

"Somehow, Haruto-san is similar to Haru-kun....."[TL : ALERT!ALERT! THE ENEMY KNOW HER TARGET, MAKE YOUR MOVE CELIA-CHAN!!!]

Miharu's muttering in a low voice.

When those words reach Aki's ears, her expression turned to a surprised expression.

"W-What do you say? That has nothing to do with this doesn't it! "

Aki said that while raising her tone.

Maybe because something happening so suddenly, the surrounding people who noticing that was looking at Miharu-tachi, the flustering Aki was bowing her head as if apologizing.

The attention of the surrounding people is leaving Miharu-tachi.

"Hey, Miharu-oneechan. That person is someone who you don't know whether you'll meet again you know. Till how long will you remember that that person ? I mean he might be not even remember you anymore, Miharu-oneechan" [TL : Oh, our poor author]

Aki's speaking in a talkative manner with a bit of a blaming tone.

It's been extremely long time since Miharu's talking about Haruto.

Though the reason is because of Aki, the topic about Haruto has become something like taboo.

Though recently Miharu was talking about Haruto.

Aki's wondering what will make her[Miharu] to change her mental state.

But, Aki's convinced about one thing.

The existence called Amakawa Haruto is still remaining in the heart of Ayase Miharu.

## Part 5

"You're, right. I'm sorry. I'm just suddenly saying strange things"

Miharu's apologizing as if deeply regretting it.

"No need to apologize please....."

Aki said that while averting her face.

And then, in that place.

"Haruto truly does care about both of you"

Aisia, who was maintaining her silence from the side was speaking to them.

"Ai-chan?"

Blinking her eyes, Miharu was calling Aisia's name.

She's looking at Aisia who just suddenly entered their conversation.

"But, Haruto's scared. About what will happen when he exposes his true identity. He's ashamed by his own unsightly self"

While Miharu-tachi's perplexed, Aisia continued to talk with her seemingly indifferent tone.

Miharu-tachi was unable to grasp the true meaning of her words.

It's kind like, What the hell are you talking about.

But, they feel as if she is saying a very important matter.

"It's okay even if you didn't like him. But, please don't hate him. Because that's what he fears the most"

For whatever the reason is, her way of speaking is resounding deep in Miharu-tachi's heart.

After saying that, Aisia becomes silent again.

And just like that is staring at Miharu-tachi.

"Why do you say that....."

Aki's trying to ask with a bewildered expression.

"Thank you for waiting. I've decided on this purple colored dress. Eh, what happened? "

Celia has returned after changing her clothes in that place.

She's staring in wonder when noticing the atmosphere that was different from awkwardness in Miharu-tachi's place.

"Ah, ehm, it's nothing really"

## Part 6

Aki's replying with clumsy words.

Aki still couldn't skillfully use the Strahl region language, and still couldn't skillfully comprehend by listening to the conversation.

Even so, somehow she can understand what Celia's saying.

Even though, "Is something wrong?" since she have not enough conversation skill to explain for Celia's inquiry, she already answered that nothing happened right away though.

"Is that so? It's about time for Haruto to return. Since it's the long awaited dress up, let's surprise him"

Celia was talking delightfully.

Though she couldn't catch the entire matter, she can roughly guess from that smile who Celia's thinking about.

"Ah, Haruto! What do you think, does this look good on me? "

When that person she's aiming for appears to meet them, Celia's smile is enhanced even further.

To the extent that even Aki from the same sex as her is unintentionally fascinated by her smile.

(Celia-san seems to love Haruto-san)

Aki's vaguely sensing it when she's looking at Celia's delightful expression.

Rio's looking at Celia figure, And said "It's really suits you. It's cute".

Though it doesn't seem enough for Celia.

(Maybe that's what Haruto-san feels about Celia-san)

At first, when he brought Celia back to the house, Aki suspected that their relationship is close to that of a lover.

But, Rio seems to purely respect Celia as a sensei.

There might be romantic feeling inside right.

Somehow she came to think that way.

"It also fits you perfectly Aki-chan. Do you like it? "

Rio spoke to Aki.

"Ah, Yeah. Thank you very much! For buying such nice clothes for us"

Aki replied with a faint voice when he suddenly talked to her when she's in the middle of thinking absentmindedly.

"Don't worry about it. After this, you can wear those clothes if you need to wear formal. We'll buy different clothes if your height is growing"

Rio's smiling as he says that.

"Yes!"

## Part 7

Aki replied delightfully to that.

Following that, Aki released a short sigh when she saw Masato's condition who's watching with a fascinated face to the figure of Celia and Aisia in their dress from Rio's side.

"Have you found a good sword for my stupid little brother?"

"Yeah, we found a good sword"

"I'm sorry. You even going as far as looking after my little brother to buy a good item"

Aki's bowing deeply to show her gratitude.

"No need for that, we were just purchasing necessary items. I was also enjoying the shopping in various stores"

Rio's shaking his head while smiling.

"Is, that so. I'm glad then"

Aki's smiling gladly to Rio's words.

At the same time, Miharu words from a while ago is crossing in her mind.

Rio's similar to Amakawa Haruto.

Aki was frowning slightly as the vague appearance of her big brother that she saw when she was still a child.

"What's the matter?"

Rio's asking with a wondering expression when he notices the slight change in Aki's face.

"Ah, it's nothing! It really is nothing! "

Aki shook her head as if being flustered.

"Is that so? Well shall we leave soon since it seems we're too conspicuous"

As he was saying that while smiling wryly, Rio's looking at the inside of the

store.

Miharu-tachi who finished changing their clothes since sometime ago was gathering the attention of the other guests and the employees.

There's also the guest who come to the store with their couple, though it's especially true to the men who is being charmed by Aisia's appearance is showered with criticism right in their ears by the girls they're coming with, it's apparently showing no effect.

"The outside is cold, since you'll be standing out, it's better if you wore your robe"

Before she was aware of it, Rio has put the robe on Aki's dress.

Aki felt that his worry is just like a real brother.

In that moment, something completely crumbled in Aki head.

While at the same time accompanied by a wild delusion.

"Uhm, yes!"

But, Aki's replying vigorously as if to immediately shake that off her head.

(I'm really, stupid)

Aki was smiling wryly.

It's seems that she's thinking about something.

Such as the figure of her older brother when she was still a child who she vaguely recalled is overlapping with Rio.

It's must be because Miharu said that strange thing.

Definitely, it must be because of that.

Aki sighed as her mood slightly went down.

# Chapter 72: The Intrusion of The people of The Same Academy

## Part 1

Rio was coming towards Almond City's prominent restaurant along with Miharu-tachi.

They were guided to the open terrace which was tailored as a closed off private room while conversing with each other, and then ate the lunch course dish.

The weather is clear, the wind blowing on their faces was refreshing, while the gentle sunlight rained incessantly toward the terrace.

"Hm~, it's not bad but, I prefer the dishes cooked by Miharu and Haruto. I mean, this meat dish is not bad but, the taste is bland compared to what we usually eat"

Celia said those words, as she recalled the taste of the various dishes from various styles[Japan, china, western] made by Miharu and Rio that she always ate while enjoying the main course composed of a meat dish.

"Thank you very much. But I still lose in regards to the Main Chef's specialty"

Rio showed a humble attitude though he was happy with Celia's praise.

"That specialty might be higher than the specialists who work in the royal court if you go by with just the degree of perfection but, do you know of the degree of perfection in the dishes made by the two of you?"

Celia who was used to eating many delicious foods as a noble frankly told her impression.

In a word, it's a luxury called as delicious food.

New ingredients, new seasoning, with that kind of preparation and then combining them together with trial and error, delicious food is born that way.

Therefore, it is inevitable that the main person who created such dishes is

most likely to become a cook who works under wealthy people, the civilian cooks can do nothing but wait for the cook who was employed by rich people to spread the art of cooking, their delicious food, on the street.

That's why the delicious foods that are spreading through commoners is being raised to perfection bit by bit followed by long months and years of work.

"That is thanks to the pioneers who created the dishes that we know. I mean, we only make a dish with a basic recipe. We can cook since there are an abundant amount of the seasonings and ingredients necessary to reproduce the recipes. That's why it's our loss if we meet a professional under similar conditions"

Even so, Rio and Miharu are aware that the recipes have been polished throughout long years of history in earth.

Moreover, many of Rio's ingredients and seasoning are gained during his journey in the continent, the majority of them are not even from Strahl region.

That's why the dishes were made to a higher degree of perfection than any other dish Celia has eaten as a noble up till now.

"Hee~, so the food culture in Miharu and Haruto's world is already that advanced. May I ask what kind of world it was? "

"My former world huh....."

Rio said that while his hand touched his chin.

"I'm sorry. Could it be that it's not that enjoyable a story? "

Celia asked while looking at Rio's expression.

## **Part 2**

"It's not that, I'm okay with it. I'm just thinking about where to start from. Ah right....."

Rio shook his head while making a wry smile as he said those words.

"I think it was a nice world. Though it's depending on the country, the place where I live was warranted with rich and natural resources. There were a lot of delicious things to eat, enough to be called as something like a Gourmet Era"

And so he told her.

"Gourmet era..... A child of Miharu's age making that kind of delicious food. There should be a lot of delicious food that I have yet to know right? "

"That's right. There are still heaps amount of them. It'll even become completely different dishes with various arrangement of the basic recipe, we'll make many of them after this. So please look forward to it"

"Yeah, I'll be waiting for it. The liquor yesterday was also delicious"

Celia recalled the taste of the liquor that she drank last night with an entranced expression.

After living with Rio, Celia has been enjoying feasts of high-grade liquor that couldn't even be tasted by most royalty every night.

It's not like she was a drunkard nor that she drinks an absurd amount of liquor.

But, nowadays, drinking liquor every night became one of her enjoyments.  
[Ed: Hobbies?]

"The liquor that you always drink is completely from this world though. If it's related to the liquor, I think the one in this world is more special"

"Ara, is that so?"

"Yeah, I can't say for sure since even I never drank the so called top grade liquor in my former world. I don't think that there'll be liquor in the former world that could match the liquor that you always drink"

"He~, well certainly, even if you say that there's an even more delicious liquor than the one we always drink, it might be a bit difficult to imagine it"

Celia voiced her agreement.

Many liquors being manufactured in Seirei no Tami village are surely fitting to be called as top-grade liquors.

The Elves with their abundant knowledge of medicine are also proficient at making liquor, naturally the dwarves and the beastmen tribe is creating the manufacturing method of liquor that surpasses even the cherished

manufacturing method known.

The human tribe who live in Strahl region who tasted it commented that it overshadows numerous brands, not to mention from earth.

As for Celia who drank that kind of liquor every day wasn't able to easily think of a brand or product that surpasses it.

"Yes. Though I've saved some in reserve, those will be taken out in case of a special event since there are not many of them" [Ed: I guess top grade liquor from Seirei no Tami Village][TL : It is]

"Though I'm very interested in those, the fun mustn't be put on hold right"

Such like that, Rio conversing with Celia who sat on his side, suddenly; Rio felt the line of sight from Aki who sat diagonally in front of him.

The truth is, Rio wondered how many times Aki looked at him since some time ago, Aki quickly averted her line of sight when Rio looked at her.

"Is something the matter, Aki-chan?"

Now since their line of sight matched, he tried to ask whether she had some question.

### **Part 3**

"Ah, no, it's nothing!"

Aki shook her head with a flustered expression.

"Then, if there's nothing..... Are you feeling unwell, you can say if there is something that feels wrong with the dishes? "

If the person herself said nothing, there's no need to push her further.

So he first tried to confirm whether her physical condition is bad or not.

"Yes. I'm really okay"

Thus, Aki answered with a smile even if seemed a bit strained.

It seems that she really is okay.

Aki sighed shortly and then, after that she stopped looking at Rio. Rio also didn't mind it much more.

Though a short while after that, each of them happily conversed in a cozy atmosphere, at that time, the chaotic situation from inside of the building was arriving to the terrace on which Rio-tachi was.

".....It's a little noisy right. What is happening inside? "

Miharu, who sat closest to the entrance of the terrace, said that referring to the situation inside the restaurant which didn't match the peaceful atmosphere of the store.

"That's right. It seems there's no violence but....."

Rio replied to Miharu's question.

There's no sound of crashing objects due to violence, though there is the voice of someone who was talking in a rude tone, that voice resounded in the peaceful passage.

The owner of that voice was slowly approaching the place where Rio's group was eating.

"Look, this place is the most popular location in this store"

"Eeh, it has quite a nice view!"

"Wonderful. Since I heard that you want to eat the cuisine in this store I'll listen up for once!"

Soon, the cause of that disturbance showed themselves in the open terrace where Rio's group was in.

The two men who entered were almost at the same age as Rio, and there were four girls glued to those two.

It seems the situation became annoying due to the inappropriate shrill voice of those girls.

The intruders rudely made their entrance into the private room without minding about Rio and the others.

"Hou, I see. It's not bad scenery. It's not such a bad place to vent our piled up resentment. Stead-kun"

"Yeah, I think so"

## Part 4

The two men wore cloth armor for knights, a good quality sword hanged on their waist.

Looking at the appearance of those two, Rio and Celia felt bewildered.

Because those two are, Alphonse Rodan, a former classmate of Rio, and Stead Euguno, an underclassman who was flaring at Rio for something in the academy.

Incidentally, these two were travelling along as Flora's bodyguards who were making a short stop in Almond.

Currently is in the middle of the conversation between Liselotte and Flora's group\*, since they decided to stay in her mansion last night, they're pretending to be in a holiday to flirt around with women in the city. [TL\* : The intermission in chapter 68]

"I'll be troubled, honored guest. This place is currently occupied by guests"

In order to control the intruders, a middle-aged man who looked like a manager sent advice during the confusing situation.

"You should say those words to them right? I've said to prepare the best seat in this shop right? These girls say that the best seat in this store is this open terrace seat"

But, Alphonse-tachi didn't pay any mind to the advice.

Perhaps they think that settling with money will protect them.

Actually, they're still sticking thoroughly to their arrogant act like what they did in Bertram Kingdom.

Maybe because they think that such attitude is reliable, the women in their surrounding also showed impudent smiles.

"Here is a popular seat and it's hard to be guided in here without reservation. The seat that I'm showing to you before is also the best seat in this store which won't lose to this seat. How about it, shouldn't you accept the previous seat?"

"We won't. We've decided. We will sit on this area"

The manager explained the situation.

But, maybe because they were trying to look cool since they were leading a group of girls, Alphonse shook his head resolutely.

That way, Alphonse looked towards Rio's group who sat there.

"Naa, You gu-....."

He lost his words when he tried to speak to them.

He was captivated by the girl's appearance.

Alphonse, and then Stead's eyes were especially rooted due to Aisia's beauty.

Aisia's beauty was a mythical type of beauty to the degree that even Alphonse and Stead who had seen many kinds of beauties as nobles had never seen an equal.

"H-HeyHey, look at there. You're really beautiful, O beautiful ojou-san"

They gulped their saliva and then, Alphonse spouted pompous words with a theatrical attitude.

But, he immediately noticed that he forgot to introduce his name.

"Ah, how rude of me. It's truly a blunder for I of all people to make such mistake. For me to not even introduce myself when I meet such a beautiful lady"

## **Part 5**

He said that while shaking his head as if truly regretting his mistake.

"We are nobles of the Bertram kingdom your neighbor. My name is Alphonse Rodan. I'm a person of Marquis Rodan house. And, he's Stead Euguno. You know what? He's the eldest son of Duke Euguno house"

Maybe because they held pride in their lineage, Alphonse introduced himself with a smile full of confidence.

Stead who stood beside Alphonse was smiling not dissatisfied with the introduction.

Though both of them caused various kinds of emotions to attack Rio, maybe

because he changed his hair color or because they couldn't remember male faces, those two didn't notice Rio and Celia's identity.

Maybe because Celia also disguised herself by changing her hair color, or maybe because they were charmed by Aisia, they completely didn't recognize her.

Rio could recall the time when Celia was being extremely yearned by Stead.

Rio was looking at them with shocked emotions that even surpassed his disgust toward those two.

"Well, how about it. If it's okay with you how about having lunch together? I feel that we can offer a very enjoyable moment"

Alphonse said that while mainly looking towards the female camp and disregarding Masato and Rio who are male.

The women who came with them were standing behind awkwardly.

The three of Aki, Masato and, Miharuru felt bewildered as they were unable to follow the situation.

Celia's sighed deeply to Aisia who was eating the dishes showing she was extremely uninterested with the offer.

"I refuse. Please leave from this room immediately. Your annoying attitude is unbearable"

Rio who was the representative of the six frankly said his refusal.

Then urging them to leave immediately with a movement of his hand.

The expression of Alphonse and Stead warped to an unpleasant one due to Rio's attitude.

"I'm not asking you. I'm asking those girls"

After quickly putting back his smile, Alphonse approached Aisia, and took her hand with an elegant movement wanting to kiss her hand.

"Stop right now. And don't touch me"

But, Aisia refused him with a absolutely cold tone in astonishment.

And quickly withdrew her hand while frowning slightly.

"Na"

Alphonse was shaken by Aisia's reaction.

Up till now, he conquered every girl with a kiss on their hand and his smile.

## Part 6

As a costume of nobles, when someone requested to kiss the back of their hand, there's a custom that the girl should accept it as long as there's no special condition.

That's why even today, as if it's natural, he felt that Aisia will present the back of her hand to him.

If it goes well, he thinks to make her a captive of his well-ordered appearance.

But, Aisia ignored him.

After his hand roamed as it lost its place of refuge, Alphonse reluctantly withdrew his hand.

"Hahaha. Please excuse my companion"

Seeing Alphonse like that, Stead apologized to Aisia while laughing happily.

"For Alphonse-senpai who always acts a little too over-familiar to women. Please, allow me to kiss the back of your hand"

Stead shook his head in disappointment.

Alphonse was slightly angry at Stead's words.

But, maybe because he thinks that it's improper to get irritated in this place, he just shrugged his shoulder while smiling wryly in an awkward way.

"Well then, Ojou-san. If you don't mind it, may I ask for your name? How can I not even know your name even though I met your goddess-like beautiful self, it's so unbearable to me"[Ed: Do people seduce like this? Anyone had something similar happen near you or to you, or done by you?]

Stead said those words that were unbecoming to his age.

Though Alphonse appearance is quite well ordered, Stead also had a well-

ordered appearance which does not lose to him.

Though, Alphonse is the type of man who's closer to masculine but, Stead was the owner of the beautiful face of a young noble.

As a result, Stead also had an extraordinary confidence in his own appearance.

"....."

But, Aisia kept her silence without even looking at Stead.

".....!!!"

Stead's face cramped, maybe because his pride was provoked by completely ignoring him.

Alphonse was slightly taken aback with a sour stomach in seeing Stead's situation.

Though, crushing the honor of Stead and Alphonse who are high-class nobles isn't something amusing.

"Hahaha. It seems this Ojou-san is quite obstinate. Is this what they say, a beautiful wild rose has thorns. But, we're a little unsatisfied with that reaction"

Though he's still smiling, Alphonse said those words with a tone that filled with threatening color.

## **Part 7**

Though she might be an Ojou-sama of a well known family since she can eat in this store, Alphonse firmly believed that it was not to their level of class as nobles.

In the first place, though there's a question on how much power they can flaunt in Galwark kingdom as foreign nobles.

"I'm sorry, it seems she's in a bad mood when ill-mannered people suddenly trespass. I don't need to say it twice. The exit is over there"

When Rio cutt in front of Aisia after standing from his seat, he told that with a tone full of malice to Alphonse who showed an evil look.

Shameless people who do something like seducing a woman who sits in a

place to eat while obviously doing nothing but looking down on others deserve no respect.

In the first place, though Rio was expecting the mediation of the executive manager, the man, maybe because he felt it unwise or being awkward with the current situation, is watching the situation carefully with a confused face.

There's no reason to give their seat to the impolite person who destroyed their long awaited enjoyable moment, Rio was facing toward them with a firm attitude much less to say he didn't even consider the thought of letting them do whatever they wanted.

Alphonse and Stead clearly showed a sour face as if unable to stomach Rio's attitude.

"In the first place, who're you? What's your relationship with those girls? Introduce yourself. Name your lineage too"

"HAHA....."

Rio's unintentionally letting out a scornful laugh.

Their side just arbitrarily introduced themselves.

He let out a deep sigh as he thought about it.

"There's no need to introduce myself to insolent people. I'm something like the guardian of those girls"

Maybe because they thought that they're being made a fool by Rio's attitude, Alphonse-tachi eyebrows frowned.

"Fuhn, maybe your house isn't even considerably big nor it's name worth mentioning, or else, based on your appearance, you're just lowly adventurer with little income. Though I know that you want to push your limit, aren't you talking with such extreme self-importance towards high-ranking nobles. Your barbarous appearance is suited with your position"

He guessed that Rio is someone not from an important social position, so he's glaring at Rio with an obvious despising glance.

For the time being, even if Rio social position is quite important, he can't just leave after being made a fool of till this far.

"I have no intention to wasting my time interacting with thugs who don't even know how to keep their manners, which even child can do by being silent in the restaurant"

Rio said that while sighed deeply.

"What did you say.....?"

Alphonse and Stead's expressions froze when they heard those words.

Though they were not yelling those words, their glare pierced Rio while releasing a dangerous atmosphere.

"You must be have the resolution for what you say so far right?"

## **Part 8**

Raising their hands to their sword at their waist. Alphonse and Stead's prepared to draw their sword at any time.

Miharu and Aki started to shiver due to those two.

"Ha-Haruto....."

Celia called Rio's alias with a whispering voice from behind.

Though Alphonse-tachi can't hear it, Rio heard it clearly.

"It's okay"

While replying in that way, Rio smiled gently to give relief to the group behind him.

"It seems you've too much composure but, I'll overlook it if you leave this place right away along with that youngster over there and leave the girls. Hah, How about that. By the way, we can lend the girls behind us to you. They're prostitutes but, they're suited for a lowly adventurer like you right? "

Alphonse said that as if trying to make a fool of Rio.

A color of agitation ran on the expressions of the girls behind them with those words.

Maybe because they're unable to bear the tingling atmosphere in this place, their body trembled as if becoming slightly frightened.

"The way you're threatening is very cliché huh"

Rio told them that while grinning widely.

"You got some guts to say that huh"

That was the signal of the war.

Even if rotten, they were knights.

After drawing their sword with flowing like movements, they swung their sword to cut Rio.

But, SLASH.

After waiting for his opponents to draw their weapons, Rio flash-like slash swooped as if being absorbed by Alphonse and Stead swords.

Rio's sword cut their blades as if they were butter.

Soon, the severed blades of the swords made a sound as they pierced into the floor without even wounding anyone.

"Na"

Stead and Alphonse's eyes opened wide in astonishment to the spectacle that happened before them.

Even Miharutachi was blinking in astonishment to the phenomenon that happened right now.

"Clink", and Rio sheathed his sword to its scabbard which caused that sound.

The people in this place, except Rio[and Aisia], finally snapped back to reality.

"What-the hell..... It's adamantite sword....."

## **Part 9**

The adamantite sword which boasted the highest durability amongst the swords manufactured by the human tribe's hand was easily severed.

At an abnormal slashing speed.

They couldn't even catch the movement with their eyes.

In short, if Stead-tachi was currently standing on the battlefield they would

surely be cut down.

Those two were trembling in fear and disgrace while looking at their unshapely sword which already lost its blade.

"D-DON'T MESS WITH ME! YOU BASTARD! WHAT'S! WITH THAT SWORD? "

Alphonse was shouting while looking at Rio's sword which hanged on his waist inside its plain looking black sheath.

(It might be a magic sword.)

(Moreover a quite high one)

But, Rio just sighed shortly without even answering that question.

"Listen, you really should go back, NOW. The next one is your neck that will fly"

He muttered those emotionless words in low voice as if only targetting those two.

".....!"

Stead and Alphonse shivered after hearing that freezing voice as a clear illusion of death appeared in their consciousness.

"Don't-mess-with....."

"I-Will-Kill you. Kill. I really will kill you....."

Those two threw those complain to Rio with clear hostility.

Rio's staring without any interest at those two without even flinching back.

(You can try if you can do it)

If you're escaping in this place, where do you think you will escape?

Besides, he really would kill them before. If he said that, he really wants to kill them.

For the time being, the opponent is a noble, there's Miharu's group in his vicinity, thought he hesitated in thoughtless killing, if he kills, he won't leave any trace in the place when there's no Mihahu-tachi nearby.

When he noticing that they were not even put into consideration, Stead-tachi

emotions were rubbed in the wrong way even more.

This kind of disgrace was the first time in their life.

Their graceful face warped with the color of hatred and they sneered while glaring at Rio.

As if they want to completely etch Rio's face in their memories.

And then, at that time.

"That's enough. What has happened, may I ask about the situation? "

A voice of young woman resounded in the terrace where they were.

# **Chapter 73: Listening To The Situation**

# Part 1

Liselotte Kretia's trusted aide — — Aria Gavaness was sighing without even showing any kind of change on her ice cold-like beauty.

All of it because the report of trouble that came in after she does hell-like volume of work this morning, just when she was about to treat herself to a bit late lunch in the prominent restaurant that's still under the supervision of the Rikka firm after that.

Aria's face is widely known in Rikka firm as the right-hand man(?) of Liselotte.

It just happened suddenly when Aria's about to have a lunch in the restaurant, since the event that was happening is too much even for the manager, the blessing is that a girl employee was coming and made the report of the event to ask for the solution to her.

Though Aria didn't have the reason to meet in person.

After cutting the normally murderous work schedule short, she is finally awarded with the precious lunchtime.

She won't have a lunch in the restaurant if she knows that it'll turn out this way, it'll be better if she takes a lunch in the Liselotte mansion.

(Well, since it looks like there'll likely be followed by some sort of work if I stay in the mansion, that's why I escaped all the way till this restaurant)

"In short, the guest noble is starting to say selfish things, can't be stopped, and finally entering into the terrace in which another guest is currently having lunch at? If I recall is that why their noisy voice is....."

Aria was asking the employee girl after confirming the summary of the event from the girl that is slightly off the mark which might be because she's flustered.

"Y-Yeah! That's right. Though the manager already tried to stop them, those nobles and the people that they bring won't listen to him..... The atmosphere is still tense even now. I feel that the women who are following them is also at fault, that kind of guest is the first time! "

The employee girl is answering as if laying bare her resentment.

If you hear, for some reason nobles never caused any kind of problem in this restaurant.

This time, Aria has come to conclusion that the noble is coming from another place in an instant.

Though Liselotte received many scorns behind her back as a daughter who chewed on her parents fortune when she was first appointed as prefectural governor of Almond.

Her quick wits continuous on developing the hectic Almond, managing the biggest domestic firm called Rikka firm, from her various kind of talent, Liselotte established a well-known fact that she's not a mere duke's daughter.

A merchant's most important thing is trust, they hate someone who broke the agreement and falsehood.

Liselotte is doing more than managing a firm, she might even lose the trust as a merchant if she lost her ability to act impartial as a prefectural governor.

And then, once she lost that trust, it's extremely difficult to regain it back.

That's the reason Liselotte is well-known as an impartial prefectural governor.

Though of course she is more or less flexible in the way that can't be seen if there's some circumstances which forced her to do that behind the scene, she's officially keeping up with her impartial image outside.

Liselotte purged and crushed the seed of rebellion in the noble-tachi who is involved in corruption and embezzlement in a cruel way when she was just appointed.

It was kind of showing off a warning about her impartiality even if it's the merchant who's plotting on the impartiality of the public business.

The result for that is, She gained trust as a merchant, or prefectural governor.

Because she chose to not show favouritism even to nobles, the current Liselotte is completely being praised extravagantly as an idol amongst the commoners who is also a merchant in this city.

## Part 2

There's even that kind of event as a trigger, the nobles which is in Almond right now is pledging their loyalty from the bottom of their heart to her, she really is terrifying person.

The probability of the nobles who's serving under her to cause that kind of problem is extremely low.

That's why when Aria heard that report in the beginning, she calmly made a judgement that the one that's causing the problem might be a noble from another place.

Moreover, that noble didn't know the rumor about Liselotte.

With aforementioned premise, when Aria confirming with the list of the staying domestic or foreign noble in her head, the people who became the suspect naturally came out.

The highest on the list is probably the nobles who came from Bertram kingdom.

The nobles of that kingdom have extremely high pride, even Aria knows that from her experience.

It's already appropriate to say that they're just bluffing.

Though she couldn't say for Galwark kingdom or another country, Bertram kingdom is somehow putting the honor of the noble as a national characteristic.

In an extreme situation, it's often repeated and became famous "There are no truths by throwing one name, they are just abandoning the truth". [TL : Not sure about that line something like "A truth is not a truth by saying noble name"]

That's why the nobles of this kingdom are troublesome to deal with when they're making a mistake.

On the other hand, they're easy to handle once you know how to do it.

Though they couldn't debate them as a rule.

Since there's exception amongst them, since there's many of this kind of existence in history who exercises their authority in the politics of Bertram kingdom again and again.

"But for the time being, I think that they're nothing but fools who doesn't even know about their own situation if they say that they're Bertram kingdom nobles. Ha~h, even though it's a feast and rest which I managed to wrest off after such trouble....."

After saying that line with a monotone voice, Aria was shaking her head as if being sad as if the end of the world has come.

She could do nothing but to see the many wonderful meals flying in front of her eyes. [TL : Just imagine it like flying cabbage from konosuba]

Something like having a lunch while slowly enjoying her break is a extremely rare occassion.

(And yet, why must I do something like mediating a quarrel——)

(unforgivable)

Her feeling is nothing but unwilling to do that.

"P-Please don't say such a thing and help us quickly! A this rate, we and manager will be fired you know! And just when the long awaited time for salary raise was about to come! "

The girl was pleading as if asking to a god.

The above mentioned was the event time in the restaurant, in the distant future, when thinking about raising a report at the chief himself, it's a bit of an inconvenience to go through which even Aria wasn't aware of. [TL : It's about direct report from supervisor to manager or indirect report from sales[under supervisor] to manager, something like that]

Even so, after hearing the story she feels that it's nothing but a bit too much for a mere manager.

The suspect is a high class noble of the foreign country which is also rotten, his neck might fly if he's doing it unskillfully, which is also bad from the standpoint of the store.

It's not because the request of the girl before her, it's for an extremely selfish reason and because it's the firm under management of her own master, so Aria's raising her lazy bump.

"Understood. Where's the room? Can you guide me to there"

"Y-Yeah! This way! "

The girl's expression turned bright with "PAH" in hearing Aria words.

Following the girl as it is, Aria was heading toward the terrace seat.

## Part 3

"Don't-mess-with....."

"I-Will-Kill you. Kill. I really will kill you....."

Just as she was arriving in front of the terrace, she could hear a somehow not-so-gentle voice.

Wondering who's the victim and the assailant who was seemingly saying nothing but small fry-like words.

In the first place, Aria even coming in hurry, she heard that the culprit who caused the trouble is nothing but a noble, she didn't hear about the social class of the victim.

Judging from the dangerous atmosphere of the place, it seems one or both of the side is resorting to use [the]force.

She really wonders why this kind of bad trouble happening which amounts to nothing but the lowest kind of trouble to happen during her own break time.

Aria's sighed a little.

"That's enough. What has happened, may I ask about the situation? "

She asked with a nice and easy to hear voice while entering the terrace.

The line of sight of the people in that place is gathering at Aria at once.

There's 5 people sitting surrounding the table, a black clothed swordsman standing in the way to protect them, 2 men with knight attire[Trash], 4 woman who gives an air of doing night business, and then the manager who's standing idle at his place on the edge of the terrace[spectator mode].

The manager blatantly showing a relieved expression in seeing Aria's face.

That moment, when her line of sight met with the blond haired girl who was sitting on the seat, though Aria feels some sort of discomfort from the fact that the blond haired girl was showing a somewhat surprised expression, she immediately turned her attention toward the impending trouble.

(Though I expected that he shouldn't do an poorly acted intervention, it's somehow unreliable huh)

Aria was lamenting a bit about the timid manager in the bottom of her heart.

Because each and every person who is serving under the the prefectural governor, Liselotte, is being trained personally by Aria, they are just given passing marks at the last moment.

But, for Rikka firm which working in extensive project, the lack of capable manpower is a source of her annoyance.

Though it doesn't mean that the manager of this restaurant can be called as incapable person, she'll be quite grateful if he could firmly cope toward this kind of troublesome noble.

"This man did an impolite act toward us!"

Alphonse suddenly spoke to Aria with loud voice while pointing at Rio.

All the while gripping the hilt of the sword which already lost it's blade in his hand.

Aria's eyes was opened slightly wide when she entered the room and catching a glimpse of broken blade of the sword which is sticking on the floor.

But, Aria's line of sight immediately moved to Rio almost without showing her shock on her face.

Rio was looking back at Aria without showing an agitated expression.

After looking at each other's eyes for several seconds, Aria's looking back at Alphonse and started doing an investigation to the people who she deemed as the suspect.

"Excuse me, you are? My name is Aria Gavaness. I'm the grand chamberlain who works under Liselotte Kretia-sama, the prefectural governor of Almond"

## Part 4

She asked for his origin while doing her self-introduction.

Though Gavaness house is originally a scrap of the nobles of the Bertram kingdom, something like the name of the long ruined noble house isn't even in the corner of Stead and Alphonse head who is a prodigal son.

On the other hand, Rio was groping inside his memories as he feels that he heard Aria Gavness's name from somewhere. [TL : Try to re-read Act 1, she's the maid who trimmed Rio hair]

And then, he immediately realized.

Though Celia said it before that her friend called Aria was working under the duke daughter of kretia, maybe there's no doubt about it.

The truth is that apart from that, though Rio met Aria before just once, that was the story when Rio just regained the memory of his previous life.

At that time is when Aria was also working as a apprentice court lady in the Royal palace of Bertram kingdom.

It's not only the name as he feels that he saw her face somewhere but, he leaves that matter for now, based just on the fact that Aria is Celia's friend, he slightly strengthened his vigilance toward Aria.

"Fu, I see ..... I am Alphonse Rodan"

Alphonse is disclosing his lineage with a sullen expression.

Though Alphonse was trying to one-sidedly make Rio look like the one who's at fault, it was too bad that he was facing the too much calm and cold headed Aria.

If one is speaking of a grand chamberlain, they're the close aide amongst close aide who serves a high ranking noble.

The content of their work is wide, they also have a great amount of authority.

When that kind of person is appearing in this place, she can't be held back from Alphonse and Stead.

Though he thought that she's a nice woman, Alphonse vaguely felt that Aria was a hindrance.

"May I hear about the lineage of that gentleman over there?"

Aria was calling to Stead next for his lineage.

"Stead Euguno"

Stead answered with a disgruntled expression.

They already said their name to Rio-tachi, they didn't even use an alias in this place.

Even Stead was starting to feel discomfort at the somehow out of place feeling in Aria's excessively calm attitude.

"I see. Are you with the distinguished noble person of Bertram kingdom. I'm more convinced when I see the engraved crest on both of your cloth armor"

Aria said while smiling lightly.

"I see. So what with it? We're people of prestigious noble houses. And yet this commoner was impolite to us! "

Maybe because they think that everything will pass if they use their parent pedigree even in this place, Stead-tachi's expression became slightly better.

Maybe that's why they regained their moment and blamed Rio again.

Rio was looking at them with a bored expression.

"May I ask what is this impolite act?"

## Part 5

Though the situation can roughly guessed by looking at the surroundings, Aria was trying to tell that truth from Stead personally.

"That..... Was. He was showing a provocative attitude! "

Stead explained with faltering words.

Though Rio's attitude to Stead-tachi was certainly many would say he was fed up with them, he certainly didn't show any bad conduct which is surpassing the degree for an interaction toward a noble as an object.

Therefore Stead couldn't do nothing but give a vague answer as he can't say what part of Rio's conduct which shows that he's impolite.

"As expected, well it won't be enough with just that..... Will you to a bit clearer in explaining about something that you call as impolite conduct? "

"Of course it is! Impolite conduct is impolite conduct! You don't need to know about that! "

Stead was yelling back to Aria question.

Because they're high ranking noble.

They're never wrong anywhere.

The commoner should just keep quiet and hear what the noble said.

The commoner who didn't obey the noble is a criminal with only that much.

What is so difficult to just snatch the live of that kind of commoner.

No, why must they be blaming and snatching the life of a commoner who's certainly innocent.

Ah right.

Because they're not wrong.

This delicate looking man was the one at fault.

Making a complete turn after feeling embarrassed, Stead was inclining his

emotion toward a unreasonable direction.

When giving a sidelong glance at Alphonse on his side, somehow he was also showing a similar mental state.

Though it's nothing more than a desperate mental state due to their agitation.

Maybe because they think about how to make a comeback as soon as possible.

"Judging from the situation of the site, are you trying to say that your side was beaten in your own game when you tried to start a punishment by means of duel or maybe impolite strike to him?"

It can't be helped that Aria was asking by deducting what has happened.

".....T-That's right"

Stead answering that with cramped face.

Though they didn't want to admit the fact that they was beaten in their own game, a fact is a fact.

The meaning of impolite strike is, in the case when the "honor of the noble" is disgraced by a commoner, the law won't even care even if they kill the commoner who disgraced their honor to restore their "honor of the noble".

Basically, there's extremely few in number of the country established law applying in the national level during this era in the Strahl region, so each of the feudal lords decided their own unique law which then is stated explicitly as the common law.

## Part 6

Though the system called impolite strike is varying in detail, it's few of the universal law which exists in most of the countries law.

Though this makes one think that this system is actually complete garbage, the fault of this system is that there's a requirement to use it as a brake so it won't be misused.

First, there's no need to judge it as disgracing one's honor if it's at the level of insulting speech and conduct during a quarrel, there's no need to judge the disgraced honor if it's not in case where there's no apology from the commoner who does the insulting speech and conduct which is smashing the honor of the noble.

And, assuming that if there's no witness who witnessed the incident as a third party which is unrelated to both sides.

And then, one can't use impolite strike unless caught red-handed, It's inexcusable from doing impolite strike by blaming at the bygoners statement by bringing a witness in the future.

In case the former agreement couldn't be applied for impolite strike, the matter will be settled by means of duel.

Nonetheless, there's loophole in the impolite strike, it's something that undeniably extremely advantage of the system for the noble.

Even if it's not fulfilling the actual requirement, the treatment for the legality of the impolite strike will be overlooked, there's many cases in which not many even try to do whatsoever of criticism to the noble who killed the commoner.

That part is depending on the noble and royalty who's in charge of that area, in this case is under the decision of Liselotte.

Though in this case, Stead-tachi is treated as the rebel force from the government of Bertram kingdom, Galwark kingdom is officially accepting them as a noble of the Bertram kingdom.

Though impolite strike can be performed even under the jurisdiction of the

foreign power, it'll come with a little severe requirement compared with doing it in one's own nation, and Stead-tachi completely failed to understand the important detail of that part.

"I see. Well then, is this case fulfilling the requirement of the impolite strike? "

Aria asked Stead-tachi with uninterested tone.

"That's..... Uhm....."

Alphonse is hesitating to answer it.

After Aria who's considered as the chief vassal[grand chamberlain] of Liselotte appear, any poorly made lie will probably only wring out their own neck.

Because speaking of Rio showing a bit of a provocative attitude to them, it's obvious that the requirement of impolite strike isn't fulfilled in this case.

Though many nobles is a little overboard for trying to kill a commoner with this reason.

Rather, if one's to honestly speak, Rio's the victim, on the contrary, Stead-tachi is the perpetrator who acted violently even as far as finally attempting in killing someone after behaving rudely inside the store.

There's many witnesses in the vicinity, they're not even secretly preparing a necessary lie in their current situation.

It'll cause them a big trouble if a contradicting point with the statement of the witnesses appear by their poorly made lie.

Though they can twist the truth as much as they want by pinning the fault to Rio thereafter if it was the Rio in his childhood when he still in Bertram kingdom, it was quite reckless of them to slash at him without thinking about how much the consequences are in the foreign country.

But, even to the last moment, Stead-tachi is doing nothing but complaining, let alone reflecting in their reckless action.

In the first place, they don't even feel that they're acting reckless.

Why a high ranking noble like them is angry.

"Father! I'll report this to father! "

And soon starting to spout such things in desperation.

"Certainly, a report is a must. Though, you can't report this matter unless what you say is the truth of what happened just now "

## Part 7

Aria was shaking her head while giving a cold answer.

"Wha-Don't joke around! Do you think I'll tell that kind of story? I'm the heir of a duke house! "

The people in that place is looking with cold eyes at Stead who just suddenly started spitting about that.

Stead and Alphonse was sitting on the power of their fathers up till now.

Since their fathers was absolutely influential noble in their country until before the coup d'etat.

Even now, there was no talk in which they didn't reveal the name of their father, they're doing whatever they want in Bertram kingdom.

If today problem, it'll ended without them being blamed by whichever side.

Though today case is different from the usual.

They'll kill by giving a proper mistake if it's in their territory, though they might glossing over the act afterward, this is a foreign country, and yet in this place where there's many eye witnesses which even make them have difficulties in breathing, this kind of unreasonable act is impossible.

It just natural that that there's no flexibility compared to their own country if they're causing trouble in the foreign country which is out of reach from their father's power.

But, they're severely careless in this part as a result of living without even able to clean their own mess.

"Seeing that you're staying in Almond, everything happened needs to be decided by Liselotte-sama. Though I heard your circumstances just now, the decision regarding this matter needs to be decided by Liselotte-sama right"

"Kuh....."

Finally Stead-tachi realized just how unstable their own standing in this place is.

And by some chance, things might turn ugly.

"In the first place, though impolite strike was allowed in case that a commoner disgraced the honor of the noble, is he really a commoner?"

Aria was asking that question while squinting her eyes as she's looking at Rio.

"O-Of course he is! "

Alphonse is answering before Rio.

"Is that true? May I hear your name and lineage? "

Aria's asking Rio as she disregarded Alphonse.

"Well, that's how it is right? Lineage aside, I don't feel the necessity to tell my name"

But, Rio answered calmly while shrugging his shoulder.

He already told his name when making a reservation, though Aria will easily understand that later, he has no intention to easily say his alias in front of Stead-tachi.

## Part 8

"Why is that?"

"I won't commit a stupid mistake by telling my name in front of the assailant. Because we're obviously the victim here. Those two, maybe because it's started by them being coaxed by their female companion or came here to intruding a place for a meal"

Rio telling his point of view with a little bored tone.

Stead and Alphonse was glaring at Rio as if they 're cursing.

You bastard though it won't turn like this if you just die quietly——

Their warped face is telling what they think.

Rio's disregarding their line of sight with a cool look.

"Moreover, they don't even leave the room even when we suggest them to leave so many times. Then finally resorting to slashing with their sword on top of that"

And telling a simple explanation about the fact in which Stead-tachi's guilty with.

"I see. Certainly, now I know why you didn't want to tell your personal information easily to the opponent who have enmity with you. So you didn't tell your name to them yet. Well then, will you tell me your name afterward? "

"Yeah, certainly. By the way, I'm just a normal commoner"

Rio's surprised Since his story is unexpectedly going through to Aria.

If the store's side is inclining toward Stead-tachi, he planned to made a big accusation due to this store's ineptitude which caused this incident, it seems there's no need to use this card yet.

Though he was also thinking many other plans, it seems that was unnecessary.

On the other side, when Rio decided to tell that he's a commoner, he received

strong and full of contempt glare from Stead-tachi.

"Thank you very much"

After telling her gratitude to Rio, Aria's facing Stead-tachi.

"For the time being, if his story is true, thereupon, there won't be any way even if you're being captured for abusing the system called impolite strike to you. In conclusion, he's not even accepted the duel right? "

After answered that way.

Though Aria's already listening roughly about the detail from the employee, after that, Rio's testimony is coincident with what she heard before.

Therefore, currently Aria's scale was greatly inclined to the unfavourable direction for Stead –tachi.

# Chapter 74: Confession

## Part 1

"I'll ask both sides. Did both of you attack him while being aware of the complication for performing impolite strike? Please feel free to say if you have something as a reference regarding the impolite act done by him"

According to Rio and the employees' testimonies, Aria decided to advance the talk with the assumption that Stead's group couldn't fulfill the requirement for impolite strike.

".....!!!"

Stead and Alphonse were at a loss for words for Aria's question.

Those two tried to kill a commoner without being able to fulfill the requirements for impolite strike——, In short, they tried to abuse the system called impolite strike.

Abusing the impolite strike is something that will disgrace the honor of the noble, and will give a punishment according to the law.

By the way, though the punishment is a short time chastisement called imprisonment in the jail, except for an already finished case, they need to call the accused victim for the sake of announcing the judgment of the punished.

"....."

Stead's group kept their silence with obviously confused expressions and beads of cold sweat appearing on their forehead.

Incidentally, they wanted to scream as if it's natural *"Why are you recognizing abusing impolite strike as our real intention"*.

And, *"this city is the strange one for not allowing us to abuse impolite strike"*.

But, doing that is similar to confessing that they abused impolite strike.

On the other hand, even if they honestly confessed the fact that they're abusing the impolite strike.

There's too many witness and they have no time to prepare a lie.

It was already impossible to be insistent with force.

Though they couldn't expect something like this——, grit, Stead-tachi can only grit their teeth.

"That was trouble right. Since given the situation, we're unable to give a judgment with just me in this place, if we go to the mansion now, we can still ask Liselotte-sama to give her judgment but....."

Aria said that as she slowly placed her hand on her cheek.

Aria's statement was extremely natural since they couldn't advance the talk if Stead's group kept their silence.

"Wa-Wait a minute! Don't tell this matter to father! "

Stead stopped Aria with a panicked expression.

Though he was shouting that he'll ask his father's help from sometimes ago, *"Why is he suddenly shouting such contradicting words"*.

Aria's eyes opened slightly wide as if she was surprised.

"Oya, why I wonder?"

And then, inquiring in a theatrical manner.

"Father is..... currently, sitting on the negotiation table[negotiating]. I mustn't cause too much anxiety....."

Stead answered with an unpleased face.

As expected, today's matter is different from the usual situation, Stead also started to slightly noticing that.

## **Part 2**

If she delivered this kind of report about today's event to Duke Euguno, his father, he might be rack his brain in worry, or anger.

After thinking about this, he suddenly hesitated to rely on his father.

Currently, Duke Euguno who's his father is in Liselotte's mansion.

Ever since he was exposed to the event of Flora's fall from the cliff in the past,

Stead didn't quite have a good impression from his father.

Though Duke Euguno couldn't shift his attention too much for Stead since he was busy with the government, he entrusted the education and trouble to his retainer and didn't give any chance for Stead to restore his honor.

Though Stead with this stress and rebellious age behaved poorly in the royal academy, Duke Euguno still didn't shift his attention to Stead, which then reached this point at the present time.

If it's the usual case, there's no need for careful attention from Duke Euguno for this degree of event.

But, currently Duke Euguno is in the middle of an important negotiation in this place.

If he knew that Stead caused this kind of problem due to his inferior behavior in the middle of negotiation, it might no end being just a little bad.

He might even unintentionally smear mud on his father face.

When he finally noticed that.

It was already too late——

But, even if Stead noticed it.

He still feared it.

Because, he might be abandoned by his father.

It not like it's not possible for the right of succession to be handed over to his little brother whose age is just separated from him by a bit, or he might be banished after being disinherited.

The worst kind of future is floating in his head one by one, Stead was falling into various kinds of panicked thoughts.

"Haa..... Haa....."

He heartbeat suddenly throbbed loudly, his breath also became disordered.

This is bad.

This matter couldn't leave this place no matter what.

Stead frantically thought about it.

But, Aria might be aware of his intention.

"Oya, your appearance doesn't appear to be well. Were you thinking that your father will be worried when it comes to his cute son's serious affairs? As I thought, this incident should be better reported to Liselotte-sama while we're going to her mansion. Coincidentally, Duke Euguno is also currently in the middle of negotiation with Liselotte-sama"

She said that in theatrical manner.

Stead made a face as if he bit a bitter bug.

"If you keep silent like this, our talk won't advance. Though after receiving the testimonies from each side in this place, afterward I thought there is a peculiarity which is mismatched but....."

"....."

Stead and Alphonse's shoulders quivered.

The manager should do a persuasion with maximum priority in this case but, it was possible only if the witnesses and the other employees were not in this place.

### **Part 3**

Moreover, it'll cause even more trouble to the store side, the possibilities of Stead's group getting supporters without applying pressure or using a large amount of money in this place is low.

That's natural, something like bribing Liselotte is impossible since she manages Rikka firm.

In that case, if they're investigating individually, they wouldn't be able to do anything as the truth of their crime comes to light.

".....-op. ....Stop it!"

Stead yelled without minding about his own appearance.

The people inside that room were perplexed in seeing him like that.

"Ha-hahaha..... Oi, what do you want? We are gonna make a deal. Is it

money? Fine then, if its money I have as much as you want. I'm a high-ranking noble after all. I'll give as much as you want"

The atmosphere of that place was plainly spoiled by Stead who spoke like a madman.

Looking at that Stead, Rio slowly closed his eyes.

"OyOy. I'm not serious you know. That was an attempt. I'm just joking"

Stead who talking like that had a cramped smile on his face.

"Stead-sama"

Aria called his name with an extremely kind voice for someone who was unconcerned by this matter.

Stead body trembled a bit as he looked at Aria.

"W-What's the matter?"

"Please calm down. First, was there something that you can't tell us. Everyone is confused"

Alphonse showed a dumbfounded expression on Stead's side.

As expected, even he was bewildered by Stead's change of attitude.

Stead regained a little of his composure seeing the figure of Alphonse looking at him with a dumbfounded face.

"Y-Yeah....."

Stead replied with a depressed tone.

"Though it seems presumptuous, I can guess your situation. Please both of you say with『Yes』 Or 『No』 whether there's difference between your story and the actual event"

Even for Aria, any more than this wasn't interesting even as a consumption for normal mischief.

For the sake of advancing the story immediately, she decided to immediately do a cross examination without waiting for Stead-tachi to voluntarily confess.

## Part 4

"First, you came to this store and were guided inside, and then couldn't get the room"

"Y-Yeah....."

"So you came to this place to get the terrace seat"

"Yes."

"Thereupon, they're the preceding visitor of this place"

"That's right....."

Stead and Alphonse just gave subdued replies to Aria who was nonchalantly asking questions to them.

As expected, even Stead's group who couldn't help but want to run away were obediently answering her questions.

Though they're completely led by the questions, Stead's group had nothing but their own testimony.

"In short, you tried to sit on this seats by making them leave, and called out since the women are to your liking"

"Yeah ....."

"That time, though you were being ignored by the girl, you kept on trying to woo her. Though you were warned at that time, you ignored it"

".....Yeah"

Though slightly faltered, Stead-tachi obediently answered her.

"It then turned into a quarrel with him and you suddenly drew your sword. At that time, you recognized that you couldn't fulfill the requirement for impolite strike"

".....!!!"

The change on the expression from Stead's groups was obvious.

As expected, even they will hesitate to confess their own fault.

"Is there something wrong ? Please quickly answer it"

Aria's looked at them with piercing cold eyes.

As if to say, I won't let any excuse pass.

".....There's a requirement. If I say the truth, promise me that you won't report this matter to father"

After coming this far, Stead suddenly said his condition.

He stared at Aria as if begging with desperate eyes.

"O-Oi. Stead-kun"

Though he hesitated in conditional confession, Alphonse hurriedly called Stead.

"There's no other way but this to settle this current matter peacefully"

Stead murmured with an annoyed voice.

"Kuh....."

## **Part 5**

Maybe because Alphonse also didn't have any other better idea, he let out a vexed voice.

Looking at those two.

"It should be okay. I swear that I won't report today's matter to your father"

Aria nodded easily.

"R-Really?"

Stead asked as some life force returned to his face.

Even Alphonse's face on his side brightened.

"Yeah, that's why please quickly answer it"

Aria urged them to speak quickly.

That's right, Aria certainly gave her promise.

And she won't report about today's matter to Duke Euguno directly from her mouth.

That's why Aria will report today's matter to Liselotte, moreover Liselotte won't have any problem reporting today's matter to Duke Euguno.

But, having been given hope when shaken mentally, Stead and Alphonse temporarily lost their thinking ability and failed to notice it.

Rio who noticed that smiled wryly to Aria's harshness deep in his heart.

Celia also smiled wryly with an astonished face.

".....The truth is.....that.....We're the ones who attacked that guy. We were angry at that guy's provocative attitude, so we attacked him due to our recent pent up stress"

Stead confessed bit-by-bit in an awkward manner.

But, he didn't forget to insist that it was also due to Rio's nonchalant attitude, it could be called that he has shameless nerves.

Though Sakata Hiroaki was the origin of their stress, the ones who know about it is just them, and even then they can't even talk about it.

"I see. By the way, may I ask why the blade of your sword is pierced on the floor? "

"That is..... It was due to that guy's counterattack. Before I knew, he cut our sword"

Alphonse spoke in a vexed tone.

Sword is life for the knight.

When such an important thing is easily bisected, they finally grasped even the taste of someone having the power to decide their life or death.

The humiliation they felt some time ago returned.

"Cut..... Your sword? Though this might be an absurd question, both of your swords are made of adamantite right?"

"Yeah, that's right....."

"I see. ...."

## Part 6

Closing her eyes, Aria's examining the severed trace of the bisected sword.

It's beautifully sliced. [Ed: How is a cut beautiful?][TL : It's mean that the

severed section is smooth like the surface of mirror]

Maybe it's more correct to say that it was bisected.

It might be due to Rio's talent, or he might unexpectedly possess a demon sword, or both.

Aria ignored the first question which popped in her mind.

"Excuse me. Let's go back to our talk. In short, you're aware that you're not fulfilling the requirement for impolite strike right? "

Aria repeated her question which poked right at the core of the problem.

Stead, even while faltering.

".....Yes"

Replied to her.

"Understood. Thank you for your cooperation"

Aria bowed to Stead and Alphonse as she said that.

"Is there something you wish to say from your side?"

She asked while looking at Rio.

Since Aria's position made her to be impartial, she had no choice but to ask for Rio's opinion.

Rio nodded a little.

"First, it should be right for me to demanding an apology right"

He just blatantly demanded an apology from Stead's group.

"What?"

Thereupon, Alphonse's angry voice resounded on the surrounding.

# Chapter 75: Apology

# Part 1

"You, aren't you too cocky for a mere commoner? Apology you say? "

Alphonse said that as he approached Rio while glaring at him.

"It's just natural right. You're the one who provoked us first. You're a nuisance for our precious time which we bought with so much money. I felt that your very action is completely unpleasant. You must apologize if you cause a problem to someone. Even a child should know that right"

Rio replied with a extremely disgusted tone.

Alphonse sensed various kinds of scorn in those words and become enraged.

"DON'T JOKE WITH ME! WE'RE NOBLES YOU KNOW? YOU THE COMMONER SHOULD JUST ENDURE THAT! "

Alphonse is shouting as he lost his self-control.

What the hell just happened from sometime ago, this man is.

A coward who hides his own name.

Altogether, he's someone irritating.

If a low birth commoner is being called by a noble on the roadside, he should just flatter and bow their head to the noble.

This is a very natural matter.

Similarly, it's very natural to call if there's a beauty amongst the commoners on the roadside.

In case of women, you could say that it's god's will and they should just obediently present their body.

Today, it was just an unexpected meeting in a restaurant.

This place is also not different whatsoever.

But, this man is not only disobeying them, he's even provoking them.

*As I thought, I should just kill him.*

Alphonse's wrath is returning as he thinks like that.

"A-Alphonse-Senpai! please wait! "

Stead hurriedly restrained Alphonse.

"Though I understand your feeling, that remark is inappropriate. This won't end in peace. I'll do as much as I need to get over this place"

He's speaking to Alphonse in whisper.

"Kuh....."

Alphonse frowned with a vexing expression.

He's trying to appease his anger by breathing roughly.

After confirming that.

"That's right. We're admitting that..... We're the wrong one. How's that, is today's matter settled already? "

Stead tried to bring the matter to a close quickly and said the apologizing words without even trying to do it wholeheartedly<sup>[1]</sup>.

## Part 2

In their response, Rio is, he might be expecting this, and sighed deeply.

They're not even trying to reflect their actions.

Now they're thinking to endure it only in this place.

Since they were abusing the impolite strike before in their attempt to attack Rio, those two won't be put on trial if there's no complaint from Rio.

Certainly, the case ended with just a attempt to abuse impolite strike, the victim can complain to the noble who perpetrated the abuse.

But, since the punishment is nothing more than short time detention, practically there's only a small number of people who's bold enough to make a complaint in fear of the noble retaliation after the detention period.

That's why, those two are making light of it and not expecting any complaint from Rio.

It's not the complaint they're scared of, it's the anger of duke Euguno when he knows about today's matter.

When they're safely out of this place, perhaps they'll do something after they leave the store—— no, there's also the possibility that they'll meddle with Aisia again.

When their lingering feelings is gone after they left the store, they might be reaching to Aisia after they cool their head.

That'll be a bit troublesome.

Since he noticed Stead-tachi's happiness is gathered toward Aisia, they didn't put that much attention toward Miharu-tachi.

In that case, they're not turning their consciousness toward Miharu-tachi, currently Rio was thinking of gathering their anger toward him to erase that possibility.

Moreover, it's a necessary precaution so they won't put their hand on Miharu-tachi after this.

He already knows the point of compromise.

Therefore, the rest is just to skillfully direct the conversation to that point.

Rio's slowly shaking his head while thinking about that.

"You really aren't negotiating are you"

He calmly said that with a strong tone.

"You were trying to kill me. What you did just now isn't an apology. In the first place, I couldn't just give my consent to release you as it is"

Rio spoke as if provoking Stead-tachi with a indifferent tone.

"YOU, DON'T JOKE WITH ME! JUST WHAT KIND OF IMPORTANT PERSON ARE YOU? A COMMONER SHOULDN'T BE MEDDLING WITH US!

Alphonse's shouting at Rio.

Even Stead's looking at Rio with a expression as if he can't believe what he just saw.

*Even though this matter can be settled peacefully, this man, what the hell did he just say.*

It's certainly the first time for them seeing a commoner going against a noble.

"I should be the victim right. Sorry but, I can't just let the people who just said 『I DEFINITELY WILL KILL YOU』 freely at their own device. Since I won't be able to sleep peacefully after that right "

## Part 3

After Rio said that, Stead-tachi recalled their statement from before.

They certainly said that.

They're frowning and glaring at Rio as if he's the enemy of their parent[mortal enemy].

Rio's ignoring their resentful gaze.

"Though I'm wondering is there a punishment for the noble who abused impolite strike, since that trial won't be executed to them?"

He asked while looking at Aria.

"Yes. In case of an attempt for impolite strike, if there's a complaint from the victim, it'll be decided during the trial"

"I see. Though it's an attempt, they tried to kill me for no reason. You don't mean that they're innocent right? "

In case there's a trial for Stead-tachi, it's inevitable that they'll eat a smelly meal as they're sent to the prison.

There's several eyewitness, and they already confessed to their crime.

"YOU HAVE NO AUTHORITY TO JUDGE US!"

Stead is flared up at Rio.

It's not a joke.

After the negotiation is successfully settled in.

They don't know why this person of doubtful origin is trying to become a hindrance.

In the first place this man is strangely hateful.

The girls he led is composed of only beautys which he can't easily meet.

Especially the girl with the pink colored hair whose appearance is so neat to the point that he can say that he has never met such a beautiful girl in his life till

today.

Though it unreasonable even if he feels or says that, there was a swirl of malicious intent in Stead's head.

Everything is pointing toward Rio.

"If you're going to complain no matter what, we won't be able to stop it but....."

When he said that, Aria's looking at Stead-tachi's direction.

Those two is obviously hostile toward Rio.

In any case, Liselotte as the president of Rikka firm or Liselotte as the prefectural governor of Almond, though it's a short time for Stead-tachi, the result won't be appetizing to them.

Duke Euguno, Stead's father is an important leader of the anti-revolution force of Bertram kingdom.

For the time being, if a rumor spread that Stead-tachi is imprisoned in jail for committing a crime, duke Euguno's face will be smeared with mud.

Though this scandal if finished will be ended just as this scandal, when thinking further, Liselotte as the noble of Galwark kingdom, this trifling matter will cause a failure to duke Euguno.

## Part 4

When it comes to the relationship between the anti-revolution force and Galwark kingdom thereafter, for her it's the best chance to potentially wring duke Euguno dry.

On the other hand, he can't even protect Stead-tachi for duke Euguno completely ignoring Rio's matter.

The event today is out of the reach for the manager of the store, it's obviously the blunder of Rikka firm.

There's also the other guests in the restaurant.

The rumor will immediately spread around and become an uproar.

But, to Rikka firm for Stead-tachi, in fear of harming the brand image of the firm for chipping the impartial justice for giving a justice and advantage to duke Euguno.

In short, the situation of Stead-tachi will be left as not an attempt and not killing, moreover, that case needs the consent from Rio.

Moreover, if Liselotte can make duke Euguno owe her a favor, finally a change might occur.

(Nevertheless, what was that. noble with only standing but no brain is truly troublesome. Just dealing with them is so troublesome)

For the time being, if Rio's forcing his complaint, there's no choice but to let Liselotte judge the case.

In that case, Stead will enter the prison and today's case will spread to the public.

It'll smear mud on duke Euguno's face, and might cause a problem in the leadership and the morale of the anti-revolution troops of Bertram kingdom.

(.....It's truly a headache)

Aria came at her wit's end.

She has to somehow do something to make Rio withdraw his complaint.

For that reason, Aria's looking for a common ground.

"Fu-fun, it seems you don't understand your situation. I'm the heir of the Euguno house. If you're raising a complaint to me, you're making an enemy of duke Euguno"

Stead was shouting as he glared at Rio.

Though he can feel a confidence if he just heard his voice, Stead's voice is obviously shallow.

He completely understands that it was nothing more than a bluff.

Rio's staring at the silent Stead without even yielding to his threat.

Because, so what.

Stead doesn't understand the situation.

"Y-You..... Are you serious?"

Stead is looking at the situation with obvious confusion as he was gulping his saliva.

he peered into Rio's eyes to look for his real intention.

Thereupon, his body is trembled, Stead unintentionally removed his line of sight from Rio.

(What's that, this man's eyes is?)

## Part 5

He completely didn't think of Stead as human.

It's as if he's looking at trash.

It's as if he didn't even consider a human called Stead.

Those eyes is completely not interested in him.

(.....This is father)

Though they're practically facing at each other, Rio's eyes didn't look at Stead, he's looking at a completely different thing.

How can he have this kind of eyes.

Once, Stead knocked Flora from the cliff, After duke Euguno settled that matter, Stead is stared with the similiar eyes of the current Rio by duke Euguno.

At that time, Stead felt that his entire being is completely rejected.

(This man, what does he see us as?)

Stead's body is unconsciously trembling non-stop.

It's overlapping with his father's eyes, he feared Rio.

That was the eyes that's piercing his own ego no matter what.

Just how much Stead-tachi is trying to become an obstacle for Rio's current peaceful live.

Currently, Rio completely has no interest in thinking about that.

Even if his feeling is transmitted, there's no compassion in it.

If it's necessary, he won't let them go unscathed.

He decided to never let them go.

Because Rio has decided that.

That's his resolution.

He decided to not let go of the current Stead.

Since he didn't know about this, no, because he caught a glimpse of this part in duke Euguno before, he felt scared of Rio.

Alphonse already averted his line of sight.

He who isn't completely scared of Rio is glaring angrily at him.

".....!!!"

Stead's voice is stiff.

This is bad.

*If this guy with those eyes really does it.*

Their future will be completely bleak if they're not skillful at handling Rio in this place now.

He somehow felt that kind of premonition.

But, while it might be true he understands what, Stead didn't know is what he should do after that.

In the first place, he never even considered the idea of apologizing.

And then, in that place.

"Do you really want to raise a complaint to them? For the time being, even if the punishment is applied to them, it's just a short term imprisoning, it's just to make them behave you know? "

## Part 6

Aria was asking Rio from the side.

Though it's rare thing for it end as an attempt for abusing the impolite strike, it doesn't mean that it never really happened either.

Though, in case when the victim is raising a complaint to the noble who abused the impolite strike, from the fact that many complaint incurring enmity of the noble, as a mere commoner is natural there's also commoners who can fight and have assets but, most of the people didn't raise a complaint in fear of the enmity of the noble in their past time hobby.

Maybe because she understands about that, Aria asked Rio with indirect question.

"Because I don't know what other means there is. Since I don't care if you guarantee our safety"

Rio replies with a calm tone.

If he wants to throw Stead-tachi in the jail in this place, naturally Rio knows that it'll be incurring their enmity.

There's no problem at all if it's only towards Rio.

Even if he lets go of Stead-tachi in this place, it's okay even if they're trying to do something in the future since he just needs to kill them at that time.

When it comes to only Rio, he didn't feel any threat coming from Stead-tachi.

But, it's become a different story when there's Miharu-tachi.

When putting range of activity of Stead-tachi today, he fears that Miharu-tachi might fall into a dangerous situation.

That'll become a distinct weak point for Rio.

That's why Rio's taking an active move to sever his anxiety.

Though striking the root of the evil by killing them in this place might be effective as the perfect measure, as expected, it's not a realistic idea.

And so from that conclusion, there's one thing that Rio thought as a common ground in today's event.

For that Aria— or to be exact he need the cooperation of Rikka firm.

Rio discovered a group of troops called anti-revolution of Bertram kingdom when he's about to rescue Selia the other day, which means that Stead and Alphonse who's currently in Almond is their member, the recent situation of the other country, Rikka firm is a firm that operated under management of Liselotte, the noble of Galwark kingdom—.

He could roughly grasp Aria's nature from the conversation up till now.

Though there's no proof for it, based on the above mentioned matter, he can predict what Aria's thinking right now.

And then, what kind of action Aria will take in the current situation— .

That's why, Rio's acting in that way.

To make Aria moving in Rio's desired direction.

"I see. Well then, they're apologizing properly in the future, if you're not raising a complaint, there's no need to fear them causing a trouble for you right? "

Aria made a proposal after carefully investigated Rio statement.

"It's okay as long as you can truly guarantee that. unfortunately, I don't have that much faith in humans. Especially when the other party was showing his hostility before"

After frankly rejecting it while shrugging his shoulder a little, Rio's squinting his eyes and looking at Aria.

## Part 7

"In that case, should Rikka firm make a reconciliation agreement? They'll be apologizing to you, and after that they can't cause any trouble to you. Just in case, in the preparation if they're going to cause any danger to your side, we shouldn't thoughtlessly cause imposing punishment. The effectiveness of the punishment is guaranteed by Rikka firm"

Rio's eyes opened slightly wide in hearing Aria words.

In those eyes was a light as if he's slightly happy.

Getting Rikka firm as a mediator, and being guaranteed in this effect by the mediator.

This is the development that Rio wished for.

Aria completely achieved Rio's expectation.

Because the compliance agreement to a noble like Stead-tachi is in order to not easily break it at a moment's notice, it needs more or equal social influence.

Though Rio didn't have that as an individual, Rikka firm has it.

If they scrapped the mediation involving Rikka firm, it might turned badly and disgracing the name of Rikka firm, there's no way they'll be obstinate in rejecting the punishment and making an enemy of a firm.

He was expecting continues control effect, Rio individually might be prohibited from now on to meddle in Stead-tachi.

"Oya, I'm truly grateful..... For this. Is this okay? "

Rio's asking in an unexpected way.

"Yes. We're also feeling obliged for our inability to offer a room for a meal for you to enjoy your meal as our guest. If not for our ineptitude, originally, we couldn't even gamble by troubling your side. Naturally, please think about the post-processing"

Aria told that the reason of her assistance was due to the responsibility of Rikka firm.

Though in worst case he's thinking to gain their assistance by poking in the ineptitude of Rikka firm, Rio's in the position unless he didn't get the after care from the Rikka firm afterward.

It won't turn nicely making an unreasonable request by lowering the impression of Rikka firm by acting as a complainer.

Therefore, for the sake of the suggestion for mediation to come from Aria, Rio's persisting to being antagonistic to Stead-tachi.

With a calm attitude, he keeps his calm to the end to not be overbearing.

This plan was successfully executed.

"I see. Well, please then"

When he found a nice solution, Rio's smiling as he says his gratitude to Aria.

Aria was staring quietly at Rio.

(Could it be.....This boy was waiting for the mediation suggestion to come from me?)

An inevitable action when considering about Aria's position, though the direction of the talk also in the ideal flow for her, isn't the direction of the talk flowing too smoothly.

Aria felt slightly uncomfortable to Rio's response as if predicting it.

Since he was aiming at this, he easily withdrew his complaint.

Though she felt that, at the very least, there's no unusual change in his gratitude.

Aria was looking at Stead-tachi and smiling lightly at the conclusion of the talk and immediately forgetting about that uncomfortable feeling.

## Part 8

"Oy! YOU BETTER NOT MESS WITH ME! I WON'T ACCEPT SOMETHING LIKE THAT! "

But, naturally the same as usual, Alphonse saying his objection.

Aria's sighing deep in her mind.

Even Rio's shaking his head as if shocked by this kind of reaction.

"It seems that you really don't understand your own position"

He told so to Alphonse.

"As long as you heard the negotiation, for you guys, today's incident will turn into a ugly matter if it's known by your relatives right? "

Rio's staring at Alphonse while gently squinting his eyes.

Alphonse is slightly faltered when he received that gaze.

"Now, if I'm complaining to you guys in this place, there's no doubt that today's incident will be known to your relatives in the worst possible way. On the contrary, if you at least swallow today's matter, you can be spared for it to be known by your relative in the worst possible way. Well, though you might be unable to avoid the fact that you're causing a quarrel"

Stead-tachi might be entering the jail, or maybe not, the biggest problem is a entirely different matter.

In case they're entering the jail, today's matter might be spread for public consumption.

When it comes to that, the honor of duke Euguno in the anti-revolution troops or society will be completely ruined.

On the other hand, in case they're not entering the jail, they can deal with today's event in private.

Though Stead-tachi might think to settle it in a safe way, it was depending on Liselotte for whether or not she was conveying today's event to duke Euguno.

The former or the latter, whichever made it more peaceful, or maybe which one is more beneficial for Stead-tachi, Rio's asking with his gaze whether he really understands that.

"I mean I don't care whichever it is. Please choose to your liking. But, though i'm not saying which, once you choose, the price for committed violence rest on your laurel's due to misunderstanding is even higher right<sup>[2]</sup>"

Rio's telling his final warning.

"Kuh....."

Alphonse's face is twisted in a vexed expression.

The reason is because he knows better that he must accept Rio's talk and apologize to him.

But, how can he apologize to the one he wants to kill and despise till sometime ago, his mental resistance is just too great.

## Part 9

"After confirming the condition, I won't raise a complaint to you guys if you sign the reconciliation agreement and apologize to everyone who had a meal at this table. Though I think some neat detail is needed in the content of the agreement"

Rio's adding explanation to the conflicting Alphonse.

And then, in that place.

"That was my fault! I was wrong. I apologize. If it's reconciliation agreement, I'll sign it"

Stead said that quickly.

Apologizing only in words.

There's not even a fragment of sincerity.

Maybe for Stead who never apologized in his whole life, this is his first time apologizing.

But, Rio isn't considering that situation.

"You must at least lower your head. Ah, and please fix the way you're speaking those words too"

Rio said those words with a cold tone.

Stead's face is cramped.

Just how humiliating it is.

How can he, a noble from a famous noble family bow his head to a commoner.

Even if Stead saying his apology taking profit or loss as priority, as expected his blood is boiling with rage due to that.

But, he should apologize in this place.

Otherwise they'll be thrown into a jail, which then will smear the name, prestige, and history of Euguno house with mud.

Thinking like that, Stead's trembling body calmed down for a while.

".....My bad.....Ah,no, I am .....so.....rry. It really was my fault..... My deepest apolo.....gy"

He's spinning a clumsy apologizing words.

Stead was desperate.

His fear toward his father overwhelmed his pride.

"S-Stead-kun....."

Alphonse's letting out a pitiful voice when he's looking at his junior by one year on his side apologizing to Rio.

"Hey, it's not just me, apologize to everyone who sits on the table seat"

Rio said that as if attacking the escape route in Stead's pride.

There's no doubt that the girl team are the most troubled one in today's event.

Rio felt that the opponent should apologize to them.

"I am..... Sorry. for being impolite just now....."

## Part 10

Stead's saying that as he's apologizing to Miharu-tachi who sits on the table seat.

Miharu-tachi shaking their head as they feel slightly uncomfortable.

"You apologize to everyone too, Alphonse-senpai....."

Stead called to Alphonse with a dejected voice.

Alphonse's expression changed to that of surprise to those words.

If my junior is going this far, it'll feel uncomfortable if I as a senpai isn't apologizing.

Though he really didn't want to apologize, making a ruckus in this place will make them unsightly.

As he's looking around, he keeps his silence while lowering his head as if he has yet to give up, soon he spoke the words of apology.

"M-My apologies....."

It's short, his words of apology is trembling.

The emotion loaded into this words is equivalent to two letter which composing "humiliation<sup>[3]</sup>". Alphonse bowed toward Rio-tachi.

[1] [TL : He didn't say "I'm sorry"]

[2] [TL\* : WHUT????, I'm not kidding, the line doesn't make sense at all][I think "laurel's" means honor here]

[3] [TL : Humiliation[屈辱]-Two letter composing of (kutsu屈) and (Joku辱) right]

# Chapter 76: Melancholy of Liselotte

## Part 1

After making sure the conclusion of the reconciliation contract between Stead's group and Rios in the restaurant of Rikka firm, Aria returned to the mansion where Liselotte is living.

Liselotte had yet to finish the dinner with Flora.

Though the previous event is something that should be reported quickly, she needed to consider the situation too since she had her promise with Stead and Alphonse.

After this, Flora's group will rest for one night in the mansion, Aria decided to wait for the dinner to end before letting Liselotte know about today's event.

Until the dinner ended, Aria wrote the report about today's incident while also dealing with the matters handed to her quickly.

There are some matters that can't be dealt without her as the grand chamberlain, under normal circumstances huge mountains of documents would be waiting for her.

She could name it as greed, because she really wanted to have an excellent tea time after meal to make up for the mess during the lunch break even just a little, since she wasted time proportionate with the amount of time for today's event while she didn't have the liberty to waste time at all.

A while after she silently immersed herself in her work, a report came from her subordinate informing about the end of the dinner, Aria left towards the office of her master.

"Thank you for the hard work. Liselotte-sama"

After knocking on the room's door and gaining permission to enter, Aria bowed deeply[Ojigi].

"Are, Aria. What is the matter? "

Liselotte's smile was blooming towards the visit of her chief vassal who was aware of her nature.

"Yes. There's one matter that I should convey immediately"

Aria lamented slightly while saying those words.

"What's the matter I wonder?"

Liselotte's train of thought changed as her expression sharpened immediately.

That expression wasn't the expression of the cute Duke's daughter who looked gentle during the dinner.

Maybe due to spending quite a long time together, Liselotte can judge that it's not quite good news from her subordinate's thin expression.

"Two nobles belonging to the Bertram kingdom that are currently staying at Almond have caused a problem in the restaurant under the management of Rikka firm. The leader of that event is the heir of Duke Euguno's house and the second son of Marquis Rodan' house"

And Aria frankly reported it.

"What did you say?"

Liselotte let out a somewhat out of tune voice.

The master of the event is the son of the person in the most prominent position even amongst the anti-revolution troops of Bertram kingdom.

Those two won't be able to even negotiate calmly after causing this kind of incident.

*"What the heck did they do in such an important time——<sup>[1]</sup>",* thinking like that, Liselotte placed her left hand on her face while showing a languish expression.

## Part 2

"Though I also doubted the inside of their head from the bottom of my heart, the truth is beyond doubt"

Aria said that while shaking her head left and right.

"And then, I wonder what the heck they're guilty about?"

She felt reluctant to hear the details of the incident but, due to her standing it couldn't be helped even if she didn't want to hear it.

Liselotte asked timidly.

"They barged into a room in which another guest was having their lunch, tried to make a pass to the women in that room which then developed to a quarrel, finally they tried to find fault in the other to abuse impolite strike"

Liselotte balance was destroyed and her body collapsed[on the table].

"H-How could they do such a thing? Judging from your way of speaking, it ended as an attempt right? "

"Yes. It is as you say"

Liselotte was relieved after hearing Aria's reply.

If they had really done that, they would be thrown to jail, no questions asked.

If it's an attempt, the imprisonment can be waited depending on the complaint of the victim.

For Galwark kingdom, for Liselotte's personal reason, they should not hold on after this for Duke Euguno.

The son of that person is thrown into prison for disgracing the honor of the nobles, he'll be in a really bad position.

Because a noble puts a lot of importance in their reputation, it won't be strange if such a scandal causes a change in the morale of the anti-revolution troops.

"One of them?"

"The possibility of desertion is low due to their background, I'm limited to monitoring the inn which they use"

"How about the victim?"

"After the outbreak of the incident, though he was showing the attitude of wanting to complain at the two noble perpetrators, he withdrew it right after the offer for mediation came from me. Though I offered them to come together to the mansion, it seems they have some business today so I couldn't hold them back. Instead, he'll come to this mansion 5 days later"

After they settled with the reconciliation agreement, Rio refused to come along to avoid further trouble.

Rio was almost sure that Liselotte is a reincarnated person.

Since her hair color was changed, though it won't be noticed from afar, in case that she was a Japanese, there's a very high possibility that she'll feel a sense of deja-vu if she saw the appearance of Miharū's group when she met them.

At that time, how the situation will come to couldn't be predicted, Rio refused to go along to Liselotte's mansion and bring along Miharū's group when such a chance exists.

Though Aria wanted Rio to come along, Rio's group were the victims, since it was the fault of the store, she couldn't force them to go with her authority.

Though even for Rio it's not a bad choice to have a brief acquaintance with Aria or Liselotte for the sake of gaining more information regarding the hero and the relationship between Aria and Celia.

Thus, 5 days later, Rio will come alone, showing his good will to the end, they left that place.

## Part 3

"Due to this event, the price of the meal was free, and I promised that they'll get a hearty welcome if they come to the store to eat again"

"Good. Since Aria was coping in that situation as best she could for our side, right? Thank you for your effort. In short it can be said that *We barely made it out safely*"

Liselotte said that as she let out a relieved sigh.

"Nevertheless, it's unusual for an abuse of impolite strike to end just as an attempt. Please tell me in detail how it ended with just an attempt."

Though the abuse of impolite strike, in the case it is carried out, usually ends with a mortal wound or death of the commoner, in the first place the nobles who abuse impolite strike attack with the intention to kill the commoner.

More or less, though self-defense on the side of commoner is allowed, there are extremely few case in which it ended as an attempt.

"Rather than ended with an attempt, it might be more suitable to say that the youth in the victims side made it end with just an attempt. Somehow the victim severed the swords used, by the two aforementioned nobles, to attack him"

And then, Aria explained the chain of events which made it end as an attempt.

".....HAH? Eh, EEEEEEEH? "

Liselotte stared in amazement.

She learned swordsmanship for self-defense during the period in Galwark Kingdom's royal academy, and still receives training from Aria even now for the sake of self-defense.

For this reason she could tell how amazing a feat the so called severing the swords was.

It's a different story if it's some mold-made<sup>[2]</sup> sword which is made for mass production and neglects the endurance, even if rotten, the high-ranking nobles

have their own swords.

It might be possible they have a sword tempered with top quality adamantine steel.

The adamantine sword, when it comes to the one tempered by top class blacksmiths, is very durable to the point that it won't be chipped even after cutting at stone.

And it means that Rio severed that kind of sword.

Moreover, two at the same time.

*It's definitely not by a stroke of luck but the person himself aiming for it right?*

Though not by much, even if for example she's given the same adamantite steel-made sword, it's not a feat that can be reproduced by Liselotte.

Though it might be possible if she launched a strike to a part of the sword blade with an absurd physical power, you could say performing that in the midst of combat is a superhuman feat, and his two opponents were nobles who received training.

No, it might be more simple if he had a famous demon sword.

"Uhm, did the victim youth have a demon sword?"

Liselotte asked the most possible option while trying to calm down as much as possible.

"Yes. Just by looking at the severed trace, rather than smashed, I judged that it's more correct to say that it's cut with an edged tool. I fear that it's likely a demon sword loaded with magic to increase its severing power to an absurd degree. But, judging from the way he moved his body, I judged that the person himself is quite capable. It might be a feat that comes from his skill and the demon sword together"

## Part 4

Aria replied by adding her evaluation based on the real situation.

Liselotte had a very high evaluation for Aria's ability.

She could even say that she wouldn't be able to find a master of swordsmanship stronger than her even when she looks in neighboring countries.

Since it's that Aria who said those words, the credibility is high.

Liselotte groaned slightly.

"I see. Could it be that he's a master of swordsmanship? But, it is strange right? How come an adventurer who has a demon sword and can perform that kind of feat is nearby but not in my intelligence network. Moreover, he's young right? What kind of person is he? "

She probed on Rio's identity as the victim.

"Though it seems he's called Haruto, there's no one with that name amongst the well-known adventurers in this area. His age is maybe around Liselotte-sama's age, or slightly older"

"Haruto....."

Liselotte fell into silence with a slightly distant face as she muttered that name.[Ed: Another victim...]

"Do you know that name?"

When Aria asked that question, Liselotte shook her head left and right while smiling wryly.

"No, I don't know about him. .... When it comes to that, he might truly be nameless, or using an alias, in the first place isn't he an adventurer? I think it might be one of those<sup>[3]</sup>"

"Just in case, though I'm using my subordinates to look for information in the guild, it seems they don't have the relevant knowledge of him. But, though I got

some idea in it, I don't know whether the guild of this city is telling the truth or not....."

"He's attracting a bit of curiosity right"

Liselotte said that while smiling happily.

"Assuming that he really was an adventurer, we'll truly gather hate from the guild if we lure any more promising adventurers than this you know?"

Aria said that with a voice slightly filled with amazement.

"That's an exaggeration right. I'm not using forceful mean, I'm just INVITING them. What happens next depends on that adventurer. Moreover, I'm paying attention to not over-fish" [TL : the raw said "I'm paying attention to not inviting too much of them"]

Liselotte replied with an amused tone.

"To match the schedule of Ojou-sama, please come to this mansion 5 days later for this youth. How about you try to judge him even if only by greeting at that time"

Aria told that while sighing a little.

"As expected. For you to say so much about someone. If he really is that kind of person I want to know him by all means, can I hear a bit more about what kind of person he is? "

## Part 5

Liselotte's truly satisfied, she's really happy to get informed before acting.

"His features is a little different with the human of the country in this area. He might be a foreigner. Though the other five who were accompanying him were also from different human races"

"He~, could it be they're a group of immigrants? In that case, he's not nameless"

"Though it was just the aforementioned boy taking the full brunt of the conversation, his speech is fluent"

"I see. I wonder what kind of person he is? "

Liselotte asked about Rio's characteristics.

"Basically, I feel that he's a polite and gentle person. Though not a bright one, his conduct is good, and doesn't seem to be timid to others. He's calm and composed, and I think he's the type who thinks fast on his feet"

"He's much too talented to remain as an adventurer right?"

Liselotte said her admiration to Aria's character evaluation.

Basically, she means that adventurers are only ruffians.

The adventurers are normally vulgar, short tempered, and disordered. It doesn't mean that they're a haphazard, but roughly very few amongst them have education.

Though it's not a problem if they're skilled, since there's a place to make use of them, an excellent person even in character is more desired.

"Is there something else you're worrying about?"

"Though it might just me thinking too deeply about this, in spite of the result there's a part in the negotiation which was being guided by the victimized youth ....."

Aria replied with a slightly bewildered expression to Liselotte's question.

"Why do you feel that way?"

"This time, it was the fault of Rikka firm for being negligent in the mediation beforehand, the store manager was unable to restrain both Alphonse Rodan and Stead Euguno. And, though I decided to offer mediation from Rikka firm with my discretion....."

Aria showed a pensive look as she recalled the event at that time and, slightly hesitated to say it.

"After reconsidering it, I'm wondering *"isn't the flow of the conversation till reaching this point strangely smooth sailing?"* Completely guessing the situation which our side is aiming at, I think that youth is the one who directed the flow of the conversation"

"So you feel that was the reason?"

"Though it's mainly intuitive, the start of my uncomfortable feeling is maybe when I brought up the talk about mediating and the youth easily withdrew his complaint"

Fu~hn, I can't say anything with only that much but... since your intuition is reliable. If that was true, then he's a great person. Which means that he has ample knowledge even of something like the current international situation

It could be said that the flow of conversation was normally a matter of chance.

The impression is greatly different because a person who only talks and another that knows to follow the flow of the conversation, even when talking about the same thing, the party that talks without thought can't hold on to the matter, and would end up revealing their mistakes even when talking about a desired subject<sup>[4]</sup>.

## Part 6

But, based on the way the other party felt, the narrator could even manage the flow of the conversation to some extent.

For Liselotte, she doesn't think that being the talkative type means they are skillful in conversation.

Furnishing the subject by accurately seizing the flow of the conversation, saying an appropriate amount of words, stating his own opinion, the kind of person who holds this kind of skill is skillful in conversation.

Though it's different when it comes to daily conversations, the fellow person who excelled in this type of wiles will become extremely difficult when it comes to negotiation.

"Well whatever. And then, speaking of the mediation, what kind of specific matter was in it? "

"Basically is giving my utmost attention from the start to end to the reconciliation of both sides. Roughly, the subject of the reconciliation contract is something like prohibiting the meddling in everything starting from now on from both Alphonse Rodan and Stead Euguno, direct or indirect, to the people who came with the person called Haruto. In case of violation, Rikka firm will make an official announcement with their connections for their crime, moreover they'll pay the penalty which amounted to 20 mystic coins"

In addition, for this contract, they must devote themselves to avoid Rio's group from even just touching save for unavoidable situations.

Though the punishment is invoked regardless if it's intentional or an error, for the sake of judging the other party whether they're lying or not, it's been arranged for special paper loaded with contract magic to be used.

This is by soaking the blood of the contractor's side on the contract, is something that will reveal truth or lie when the contractor violates the condition of the contract.

"It's effective but, the punishment is quite a nasty one right. For nobles, the

announcement of their shame is more painful than money. If they're violating this contract, they might crush even Duke Euguno's face"

Liselotte face cramped slightly when she heard the content of the punishment in case of the violation of the contract.

Though it's not a problem as long as they fulfill the content of the contract, it's a little scary when imagining that it's exposed by untactful means.

"My deepest apologize. Because I kept my neutrality from the position as a mediator, I hesitated to do too much meddling. Though those two nobles are way too lacking in their negotiation skill, I basically could do nothing but watch the progress and direction of the reconciliation..... it sounds like nothing but an excuse right? "

"No, it can't be helped. When the other party is a noble, you should make sure to secure your safety"

"We already made the duplicate of the contract"

As she said that, Aria presented the main duplicate of the reconciliation contract.

Liselotte received it and quickly scanned over it.

"I'm astounded. Isn't this just forcing a one-sided prohibition clause? If the victim's side feels like it, he can announce today's matter without any kind of punishment"

Liselotte frowned to the flaw in the content for Stead-tachi.

When writing the contract, it was normal to include advantageous clauses for themselves as much as possible and predict possibilities so as to resist against all existing weak points so that it won't bite them back in the future.

Though there is a clause that should be left for explanation space, basically it's more desirable to not completely leave behind even the space of explanation to protect their own selves if a dispute occurred.

If it's a judgment from Liselotte, the person who can't see thorough in how the condition of the contract carries out or couldn't predict the consequences beforehand, without exception, is obliged to their word.

## Part 7

For the reconciliation contract which was made today is, in contrast with completely advantageous clauses for Rio, she can say that she couldn't find clause that can be taken advantage by Stead-tachi.

Though Stead-tachi is a noble and not a merchant, this is just too much.

"One person was withering way too much when he realizing the seriousness of the matter as if playing with fire, another one was losing his composure and too angry. Though no objection for this subject after it was confirmed by them, the two on the nobles side agreed easily, so the contract was concluded. Even their opponent seemed slightly surprised"

Though it's definitely not the case for many of them, there are some unskilled people who sometimes bind such contracts.

Their only consideration is towards things like pretension or honor, many of them dislike persisting for profit in negotiation.

If one looks at this contract, it can be inferred that Stead-tachi has this kind of characteristic.

"Though it doesn't seem that anyone would cause useless struggle as long as they see the content of the contract, now that the situation has come to this, in order to not recklessly disclose this matter it might be better to bribe for secrecy by bowing to him. The truth is this kind of contract isn't impartial"

Liselotte sighed deeply while saying that.

Even as she glares, she has no intention to struggle against Rio.

And, she has no influence or connection to intervene.

But, Liselotte wouldn't do something like this, for example, while it might be possible from her position, it's not like it's a big problem when completely left as it is.

"Yes. Rather, we called him for the sake of requesting about this matter. Since I assume that he's open for negotiation if we're dealing it rationally, there's no

need to worry too much about it"

"You're the one who said it, so it seems to be true. But, this person called Haruto is quite a villain. The contract requirements are done nicely considering he made them in a brief moment"

Liselotte rolled up the duplicate of the contract as she said that.

The contract included clauses for dealing with all the future problems that Liselotte's mind could come up with.

Though the model of the reconciliation contract used in this country is slightly different, she thought that it's a nice contract without any gaps even when looking from her perspective—— at least when she's looking from another point of view.

Rather, there are many points which can be used as reference.

"Yes. Though the person proclaimed himself as just a commoner, when I consider his skill, it's highly possible that he might be a young wealthy merchant or a foreign noble who's currently traveling incognito. There's a possible noble amongst his companion, or that youth might be working as an escort"

"I see. Agreed"

Liselotte turned towards the report up to date while nodding deeply as if carefully investigating it.

"For Duke Euguno to not take a rash action, it should be better if you report's matter precisely"

"Yeah, that's true. Should I report this? "

"Yes. This is the summarized report regarding today's incident. At the time of explanation to Duke Euguno, please use this for reference"

## Part 8

Aria presented the complete set of documents.

"Thank you very much. Your work is as fast as ever isn't it"

After receiving that, her practically business-like talk came to halt, Liselotte's atmosphere became softer as she let out a gentle smile as if saying her gratitude to the excellence of her subordinate.

"Even if their parents are capable, it doesn't mean their children are too. Well, it's proof of a country of historical heredity system "

Liselotte said it in quite a blatant way.

"It's as your statement says. Though, the Liselotte-sama that says it is a noble"

Aria agreed while smiling wryly.

"Ara, you're a former noble too, right"

"That's true. Nonetheless, it's already long ago"

Aria replied easily without even showing that she particularly missed the title.

"Frank as ever huh"

Now, it was Liselotte who gave a wry smile.

"Well then, I'll read this report while you call Duke Euguno here. Thank you for the hard work, Aria. You may go back to your work again"

After a light and pointless chat for a change of pace, Liselotte declared resumption of work.

"Yes. I'll take my leave then"

Bowing deeply, Aria left from the office of her master.

Liselotte who was left alone in that room was looking at the scenery of the lake reflected by the windows.

"Well, today's matter might be a lucky coincidence when thinking of the

prospects in the future. A favor is available for Duke Euguno"

She muttered that after a short sigh, she sipped the already cooled black tea with a lady-like elegant movement as her eyes scanned over the document.

[1] [TL : Liselotte's speaking in informal tone now, Yaaaaa~y]

[2] [TL : Sokka Meteorite sword from *Avatar The Last Airbender* should be a good reference for mold-made sword]

[3] [TL : What a sharp girl]

[4] [TL : Controlling the flow of conversation means controlling the other party without mistaking the timing even when the desired subject coming out][Ed: past couple of paragraphs I have been out of my depth][TL : I've out of idea this past few paragraph]

# Chapter 77: Devil Whisper

# Part 1

Early in the morning, at the highway in the forest near Almond which connected toward Bertram kingdom.

"DAMN IT!"

Alphonse Rodan was riding his horse alone toward the territory of marquis Rodan while spitting abusive language words.

Almond is the territory belonging to duke Kretia which position adjoining together to the territory of marquis Rodan in Bertram kingdom.

Though Almond is being surrounded by a wide forest and small lakes in its vicinity, from the fact that it's a commercial city, the establishment of the highway in its vicinity is put in order, though the distance till one arrives at the territory of marquis Rodan is two days even by horse, and yet the distance just to leave the city is long.

As the winter season has yet to pass, the unpleasant cold is going through piercing inside his overcoat.

But, when he raised his eyes, the vast sky is reflecting in his field of vision, though today is an extremely nice day with good weather, Alphonse's mood is really bad and unable to even enjoy the scenery.

This and that, everything was due to yesterday's event.

Even recalling it is wrecking his mood, Alphonse who caused trouble in Rikka firm restaurant is bound by reconciliation contract with Rio.

By the time the contract is written he's careless due to excessive anger, Alphonse completely accepted Rio words.

The reason is due to his pride which wouldn't allow him to take that kind of commoner as his opponent.

Stead is being depressed by himself, maybe because he's imagining the time when his crime is exposed to his father, it seems most of the content of negotiation didn't enter his ears.

After writing the contract, Alphonse returned to the inn along with Stead while taking along one prostitute which came with them to that place.

Though it seems Stead wasn't in the mood to do that, Alphonse is confining himself in his own room as it is, and venting his lust to the prostitute as is to vent that anger.

Though Alphonse had fallen asleep just like that due to exhaustion, a man who introduced himself as duke Euguno's messenger is comes to the inn when he awakens.

Though he somehow got a nasty premonition, even Alphonse couldn't just send the messenger of duke Euguno away.

Somehow it seems Stead was also summoned along with him, that being said, he's being called under the command of duke Euguno along with Stead.

"THIS FOOL!"

As soon as they entered the room, Alphonse and Stead is yelled at by duke Euguno, "A QUARREL FOR TRYING TO COAX ANOTHER WOMAN, MOREOVER, IN THE MIDDLE OF THE RESTAURANT WHILE PLAYING AROUND WITH WOMEN. FINALLY, ALMOST THROWN INTO THE PRISON FOR TRYING TO ABUSE IMPOLITE STRIKE IN THE TERRITORY OF A FOREIGN COUNTRY, IS IT? I'M EVEN MORE STUNNED THAN DISSAPOINTED! "

Duke Euguno's telling the reason for his anger.

"Hii"

Stead and Alphonse let out a pathetic scream to the overwhelming anger.

Alphonse guessed why they're being called to this place.

While at the same time making a conjecture for why the previous incident is transmitted to duke Euguno, and finally he's arriving at the answer.

There's no one but one person who can report about this matter to duke Euguno amongst the people in that place.

In the inside of Alphonse's head is a certain ice cold-like beauty, the face of an expressionless woman surfaced.

## Part 2

"T-That woman. Saying that she won't report it to the duke....."

While his body is trembling with fear, Alphonse is muttering in low voice.

That woman—, Aria has promised right.

o

She won't report the previous incident to duke Euguno.

Which means that the reason for him being yelled like this is because, Aria has broken her promise, right.

Playing around when you're a mere chamberlain, a fury is set aboil and flowing out inside Alphonse head.

"That woman you say? Don't tell me, do you mean miss Liselotte ? In what position are you for calling her as *THAT WOMAN*? "

Not missing Alphonse's voice, duke Euguno demanded an explanation with piercing cold-like tone.

It seems that somehow duke Euguno misunderstood Alphonse's words of "That woman" with Liselotte.

"Ah, no. The chamberlain who heard the situation at that time's saying [There won't be any report about today matter to duke Euguno from me]....."

Alphonse's explaining in panic.

They're extremely honest at fault for blurting that out of their mouth in a attempt to cover up their mistake.

As for duke Euguno who's guessing their scheme to bribing into secrecy about this matter beforehand, he left astonished with their extremely sloppy modus operandi.

"That chamberlain didn't lie at all. Because the one who reported about this matter to me is miss Liselotte"

Duke Euguno's correcting Alphonse's misunderstanding.

"W-What's that mean? "

But, Alphonse's failing to notice due to his own half-baked crisis management even till the end, was biting at duke Euguno with a slightly sulky state.

"She tell you figure of speech isn't it. She keeps her words, moreover it's not contrary to her promise. Nonetheless, though you're overdoing in the relaxing royal academy, to seemingly noble even as a joke, you're extremely disappointing. No, I'm even ashamed as a noble of the same country as you....."

*When I think that this kind of people who have no more than this level of negotiation skill is the people who'll carry the future of Bertram kingdom, it can't be helped that you're too pathetic—* — As if saying that, duke Euguno's keeping his face to facing down.

just like that, he's sending a line of sight filled with blatant disdain toward Stead and Alphonse.

To this powerful spirit force, with their fear is surpassing even more of their disgrace, the two averting their line of sight immediately.

"Moreover, whats with that contract?"

Glaring with a fleeting glance, duke Euguno referred to the reconciliation contract written by Alphonse-tachi.

"This is the duplicate of the contract, take a look. For you to one-sidedly swallow the prohibition clause presented by your opponent, you're not even add a prohibition clause against your opponent for releasing the information about YOU. Won't something like that become your weak point thereafter"

## Part 3

So he pointed the defect of the contract written by Alphonse-tachi.

"Eh .....?"

The two's showing a doubtful face without understanding the reason for duke Euguno's anger.

Duke Euguno sighed as if irritated by their reaction.

"When I'm reading that contract, even if I'm trying to negotiate of the prohibition from the front, a sudden contact even from me as the one whose authority is above you fools is prohibited. On the other hand, while we're still in the same clause, if it's coming out poorly, we'll violate this contract. Moreover, the wording of the text have no limit of interpretation enlargement. It's as if that person is saying "*Please threaten me by all means*" [TL : And the next thing you know, you're dead meat]

Duke Euguno frowned his eyebrows when he recalled the content of the contract.

"Ah ..... "

He vaguely recalling the content of the contract and comparing it with duke Euguno words, Alphonse leaked out a single word.

And Duke Euguno clicked his tongue,

"But, I'm glad. For the failure of you fools was being conferred by miss Liselotte. She'll meet the victim later and It seems that she'll make a request to not disclose about today's incident. Do you understand what that means? It means that we must request the noble of another country to take care of the failure of the nobles of our country, understand? "

He's simply asking with a cold tone.

"When I heard this story from miss Liselotte, I couldn't even lift my face due to the embarrassment. Because the careless action of you fools is the cause of it, though even in normal we're already placed under a disadvantage situation,

you made an extra debt on top of it. You just shown a disgrace of your own position. Understand now? "

The two are bowing their head in silence as if trying to escape from duke Euguno's glaring line of sight.

Stead's trembling in fear to his father's anger.

On the other hand, Alphonse was trembling all over with with fear and darkish fury which is coming from the humiliation.

"Do you have something to say! Stead? "

"Y-Yesh!"

Stead's replying with a shrill voice when his name was suddenly being called.

"Though you already caused a huge blunder once before, it seems that you didn't learn anything from the past event. I've said that there's no second time, am I? "

"Ah, no, this is..... That....."

Though he's trying to make an excuse, Stead's faltering and unable to say a good explanation.

"I won't hear any excuse! I said no second time. I'm depriving the right of the succession inheritance of the duke Euguno house from you"

## Part 4

The succession of inheritance——, namely the succession of the peerage is as long as there's no special reason called failure in mind and body is basically the custom of the succession by the eldest son of the house.

Except for the eldest son with the exception reason is nominating as the person of the succession of the head family, which means that once given the deprivation of the inheritance right of the family head is considered as a disgrace that will last as long as the life of the noble.

"N-No way....."

Stead's face is dyed with despair.

"Fuhn, but, doing something like official announcement for the disgrace of our house in this point of time must be avoided. Your luck is good. Though your right of the succession of inheritance being deprived keep in the inside, you're pretty much just need to making use of it as a knight from now on"

After a short snort, duke Euguno told him that.

"R-Really?"

Small amount of life is returning to Stead's face.

Duke Euguno wore a sneering expression to that reaction of his son.

"Fuhn, work for parts of money that I used to brought you up till now as much as possible. Stead, you wait for your order at the inn"

Duke Euguno said that with a expression as if he is completely seeing him as a thing.

"Y-Yes!"

Though Stead is flinching, he still nodded vigorously.

Duke Euguno's line of sight is moving toward Alphonse.

"Well then, Alphonse-kun. Regarding your treatment as the noble of another house is not for me to decide. A letter was already sent from me to your father.

You will return to the territory with a pretext called "*my anxiety is piled-up*", prepare yourself to hear your treatment"

In a way as if not taking special interest in it, duke Euguno told him that verdict with a light tone.

Such kind of words is unbelievable, Alphonse is left speechless with his mouth agaped.

"That's all. Today's matter is for you to not disclose it to anyone. Both of you leave now, I don't want to see your appearance"

"A-Acknowledged! E-Excuse me! "

Stead is taking the initiative to leave the room.

"S-Such a thing is absurd! I'm the royal protector of your highness princess Flora! What kind of authority you have to do that! "

But, Alphonse became emotional and objected the order from duke Euguno.

"I said leave"

It's calm, but duke Euguno sent a cold line of sight to Alphonse while saying those words with a tone that pierced deep in his mind

## Part 5

".....!!!"

Alphonse unintentionally lost his words.

Though that made his body tremble in vexation, anymore is impossible as he can't even oppose duke Euguno, so he had no choice but to leave the room following Stead.

The matter of him being stared by duke Euguno at their retreating back with a profound line of sight is unknown to anyone.

And then it comes to the current situation, but.

"AAH, DAMN IT! DAMN IT! DAAAMN IIIT! THAT DAMNED DUKE! HOW DARE HE GLARE AS IF LOOKING DOWN ON PEOPLE! "

The above mentioned event happened, Alphonse's mood hit rock bottom since this morning.

He keeps on ranting in frustration since some time ago, he's grumbling about the people who caused his fury.

Though Alphonse's voice is reverberating inside the peaceful forest, No one can be found in the surrounding.

No, even if there's people in the vicinity, Alphonse would still be yelling in frustration.

"EVEN THOUGH I'VE DONE NOTHING WRONG AT ALL!"[TL : I'm speechless, Alphonse-kun] [ED: is it really a surprise at this point]

Alphonse's clutching the bridle with even stronger power as he clenched his teeth.

*"Those who make a fool of myself is unforgivable."*

*"Aria, duke Euguno, and that commoner, everyone who's looking down on me."*

*"I who achieved superior result in the royal academy."*

"DAMNDAMNDAMNDAMN Iiiiiiiiiit!"

Shouting alone in the forest.

Alphonse's imagining them begging for mercy in front of him as he mercilessly kills them.

No, in Aria's case, she has another use before that, Alphonse's showing a gloomy smile.

He won't be able to vent his own stress with such a fruitless method.

With the inside of his head dyed with low-life desires, he might end up returning to the city right away to kill them if he didn't vent his fury in this way.  
[TL : In your dream]

And then, in that place.

"Good morning. Knight-sama"

A man was coming to greet Alphonse.

Alphonse is jerking his body.

For some reason, a man was standing below Alphonse before he noticed that man.

Even if he's moving on the highway, it doesn't lack with danger such as ferocious beast, monster, or robber.

Though it doesn't mean that he'll fall to a monster or bandit inhabiting this area for Alphonse is a knight, his sign was spreading in the vicinity as if he's okay with any kind of attack.

Rather it was with expectation, he was assertively doing that to killing those guy if they came to attack him.

Though he was looking at the forest with a sidelong glance in case of sudden attack from both sides, his line of sight was neatly send to those directions just a moment ago.

Or so he thought but, Alphonse couldn't notice this mans presence till he appeared before his eyes.

Alphonse is having a ominous feeling due to that.

## Part 6

"What's your business?"

He asks as he's probing the man while keeping his vigilance.

It seems like that he's walking on the highway alone but, the man is only wearing a black robe without carrying a significant amount of baggage.

His age is maybe somewhere around his thirties, though he has considerable pleasant features, he's slightly pale and unhealthy.

"This is it, this is it. My name is Reis, just a humble and ordinary traveling merchant. Ok"

The man who called himself as Reis is doing a self-introduction with curteous movement.

Reis was grinning happily when his line of sight meet with Alphonse.

"Hah, a lowly and humble merchant huh. Go away. My mood is bad right now"

When he knew that Reis is nothing more than just a merchant, Alphonse said those words with a tone filled with obvious contempt.

"Oya, I wonder how did you end up like that? Are you not feeling well? Since you met a merchant like me, would you consider to make use of this humble one's service? "

Though he spoke in a tone that was abasing himself, Reis just suddenly appeared in front of him.

Reis is smiling a frivolous smile.

"I don't need it! You eerie fellow. Leave! You should leave when I said so! "

Alphonse yelled as he feels the eeriness in Reis.

"Naynay, don't say that, the truth is, I have an item which is very suitable for the current you"

Without being overpowered by Alphonse's harsh tone, Reis was cutting short

the talk with a aloof state.

"How impudent. As expected of a lowly merchant..... What is, that? "

When Alphonse's laughing scornfully as he's trying to jeer at Reis, Reis took out a stone which resembled a black gem from his breast pocket.

That stone is releasing an ominous black light.

"Please, feel free to look at it slowly"

As if fitting in his brain, the sweet-drug-like resounding which say *delicious*, *it's so delicious* permeated into his head.

## Part 7

".....Ah"

When he comes too, he noticed that his consciousness is captivated by that stone as if being sucked by it.

By the dark gem which is black, and gloomy as if it's the abyss itself.

"Hahaha. It's a wonderful stone isn't it"

Reis was laughing happily.

Alphonse's pupils already lost it's light of sanity.

"Wonderful. As I thought, this stone is suitable for you. It has received the emission of fine negative emotion. The effect could even soar this far"

Though Reis has been saying something, Alphonse's consciousness is diminishing and those words isn't entering his ears.

"I present this stone to you"

For what reason, that words could be understood by Alphonse.

*"Giving me this."*

*"You're giving this gem to me."*

"Are you giving this to me?"

"Yeah, it might grant your current wish. But, I wish that you'll grant my wish before that"

Alphonse's consciousness is rapidly becoming hazy.

Despite the feeling that his five senses become even sharper.

Suddenly the smell of blood drifting in the air inciting Alphonse's nose.

When he's taking a closer look, the thing like a spurt of blood is permeating on the black robed man.

Whose ▪ Blood ▪ Is that ▪, no, that kind of thing is trivial.

That of which Alphonse is wishing for——.

"Kill. That city, those guys..... The one who looked down on me....."

To the cold and nauseating voice, Reis revealed a gloomy grin.

"That's very simple right. But, that's okay. Since it's in line with my wish. The contract completed right. Here, feel free to have it. Please swallow it"

Reis's body slowly rising in the air, gently whispering those words as he's getting closer to Alphonse who's riding on horseback.

And casually seizing Alphonse's face with his rough hand.

The black gem is gripped in his other hand.

Reis forcibly thrust the gem into Alphonse's mouth.

"GUH....."

## Part 8

Though the inside of his mouth is hot, it can't be vomitted either since Reis forcibly closed his mouth.

Breathing becoming painful, unable to endure it, Alphonse swallowed the gem before long.

Thereupon, the bottom of his stomach suddenly became hot.

Soon, that heat is spreading to his whole body, he unintentionally vomitted it.

"Hey, don't vomit it. Please swallow it. You'll die immediately if you vomit it.

Swallow it.....Swallow  
it.Swallow.Swallow.Swallow.Swallow.Swallow.Swallow.Swallow.Swallow.Swallow  
it"

Reis keeps whispering that curse-like words into Alphonse ears.

Before long, the indication of trying to vomiting foreign substance from his body is vanished from Alphonse face.

After confirming that fact, Reis is laughing in satisfaction.

Completely like a boy who's delightfully accepting his gift.

But, for what reason.

That smiling face is just like an evil spirit toying around with human emotion.

# Chapter 78: Inverse

## Part 1

Using one of the rooms in the restaurant of Rikka firm, Rio wrote the reconciliation contract that will be used for negotiations with Stead's group.

After he finished making the contract, he went back to Miharu and the others who were waiting for him in the terrace seat, Rio noticed the gloomy atmosphere that was drifting in that place.

It seems they were waiting in worry for Rio's return. Only Aisia looked like her usual self.

Celia, who was worrying about the way the situation turned and felt guilty for leaving everything in the negotiations to Rio, could tell that Miharu's group, who are Japanese, were showing vague signs of being frightened.

That should be natural.

For them who came and lived peacefully in Japan till just a while ago, the situation that almost turned into a bloodshed quarrel in the restaurant seemed to be the first time for them.

They were almost turned into slaves' right after coming to this world.

But, since that event was strange in many ways, their sense of crisis faded for the time being, the current situation was one they could easily understand.

Afterward, their peaceful everyday life went on thanks to Rio, they almost had no chances to leave to another place since they were too busy learning the local language.

That's why, today's event might become a good chance for them to feel a sense of crisis once again.

Rio decided to teach swordsmanship to Masato immediately.

The next day, in the open space within the forest that is located southwest from Almond, Rio and Masato faced each other.

Though Miharuru and Aki were going to be instructed in pole arts, he decided to teach swordsmanship to Masato first, responding to a demand called *wanting to see their training*, Miharuru and Aki sat on the hanging chair that was placed in front of the house.

"It's unexpected but, today we'll do a mock battle. The things like foot movements and forms are the material for next time. Let's do a light warm up before starting"

"Ossu! Please! "

Masato replied in a slightly tense state to Rio's words.

During actual combat is not the time to warm up, since now is training, they need to make the necessary preparations to lower the chance of injury.

Rio looked at Masato's excited state that was warming up while doing light stretches himself.

"Uhm, Haruto-san. You won't do something too dangerous right?"

Miharuru timidly asked Rio.

"Yes. It might become a little violent but, I'll be careful to not cause injuries as much as possible"

Miharuru made a wish for him to not cause an injury to Minoru, Rio replied while showing a smile as if trying to ease her worry.

The things in their hands were real swords.

Though he could heal wounds with spirit arts if something unexpected happened, it doesn't mean that Rio had a tendency of showing sceneries that are bad for the heart[gory].

There's a bit of consideration during the training, but he decided to not pamper Masato.

Rio braced his awareness to avoid bloodshed as much as possible.

## Part 2

"You too Masato-kun. And Haruto-san too"

Miharu was saying those words for she blindly trusted Rio to not cause injuries "We..... the matter of Masato learning swordsmanship is something that we deemed as necessary. But, uhm..... please don't do something too dangerous. Uhm, the thing of me asking for an unreasonable wish is something that I understand but, I really didn't wish for any injury or, uhm....."

Before her thought could catch it properly, maybe because she was addressing Rio by impulse, Miharu was at a loss for words as she was unable to properly convey her feelings.

It just came out when she noticed her own anxiousness when looking at the form of Rio grasping his sword.

Suddenly, the form of the stout-hearted Rio defending them before appeared in Miharu's mind.

Though the Rio of that time was really dependable, she thought that he's like a separated existence that creates a great distance from them.

Miharu also noticed the figure of one boy when looking at his back.

*(Is it because I said those kinds of words to Aki-chan.....)*

Miharu recalled the words said by Aki when they were in the dress shop of Almond.

——.....*Somehow, Haruto-san resembles Haru-kun.*

That time, why did she suddenly say those words to Aki? That's something that she herself did not understand.

But, after her first visit to Almond along with Rio, Miharu started to vaguely overlapping the figure of her childhood friend with Rio's.

The catalyst was when just the two of them walked in the city, that's when she felt a deja vu walking on the roadside.

——She noticed that she walked along like this with that person a long time

ago.

Though she couldn't remember herself, at that time, Miharu recalled the existence of Amakawa Haruto.

After that, though the time when they shopped together to buy underwear was truly embarrassing, that moment was truly enjoyable.

And then, when they had their lunch, she heard a little bit regarding Rio's previous life.

Rio was a college student in his previous life.

He didn't tell his name.

He said he would tell the detailed story after the situation calmed down.

*In addition, if speaking about another thing that she knows, was it some kind of Arbeit in the restaurant?*

Next is the fact that he regained the memories of his previous life during his childhood, after that, Miharu heard a vague tale about him travelling to various places alone.

His real name is Rio, he usually uses Haruto as an alias.

Haruto—, to Miharu, this alias is another reason to why the figure of Haruto overlapped with Rio.

Once she started to feel the similarity between Rio and Haruto, on some occasions Miharu became conscious of Rio.

And then, though it's something that is impossible to understand, she came to a suspicion.

Maybe, Rio's the reincarnation of Amakawa Haruto. [TL : Is this the power of love? Hero correction? or God will?]

Because their atmosphere somehow resembled each other's, maybe when Amakawa Haruto grew up, he might resemble this person.

## Part 3

But, Rio and Haruto are different people.

In the first place, their age isn't consistent.

Rio's age was the same as Miharu's, and Haruto was a college student, it didn't match no matter how she calculated it.

Though Miharu also steeled herself to hear the name of Rio's previous life, she was scared of hearing the answer.

She promised to hear the story of his previous life.

But, more than anything else, though it's just a possibility that they might not be able to return to earth, a world without Haruto was truly scary.

It's a recollection of her 7 years old self and it might just be a beautification but still, Miharu felt her chest become warmer again and again whenever she thought about Haruto. [TL : It's just your IMAGINATION]

This emotion never changed even until now.

That's why Miharu was unconsciously stopping herself from interposing Haruto on Rio.

—— *I want to go back. I want to go back. Haru-kun.....Dad, Mom.*

That's her wish after coming to this world, the nights in which she cried alone were not few.

But, she somehow felt relieved the next morning when she looked at Rio's face whose nickname is Haruto.

Somehow, Rio felt really familiar to her, she felt relaxed only when she's in this place.

This kind of broadmindedness of his is as if they've always been together.

So Miharu felt that certainly, Rio and Haruto might be similar in this point.

..... Though she knows that it's very impolite of her to do something like overlapping Haruto on Rio, whether it's to Haruto or to Rio.

Yesterday, Miharu felt her chest tingling with pain when she peeked at Rio's profile when he confronted Stead's group.

The Rio of that time showed an extremely cold face but, for Miharu, it was truly painful to see that, as if he was desperately enduring something.

Celia has said that there was no need to think about this but ——

She's scared.

The trace of Haruto that she saw in Rio seemed to transform into a completely different person.

The Rio of that time was obviously a completely different person from Amakawa Haruto who was overlapped by Miharu.

Though the existence of Haruto, overlapped by Miharu, seemed to be vanishing from the inside of Rio——

Her body, and mind, trembled when she noticed that change.

The person who exists in her memories, that is a little clumsy but has a bottomless kindness, was lost during that time.

——*No, please stop it already!*

And now, looking at Rio standing in front of Masato while holding his sword, Miharu unintentionally spoke her own thoughts.

His face isn't as cold as yesterday but, the current Rio is slightly tense.

"Miharu-san?"

Rio called Miharu who was crying silently before he became aware of it.

"Uhm, I'm sorry..... I just suddenly felt weird"

Miharu shook her head while mustering the best smile she could do to Rio who looked at her face as if worrying about her.

## Part 4

"Please rest for a while in the house if your physical condition is bad. Since, uhm, the content of the training might be a little extreme"

Rio smiled vaguely as he suddenly averted his line of sight from Miharu.

Miharu noticed the shadow in Rio's smiling face.

It was very painful for her to look at his smile, it seems like he's enduring something— —. [TL : My guess is toilet]

She didn't want to see this kind of face on Rio.

"Haruto-san"

Miharu called to Rio with an anxious voice.

Just like that, she noticed that the Haruto in Rio truly disappeared.

She almost stretched her hand on impulse, but, still, she desperately endured it.

*Ah, I can't do this, this person isn't Haruto, I can feel it.*

She was unintentionally fed up with her own weakness.

"Yes"

Rio replied firmly when his name was called by Miharu.

He knew just by a quick look at Miharu, she was denying his painful-to-look at smile.

"Uhm, Haruto-san can't get yourself injured too you know?"

The words that came out from Miharu's lips on the spur of the moment were this kind of remark.

Miharu smiled as if troubled by it.

"Yes. Understood"

And, Rio gave a nod while smiling wryly.

And then, at that time.

"O~y, Haruto-anchan! I've finished with my warm ups! I'm ready! "

Masato who finished with his warm up exercises in a slightly separated space, called Rio with a cheerful tone.

"Yeah, I'll be there right away"

Rio left that place while answering Masato's call.

"Well then, I'm off"

After saying those words with a slightly frigid tone, Rio departed from Miharu's side, and faced Masato on the open field.

"Though You must pay attention when handling your sword, it's better if you use every bit of your strength. Strangely, your movement when you become excited will become stronger and harder to control. Because we're using real swords"

## Part 5

Rio said that when he see Masato who's brimming with energy.

Masato had a light leather armor on his body, and was equipped with the shield and the one-handed sword that he bought in Almond On Rio's hand were a one-handed sword and a shield that he normally did not use.

Originally, Rio didn't use a shield, his remaining empty hand is for when he uses his hand-to-hand combat, and thus he usually equips just a solid glove on that hand. [TL : Is the author creating Kiri— I mean Rio after watching SAO?]

Therefore, though the combat style which makes use of a shield is not Rio's specialty, he is currently using it so as to guide Masato A combination of sword and shield is a standard swordsmanship style in Strahl region, though there are different details for each country, commonly, this combination is used in most areas.

Whichever country the knight or soldiers are from, the swordsmanship basics that uses a sword and shield is included in their training, which means there are many users and teaching it to another person is possible because Rio learnt it at the royal academy.

Though this kind of swordsmanship is basically geared in the assumption of a battle against humans, it doesn't mean that it's completely useless when using it to go against wild beasts or monsters.

Of course there was difference in the movement of the running position and the size, though sword and spear in both hands style is suitable for facing against big monster, the orthodox swordsmanship is suitable for learning the basics of combat.

"The biggest advantage of combining a one-handed sword and a shield is the balance between attacking and defending, in actuality, personal experience is the fastest method to understand. Now come at me as much as you want"

Taking a short breath after saying that, Rio completely switched his consciousness.

SHIIN.

Though he definitely will not be killed, after feeling the clear aura of death, Masato's body reacted with goose bumps.

".....!!!"

Rio put his left foot one step forward and his right foot one step behind.

It's inevitable to put the shield on his left hand facing to the front.

You can say that it was an orthodox stance without any gap.

In front of him, Masato took a stance quite close to fighting pose in a way that raising both of his arms.



Both of Masato's sides had many openings.

"What's the matter? Come quickly"

Rio said those words with a cold tone.

Masato felt the painful prickling sensation in his chest.

Though he just did a short warm up, his heartbeat rising couldn't be stopped.

"UOOOOOOO!"

Masato suddenly charged at Rio while raising a war cry.

But, maybe because he was seized by fear, he suddenly stopped charging right in front of Rio.

Rio let out an atmosphere of actual combat without minding about training, depending on the methods, it's easy to kill a person with the weight of a real sword, everything about that fact weakened Masato's movement.

"What's the matter? Don't hold back. Swing your sword. No matter how you struggle, the current you can't even put a scratch on me"

"..... RAA! "

## Part 6

Maybe because Rio's provocative words, Masato brandishing his sword at Rio.

Or rather than slashing, it's more accurate to say that it's just swinging.

Rio calmly walked ahead towards Masato's sword beating it and using the force of the swing to repel the sword with his shield.

The sword bounced from Masato's grip due to that impact.

"GUH"

"Freeze!"

Rio shouted at Masato.

The tip of Rio's sword was at the throat of his pupil who become defenseless before he noticed it.

Gulp.

Masato unintentionally gulped his saliva as he really feeling that death was at his side.

"Grip your sword properly. Grip it the way I taught you. And then, think properly about what is wrong with your movement just now. Now, pick your sword. Come at me again"

Rio pulled his sword after saying those words with a sharp tone.

Masato was overpowered due to the extremely different atmosphere compared to the usual Rio.

It's not just Miharuru who noticed the change in Rio's atmosphere before the training, Aki and Celia also noticed the change and felt slightly frightened by Rio.

Miharuru face that as if feeling anxious is being reflected on the edge of his vision.

Rio secretly chewed his lips.

"What's the matter? Pick it up quickly"

Ignoring the feeling as if wrenching his own heart, Rio said that to Masato who was standing still with a dumbfounded expression.

".....!!!"

Masato's body trembled with fear.

Though his line of sight is directed at the sword that fell right at his side, his body wouldn't move an inch.

"Do you remember what I said before we bought your sword? What did I say I'm going to teach you?"

Rio said those words with a cold tone as if to penetrate into bone marrow.

This is not a game.

To make Masato truly aware of it.

Actually, Rio didn't have any intention of teaching swordsmanship to him if Masato did it with a sense of playing.

".....This is the art..... Of killing"

Masato answered with a timid voice.

Masato completely withered like a child that was being scolded due to an unreasonable reason even if it's his teacher or Parent.

His wording was also different from the usual friendly tone.

On that place was just a 12 years old kid who was not aware about death up till now.

## Part 7

"You're just half-correct. The target of murder is not only humans. It's every living being that comes to attack and can't be stopped unless you kill them. If you understand, pick your sword"

"Ye-yes .....

After answering, Masato picked his sword that lay in wait on the ground.

After gripping his sword with his trembling hand, he turned to Rio.

"If you're getting a cold feet like that, you'll lose even if your opponent is bare-handed. Your grip is still light"

When he casually approached, Rio flicked the sword from Masato's hand with a light swing.

The flicked sword pierced the ground behind Masato.

"Once again. Pick your sword"

"A.....U....."

Masato's groan as if about to vanish.

"Pick your sword quickly"

When Rio said that, Masato's picking his sword in a hurry with a frightened state.

After that, Masato who came to attack Rio with a weak attitude and weak grip at his sword was repelled by Rio's sword when he showed a gap in his defense, Rio kept on tormenting him by thrusting the tip of his sword before his throat.

Even Masato who experienced this so many times over, became slightly irritated and started to lose his constraint.

"AAaAAA!"

Maybe because it's scary, or frustrating, Masato started to swing his sword while crying.

Discharging large amount of tears from his eyes, spilling nasal mucus from his

nose but, he kept on swinging his sword.

Maybe because he started to adapt to Rio's movements by watching him move, the gaps in his moves decreased bit by bit.

"That's right. The shield can also be used to deliver a blow. But, don't swing it carelessly. It'll just increase your opening"

While saying that, Rio drove in his sword towards Masato's dead spot, and then thrust the tip of his sword in front of Masato's throat.

Masato movement was interrupted.

"U....."

Masato groaned in frustration.

When they took some distance between each other to do their match over again.

"U-Uhm! Haruto-san! "

Aki called Rio with a loud voice.

"What's the matter?"

## Part 8

Rio asked by forcefully suppressing the emotions in his voice while sending a fleeting glance at Aki.

"Ah, uhhm, can you go easy for a bit..... Swordsmanship have "kata" or something like that right ? Can you teach that way like how you teach us before? "[TL : Kata is forms of martial arts, ex : Pencak silat from Indonesia have katas that mainly mimicking the wild beast like tiger, eagle, or monkey which they call "Tiger form/kata". And stop referring to xianxia for kata since they basically just firing chinese version of kamehameha][Ed: Katas are detailed choreographed patterns of movements practiced either solo or in pairs.]

Though being faltered by Rio's force, Aki said those words while staring into his eyes.

Aki couldn't help but to stand for her little brother as she looked at his pitiful figure.

It was truly an important matter even if she can hardly give her opinion without flinching to the current Rio who emits an atmosphere that feels like killing intent.

Even if she normally rebukes with harsh words, that alone is the evidence of how dearly she thinks about Masato.

"Though it's bad, the thing that I'm teaching now is a problem before I teach a form of swordsmanship to him"

Rio was shaking his head slightly.

"Then, what are you trying to teach him? This is just bullying a weak person! "

Aki snapped at Rio.

"I mean, even Masato's scared by it!"

She continued on while pointing at Masato.

After looking properly, his body was trembling slightly.

"Masato, do you want to stop?"

When Rio asked that, Masato trembled with a twitch.

"You can stop if you want to. Because combat is already impossible if you can't even stand this level of training"

Rio squinted his eyes as he said those words and looked at Masato.

The still-water-like silence went on for a while.

It's not just Aki.

Miharu, Celia, and Aisia too silently looked at Masato.

Even if they want to say something, this is not the right mood to cut in their conversation.

".....On"

Masato muttered with a low voice.

"..... Bring it on!"

Now he said his words loudly as he glaring at Rio.

Rio grieved slightly.

"That's his answer. I'm sorry but you must not interrupting our training after this"

He said that to Aki.

".....!!!"

## Part 9

Aki made a face as if chewing a bitter bug.

Though she tried to say something, Masato stopped her with his glare.

And then, Rio and Masato started their mock battle again.

When the limit in Masato's stamina came, the thing Rio did next is teach pole art for self-defense to the girls.

Different than when he trained with Masato, the first thing that Rio decided to teach them carefully was "Kata".

Aki didn't want to accept that.

Though she came angrily and asked for the same type of training as Masato's, Rio rejected her wish.

Unable to silently watch Aki who was in a bad mood, Celia asked for a pole art and partnering with Aisia, even Aki couldn't just go on with her silence and reluctantly gave up with her request.

Aki is quite a logical person, though it might be because she's belligerent due to seeing the training before with Minoru, maybe because she's originally a kind person, it seems she is not really talented with pole art.

Celia is, or should he say "*As expected*", the most un-skilled person amongst the four with her extremely slow reflexes.

Though it's within limitations if she raised her physical ability with magic, she shouldn't do something so unreasonable, as the damage towards her body would be big if she does not train her body.

Unexpectedly, the one who showed the most talent is Aisia.

For some reason, Aisia is familiar in the way of using the pole combined with the wonderful combination of the body strengthening and her strengthened physical ability, she displayed a power that even Rio had a hard time handling her.

After finishing training in various ways, though dinner time came right away,

somehow he received a strained atmosphere till bed time.

After that, till the day he goes to Almond to meet Liselotte, it was just a repetition of training every day, somehow the days filled with a strained atmosphere also go on.



The night of the the first training, Rio was looking absentmindedly at the ceiling while lying on top of his bed.

"Am I hated?"

After releasing a deep sigh, Rio muttered in a low voice.

[That's not true]

The voice of Aisia who was currently in her spirit form resounded inside Rio's head.

Though her figure can't be seen since she's inside his body, the image of Aisia slightly shaking her head floated in his head.

Thereupon, he noticed that his chest became slightly lighter.

"I..... Wonder about that"

Rio's seemingly anxious voice is resounded inside the room.

[It was something they need right? It's something you teach since they might die if they must fight]

Though her voice has no modulation, her caring atmosphere towards Rio is transmitted.

"That's right. The truth is, I want to teach him starting from kata like Mi-chan too, but doing in a way of mock battle on top of that is better. Just for Masato, I wish him to adapt to the atmosphere of real combat as much as possible"

## Part 10

So he won't hesitate when facing an opponent who's coming to take his life.

Due to fear, the movement of his body is dulling that sensation.

By knowing about those facts, the probability of his survival will greatly increase.

They'll be able to move to a certain extent if the opponent is from a lower rank supposing that they learn some sort of pole art from the very beginning.

Because the movement that ingrained into your flesh won't betray you.

But, Masato is too weak.

It's not like they're taught hand-to-hand combat back in Japan, they couldn't even use magic or spirit arts yet.

Judging from their amount of magical power by using Celia's developed magic tools, Masato, Miharuru and Aki's magical power can't be compared to the humans who live in this world, though its name is actually Odo, from the beginning they have no talent to use spirit art like Rio.

The thing they need to use spirit art is a suitable training.

The training to sense odo inside their body, the training to release odo according to their will, the training to sense the odo that was already released outside of their body, the training to control the odo in their body, training to see odo, training to sense the mana that is floating in the atmosphere, and training to invoke a phenomenon intervention in the mana by manipulating their odo. [TL :

1. The training to sense odo inside their body,
2. the training to release odo according to their will,
3. the training to sense the odo that was already released outside of their body,
4. the training to control the odo in their body,
5. training to see odo,

6. training to sense the mana that is floating in the atmosphere,
7. and training to invoke a phenomenon intervention in the mana by manipulating their odo

1~4 is needed to use magic, 1~7 is needed to use spirit arts]

Human sorcery need only the first 4 steps and use magic formation for the rest omitting the process following after the control of odo, even if it's someone without much talent, the training will be done in several months.

On the other hand, depending on the individual talent in using spirit art, it requires several months to years of training.

From the fact that in Rio's case, he's already found suitable contract partner in Aisia of the high-ranking spirit beforehand, though he could use spirit arts without prior training, it's a fact that Rio awakened his talent of spirit arts when he regained the memories of his previous life.

Though the reason why he couldn't use spirit arts till he regained the memories of his previous life can't be confirmed, perhaps Rio's experience was the reason for Aisia and Haruto's to awakening.

That aside, if the summoned learnt spirit arts straight away, half-year is the time that they most likely need no matter how much talent they have.

And maybe another half-year is needed to apply it in real combat.

In this world, the matter of handling spirit arts or magic is the sign of an absolutely strong person.

In short, the time till they learn how to use spirit arts or magic, Miharu's group must live in this world till they can rise from their position as overwhelmingly weak people.

Though he definitely didn't have any intention to make them kill anyone, someone might try to kill them.

If they leave to another place after this, there's no guarantee that such a case won't happen.

They won't be able to protect themselves if at that time he's not in that place to save them.

Rio didn't want any of them to die in that way.

That's why he taught swordsmanship to Masato, and pole art to Miharuru and Aki.

*"——Then, what are you teaching?This is just bullying a weak person!"*

In this way, the face of the angry Aki and the crying expression of Miharuru behind her were clinging into Rio's brain.

If it will raise the probability their survival with this—— , He doesn't care even if he hated.

Though he decided to steel his heart, he couldn't help but be scared of being hated by them.

Teaching the art of murder only to Masato, and teaching nothing but the art of self-defense to Miharuru, and Aki was Rio's egoism.

## Part 11

He didn't wish for Miharuru or Aki to bear the mark of murder as much as possible.

As for Masato, without even doing an explanation to prepare him, he is going at him with enough killing intent.

Even if he explained this with words, they're too spoiled, that's why there's no way he could properly explain about the severity of this world to them.

He wanted Masato to take the initiative of protecting Miharuru and Aki in the worst case.

On the other hand, Rio chose to teach pole art to Aki and Miharuru.

But, he didn't have any intention of facing them with killing intent.

Certainly, even pole arts can be used to kill someone, if it's just for killing, the spear arts are better.

Just in case, considering the possibilities that they might be returning to earth, he might be instinctively avoiding and didn't wish for them to murder someone as much as possible.

Rio's let out a self-mocking smile.

They definitely might want to go back to earth right away.

For them returning to earth rather than staying in this kind of world will definitely make their lives happier.

*(And yet, I'm trying to restrain Mii-chan in this world to convey my feelings)*

For this he became fed up with himself, and didn't know how far it would go on.

Even now, he wanted to convey his feelings to Miharuru, he didn't want her to go back to earth.

Because that's what he likes about her.

He didn't want her to dirty her hands with blood no matter what.

Because the dirty job is his duty.

That was the type of egoism called compulsion.

[Say, Haruto]

Aisia voice suddenly resounded in Rio's head.

Rio twitched as he reacted to her voice.

[Are you scared of conveying your feelings to Miharu?]

As if she somehow completely saw through Rio's current feelings, Aisia asked about that point.

"I'm not scared. I'll convey my feeling. But you know the timing is a bit hard for me due to various events"

Rio answered to not rushing in while showing a slightly wry smile.

[Then, is it because the thing that is scary for Haruto is that you're different from your previous life?]

Rio's eyes opened wide for those words hit his sore spot.

She saw through the deepest parts of him, even those that he hid deliberately.

"..... That's right, maybe"

He nodded slowly after several seconds.

## Part 12

His other side which he didn't want to show Miharuru yet, the him who already killed a human, the him that will kill when the need has come, the him who's burning for revenge——

*What will Miharuru think of me when she knows about that.*

If it's for his revenge, he'll go no matter how deep the hell awaiting him and, though he already decided with a resolute heart, only that was what made him scared.

"But, I'll convey my feelings"

Now his voice contained his resolution.

[Then, if Miharuru said that she want to go back to earth, will you help her?]

Rio chest clamored again.

But, Rio shook off that emotion.

"I'll help her"

And replied to her.

[Then, if Miharuru loves another person, is it okay for you if she said that she wants to go back for that person?]

Aisia asked with an increasingly cold voice.

"I'll hate that but..... I'll accept it. If that's related to the happiness of Mii-chan"

Rio answered while killing his emotions.

Though he noticed that his trembling was transmitted to Aisia inside his head, Rio ignored that.

[Haruto.....]

Though it's her usual emotionless voice, for Rio, somehow Aisia voice seemed to be crying.

But, Rio laughed softly with an expression as if he realized something.

"It's okay"

So he muttered to her.

# Chapter 79: The Meeting of Reincarnator

# Part 1

Rio was heading to Liselotte's mansion by himself.

Her mansion is on a lake side hill where you can have clear view of the lake adjoining Almond, located on the northeast from the center of the city.

The mansion made of wood radiated elegance with its white color foundation fitting for a noble.

There's a plain geometric style garden spread around the mansion, complete with a towering wall to enclose it.

The surrounding of the mansion has become a residential area of the rich, the abundance of space around the area overflows with a sense of freedom.

The contrast of forest and mountain floating behind the lake makes for a very beautiful view, it makes strolling in the area feel refreshing.

"Nice to meet you. My name is Haruto. May I ask if Liselotte Kretia-sama is living in this mansion? "

After introducing himself, Rio asked the name of the owner of the mansion to the soldier who is stationed as the gatekeeper.

"Ha. That's right indeed"

The young gatekeeper gives a salute of respect after looking at Rio who's equipped with a one-handed sword and a cloth armor, both of excellent quality.

He thought that maybe it was a standard follow-up for a noble.

"Haruto-sama. This way please"

And, contrary to his expectation, it seems the gatekeeper was already told beforehand.

Though the gatekeeper soldier is doing a simple body-check, he didn't keep Rio's sword and invited him toward the inner garden.

Rio seemed worried that an armed man was invited inside with only a few guard soldiers, but it seems that some guards are placed where they can't be

seen by humans.

It might be a measure for erasing an undesired guest.

When he shifted his line of sight at the garden, he noticed that there were two chamberlains standing.

After the gatekeeper soldier is explaining the situation to the two chamberlains that's waiting in the garden, he returns to the gate after saluting to Rio.

And then, the young chamberlain is taking over the gatekeeper's job to lead Rio.

"Nice to meet you. Haruto-sama. My name is Cosette, the chamberlain of this mansion. This one is Chloe, an apprentice chamberlain"

"P-Please treat me well!"

The chamberlain called Cosette is older than Rio but, she might be just 20 years old.

Her appearance is in order, she's a beauty who definitely will be receiving an invitation from men if she's walking in the middle of the town.

Cosette's conducting the introduction of the girl called Chloe and then gives a deep bow.

Chloe possess a young and cute appearance, she's younger than Rio and her age should be around Latifa and Aki.

"Yeah, please treat me well"

## Part 2

Rio's line of sight is fixed on Chloe, he immediately answered and shifted his gaze to avoid making her uncomfortable.

Since Chloe is also looking at his face since sometime ago, though it seems that it is somehow more of a curious gaze, maybe because she felt that it's an impolite manner toward the guest, she quickly bows her head.

"I heard from Aria that you'll come for a visit. I'm told that Liselotte-sama wants to express her apology in this occasion. Since we already made a preparation for lunch, please enjoy your time slowly"

So, Cosette says.

"Though I'm expecting this, having an audience with Liselotte-sama is like having your wish come true, right"

Rio's showing a surprised appearance.

"Yes. I heard that even the society president of Rikka firm want to meet you personally. Please don't overexert yourself. Because even my master wishes for that too"

"Indeed. I agree"

Rio's smiling lightly as he expresses his agreement.

Cosette's slightly amazed of his show of calmness, and lets out a deep breath to cover it.

"Well, follow me this way"

Cosette started to lead Rio after saying that.

After entering the mansion, the bright white color giving a sense of freedom, the simple and beautiful interior design is coming into his view.

As for Rio, more than the design, the profound feeling in the ornament is in accordance to the master of this mansion's preference.

Thus, he's walking while he's enjoying the interior design of the mansion with

a sidelong glance.

"This way please"

Cosette and Chloe was standing still in front of a certain room.

They're opening the door slowly and then he enters the room.

Inside was a dining room made for a meal for a small number of people.

The room is not too narrow nor too spacious and, with a comfortable space for a mean for a small number of people, elegant furniture and small articles are placed to color the room.

Sure enough, in this place, Liselotte Kretia greets Rio with an elegant smile.

Aria's waiting right behind her.

"It's my pleasure to welcome you. Haruto-sama"

Liselotte's bowing gracefully while pinching the hem of her dress.

Though there's still trace of her childish feature, her slightly gentle face is endowed with charm and elegance which can fascinate anyone who sees her.

Her dress' basic theme is dark blue that coils around her and highlights the line of her body and the well-ordered artistic balance despite being slender herself, it'll captivate experienced men or women, not even counting the naïve ones<sup>[1]</sup>.

Seeing her figure as a lady in this way, Rio's eyes opened slightly wide.

But, that reason is by no means, because it is a feast for his eyes.

## Part 3

(Ah, so that's how it is, as I thought)

Several puzzle pieces that were missing in his head were finally laying in complete form, the complete picture emerged in Rio's head.

Rio already met this girl on one occasion.

Light blue colored hair isn't that common even in the Strahl region, endowed with natural beauty by birth, and more than anything else, exudes elegance just by standing there.

Few years ago, in the frame time after he left Bertram kingdom till entering the savage land, the number of people who met Rio is extremely few in number.

The people who have had a direct conversation with him can be counted.

Therefore, there's no way his memories could be wrong.

Liselotte was, the girl who once welcomed him in the store of Rikka firm.

Though the reason for her to mix with the store attendants a few years ago is a mystery, contrary to her appearance, she might be a tomboyish girl who loves to do some pranks.

(It's troublesome)

After coming to this mansion, Rio already encountered two of the people that he was acquainted with in one place.

He's wondering just how all of this is overlapping.

Though he has some kind of premonition, he feels that it can't be helped.

Even Chloe who he met sometime ago is showing a sign of having deja vu in looking at Rio's appearance but, it seems that Liselotte is also experiencing similar feelings.

"Uhm, I feel that we met somewhere before?"

Liselotte asked that question while slightly inclining her head.

Even her, it doesn't mean that she raised the young Rikka firm for show as the first class firm.

Whether as a merchant or as a noble, the skill of memorizing someone's face and name is indispensable for them.

Though she already met numerous people up till now, the name and the face of important people is already firmly memorized by her.

Though it doesn't mean that Rio's case is important, from the fact that black colored hair is an extremely rare case in Strahl region along with noble-like upbringing, left a deep impression in her.

Therefore, Liselotte is looking at Rio's face with a curious look as she feels a strong sense of déjà vu is nothing more than because of the change of his hair color.

If it's a man of adulthood age, it'll be strange if he suddenly replies "I have met you before" when he had never even met her before.

".... Though if my memories serve me correctly, I think this is the first time I met you who's a duke's daughter"

Rio was feigning ignorance while weaving a reply at once.

He answers obediently in this area as he recalls the letter he sent to Celia once before since it'll most likely turn into a bothersome matter even if he only references this matter.

It might even turn into one if Liselotte recalls later if he says "I never thought that a duke's daughter is working as a staff of the store".

"That..... Must be it, right. My deepest apology for this. Though you might know about this, I'm Liselotte Kretia. Serving as the president of Rikka firm and the prefectural governor of Almond. Please take care of me after this"

## Part 4

She feels out-of-place but, maybe because she thinks that further inquiry might be a discourtesy, Liselotte started her self-introduction while shaking her head.

" This one is grateful for your polite greeting. My deepest apology for the late greeting. This is the first time we have met. Liselotte-sama. The one my lady is waiting upon is called Haruto. On this occasion, I would like to offer my gratitude for my lady"

Though suitable respect is included in his speech, Rio also calmly introduced himself without adding anymore than that.

Just like that, after bowing respectfully, Liselotte was taking a short breath as if admiring his mastery in etiquette.

"Please stop with the formality. Since the one who's in trouble is us. Now, in this moment, I'm not acting as the eldest daughter of duke Kretia house, I'm standing in this place as the president of Rikka firm. A few days ago, we harmed your mood due to the ineptitude of our side. We're offering our deepest apologies for that"

After Liselotte's slowly shaking her head, she offers an apology for that one case.

In this moment, she leaves behind her standing in the duke Kretia house and bows deeply to Rio.

"I'm giving my forgiveness. Because of your assistance in the reconciliation, I received enough gratitude from Rikka firm. On top of that, having myself receive an apology right from Liselotte-sama is truly painful on my side"

Rio's a commoner, when it comes to Liselotte who's someone from duke Kretia house, the words that he said are truly correct.

Though it isn't disrespectful by taking a somewhat haughty attitude with his standing of the victim in this place, on the other hand, showing a high-handed attitude without even thinking whatsoever is just a disgrace.

Even if he's maintaining the standpoint of a victim for self-protection, the matter of showing maximum amount of respect due to the standing of the other party as to not being treated as a parasite when thinking about their relationship from now on is acceptable<sup>[2]</sup>.

"We're grateful for that. Because we'll deeply engrave this in our mind so this one matter won't happen for a second time, We'll be grateful if you keep using our service even after this"

"The problem I encountered was due to a visitor, I have no problem with your service and I swear that I'll use your service again when I come to this city again."

"We're truly glad that our service satisfied you"

Smiling as if feeling relieved, Liselotte's bowing for the second time.

"My apologies for making you stand so long, by all means, please take a seat, we have prepared a meal to show our apology."

After the talk regarding the matter from a few days ago started a stream of conversation after self-introduction calmed down after a suitable time, Liselotte recommended Rio to take a seat.

Cosette who was positioned at his side already approached the table and pulled out a chair for him.

Rio sat on his chair as he nodded slightly to Liselotte.

In Strahl region, the meaning of the invitation for meal that is coming from a noble is "Even if it's just a meal, how about it?", means that you're receiving their invitation for meal.

In this case, the right action when it's the meal time when he comes to visit is to not show refusal just enough as it's a tacit manner for having a meal to show their gratitude.

## Part 5

Doing things like returning and rejecting the invitation for a meal, and not serving the meal when invited for lunch is an act of discourtesy.

Of course it's a different story if one's informed in advance when being invited.

Though commoners are ignorant about this kind of manner, Rio was aware about this since he learned the manners of nobles when he was in the royal academy.

"I'm truly obliged by your conscientious. By all means, please receive this as a sign of my greeting"

As he said that, Rio took out a small wine cask and presents it to Liselotte.

"That is?"

Liselotte's asking about the content of the cask as the landlord.

"It's a liquor in my possession. Though I'm not sure whether it's according to Liselotte-sama's palate, please enjoy it if it's alright with you since it's quite a delicacy. You can also enjoy it as an after meal liquor since it's a sweet-kind of liquor"

The liquor inside the cask was one of the liquor made by Seirei no Tami.

Because the elder dwarf from somewhere passed in a large enough amount to the point that he can't drink it all, there's still a large quantity of liquor residing in Rio's item box.

"Well, my pleasure then. I'm also quite fond of liquor. I'm curious about the sweet-liquor. I will receive it gratefully"

Liselotte's showing an innocent and sweet looking smile as she expressed her gratitude.

"Since this is valuable, shouldn't we drink it after lunch?"

"Yes. Of course we can"

Contrary to his humility of sometime ago, Rio has absolute confidence in the taste of the liquor that he gave to her.

Since the liquor was praised as an extremely exquisite item by Celia who's knowledgeable about those exquisite items in her position as a noble. Though it was a standard level for a liquor made by Seirei no Tami.

But, it's plenty enough as a bait for Liselotte who never drank anything but liquor made by human tribe.

And based on the information that he gathered for this purpose beforehand, Liselotte was a person with quite a good sense for a noble.

So there's nothing better than making a good impression for the sake of receiving a guarantee in the effect of the reconciliation contract of the previous case.

Though in reality, it'll bring even more of her attention if he gave something like miso, soy sauce, or rice, it'll be hard for him to answer even if asked with something like "*Which area of Strahl region that cultivates this?*", and many more demerit for hiding the information.

"Chloe, may I ask you to set the table for lunch and prepare the liquor given by Haruto-sama?"

"Yes. Ojou-sama. Certainly"

As she answers, Chloe's retiring for a while while carrying the wine cask.

Liselotte's returning her line of sight back to Rio.

"I couldn't help but want to know why I couldn't see the people that came with Haruto-sama in the previous case. Though I would like to offer my apology for the inconvenience by meeting them directly, If it's possible, would you convey my apology to them? "

## Part 6

First is on the level of wait-and-see, she referred to Miharu and co who's not in this place.

"Certainly. Since I feel that it'll be a bother for the master of the house if we're visiting with a large number of people, I'll convey your words without fail"

Rio's giving his full agreement.

"It's alright even if you bring them all you know?"

Liselotte is looking at Rio's face with a expression as if feeling sorry for them.

"Well, they never had any chance of meeting someone of noble peerage before, that's why they say that something like visiting will make them feel out of place. Since they're also unfamiliar with the language of this region. They're really regretting that fact."

Rio expressed his apologies with a bow while smiling at Liselotte.

"So that's the reason? Though when you say it that way, I feel that Haruto-sama's face looks somewhat different from the one that is common in this area, you're truly proficient with the local language as if it's your native language"

There's a standard language to communicate with every nation in the Strahl region which later developed into the style for each area.

"It's because I was born in the country around this area"

"Oh dear, so that was the reason. Then, is the acquaintance of your hometown amongst the ones who was with you? "

"Yes. Something in that way"

Rio's nodding while answering vaguely.

And then, at that time.

"I'm sorry to keep you waiting"

Several chamberlains including Chloe who retired before came while carrying the dishes on the dining table.

First is the appetizer consisting of salad and terrine along with apperitif, after setting the table, the two started their lunch.

The apperitif is foaming wine, it was an orthodox one of the slightly dry sweet flavor and low alcohol content.

After holding the leg of the glass and toasting at each other, they're eating the salad and terrine while enjoying the flavor of apperitif.

Liselotte's sending an admired glance at the elegance conduct of using the knife and the fork for Hors-d'oeuvre. [TL : I'm actually spending 30 minutes to transcribe "hodobe" from Japanese to Hors-d'oeuvre]

"Uhm, though I'm truly ashamed for asking this out of curiosity, Haruto-sama's occupation should be adventurer right? Though it might seem impolite for the adventurers for saying something like this, Haruto-sama is showing manners that is polished to the point that I couldn't think of you as an adventurer"

Liselotte called on Rio's job.

## Part 7

In this kind of place, the subject about beautiful manner and meal is only the natural flow of conversation, it doesn't mean that doing something like asking about a subject that derived from those are an impolite manner, Liselotte's question is still within the range of manners.

"Well, to be honest I'm not an adventurer"

Rio was shaking his head while smiling lightly.

"Though it's embarrassing for me to say this, I'm traveling to various places, the beaten monster is sold for their magic stone, I'm living like a vagabond. Manners is something that I learned in the educational institution of a certain country which I went to in the past"

This kind of question that most likely will be coming from Liselotte is something that he already predicted beforehand.

Though he doesn't tell everything, he also included lies in it, so he decided to tell that fact to obscure the information about him.

"Ara, so that was it. I was asking something private..... My deepest apology"

"It's nothing, it's already in the past"

Rio's smiling lightly with appearance as if he doesn't really care about it.

"Then, you stopped for a while in the middle of your journey in this place?"

"Yes, I'm travelling in the territory of Galwark Kingdom, and made a stop here in Almond because it's comfortable staying here."

"Well, thank you very much. It's my honor to be able to receive such praise"

Liselotte's smiling delightfully.

But, a shadow cast upon her expression immediately.

"It's just recently but, I feel that there's a little disturbance. The monsters in the vicinity of Almond is more active. Though we did a culling by dispatching group of adventurer at regular intervals up till now, the disappearance of the

adventurers in that place is increasing too"

Liselotte spoke of the origin of the cause of restlessness in the vicinity of Almond with a gloomy face.

"The increasing activity of monsters. This is the first time I heard about this"

Though Rio's living place is in the forest southwest from Almond, he can't sense unusual phenomenon.

From the fact that there's barrier magic enclosing the vicinity of the house, normally monsters won't come to trespass inside, because he came to Almond by means of flying, he almost never had any encounter with monsters.

"Yeah, the black dragon that was sighted before by the public is causing a panic while hiding in the forest of this area. Even the matter regarding the increasing activity of the monster might be because their fear toward the dragon. The cause of it is currently under investigation"

"Black dragon?"

Rio's asking with curious tone.

Liselotte's unexpectedly raised an "Oh my" voice.

"Could it be that you don't know about this matter? One black dragon was sighted flying in the territory of Galwark kingdom around ten days ago. Though it's trail can't be grasped, as for the direction where it was flying to was just right around the direction to Almond. Since there's no witness of it in Almond territory, that dragon might be causing a panic in this vicinity"

## Part 8

"I see, so it was that rumor"

Liselotte's telling that information to Rio with a polite manner, even Rio slowly accepted the situation.

"The matter of missing people started to stand out starting around ten days ago in this place. Though it won't be a problem if it's something like goblin, the report is coming up after the figures of orcs and ogres appearing in various places. In addition, because it's also confirming the sighting of another kind of monster and magical beast. Though it has yet to cause any harm on the highway, if you have any intention on leaving to another place, please hold that plan for the time being"

Goblin, orc, ogre—, everyone of them was bipedal monster of human form.

does it have some kind of wisdom, though they're wearing clothes and holding a simple weapon, you can't communicate with them, they're a ferocious and warlike existence.

Though Strictly speaking, goblin and ogre is considered as demon race, and orc is considered as pig race, both will conceive their child with the women of human race as their preference.

Though it's possible even for an armed adult to fight if it's just a goblin, when it comes to orc and ogre, an amateur is truly no match for them even when they're armed.

"Certainly. My deepest gratitude for passing this precious information to me"

Rio's nodded slightly as he expressed his gratitude.

Though the thing like unusual phenomenon can't be found in the current residence, if the excessive activity of the monster is becoming more increasing, it might be because they're migrating, after he left this place, it might be best for him to do a large-scale hunt of monster in the vicinity.

After he expressed his gratitude while thinking about that, Rio tasted the soup and bread that was placed on the table during their conversation.

After finishing the soup, cooled white wine is being poured into his glass with exquisite timing.

The cream sauce pasta is also coming immediately, calculated as if meeting this timing while enjoying the white wine, he's enjoying their pleasant talk for a while.

Soon the meat dish is being carried, after enjoying it with the exquisite red wine that promotes the flavor, in the blink of an eye, the time for dessert and after meal liquor has come.

"There's so many really wonderful dishes. The skill of the head chef is truly excellent"

"Thank you very much. I'll take the place of the head chef to express my gratitude"

After having this sort of conversation, along with the sweets of the dessert, the liquor brought by Rio is set on the table.

Liselotte's sniffing the fragrance of the liquor that enters the glass with a elegant manner.

"This should be fruit wine right. There's a really sweet and mellow smell in it. Yeah, this is wonderful isn't it. With just this smell, I know just how wonderful this liquor is"

She told her impression as if being entranced by the liquor.

When she held the after meal liquor in her mouth, it's sucked in just like that.

".....!"

Her eyes opened wide.

Her body trembling too much of her impression, and her eyes unintentionally sparkling brightly.

She already drank the liquor before properly savouring it's good flavour.

Even if she's enjoying the flavor, she's regretting the fact that she carelessly drank it, she held the liquor in her mouth for the second time.

Since the quantity that entered the glass isn't that much, she carefully

enjoyed the flavour while rolling it on her tongue.

## Part 9

"The strength of the alcohol is profound. And yet, it goes down smoothly like that of water. The flavour is rivaling or might be surpassing even the best liquor that I know of. But, for me to have never heard about this kind of liquor....."

Though being soaked in the after taste of the liquor, after she finally regained her composure, Liselotte coughed a little and told her honest impression.

Though Liselotte has tasted several kinds of high grade liquor having lived so far, the fruit liquor she drank now stands out above the rest even amongst the best liquor.

If it's that level of liquor, it won't be strange even if the price attached to it is reaching 10 gold coin when sold to the nobles who love to drink.

No, if it's put into auction and adding the point in the rare exquisite flavour, that price will raise even higher.

In addition, it could be used as a present toward important people and, so many ways of raising the price is circulating in her head.

But, since a carved seal telling about the manufacturer and producing area aren't embroiled on the wine cask that is placed on top of the desk, she feels that was the sole problem.

"That's a celebration gift. It's an Item worth to be presented right"

Rio said that while revealing a light smile.

"Uhm, Haruto-sama. Just where did you find this kind of liquor? "

Though asking a question like this does not breach her manners, she feels compelled to ask further to start a conversation about this topic.

Liselotte asked that question with her body slightly outstretching forward.

"That liquor was the work of my acquaintance. It's an item that never appeared in the market since he hates humans"

"I see. Indeed, so that's why the carved seal isn't embroiled on the wine cask. Is there really no way for introducing us to that person? "

"My apologies, he doesn't wish for that. Thing like relationships with humans is what he hates, since he's that kind of staunch person to the point of hiding in seclusion from humans"

Thus, Rio saying that while slightly shrugging his shoulder and smiling wryly.

"I..... See"

Liselotte's face is getting cloudy.

But, even when he says that he won't tell his location, for her to do something like simply giving up on this kind of liquor is something that she couldn't do.

"Then, can't I make a request to Haruto-sama to become an intermediate party for selling this to us? If it's this level of liquor, 10 gold coins with agency fee added for the same volume of this wine cask is the price. Though regarding your portion will be left to your decision"

Therefore for finding a common ground, she's trying with the suggestion of offering the plan that she came up with as a start.

## Part 10

"Ah, you're right. ....Though I think it's possible to get his agreement, I couldn't guarantee a constant supply if you're okay with very small quantity for it. The concealment of the information should also be included in as the absolute condition"

Rio put an end just by replying his affirmation in low key to the severe condition. [TL : Not to sure about this sentence]

He's sending a fleeting gaze at Liselotte to gauge her reaction.

"Yes. I don't mind even if you can only offer a small amount of it. By all means, please. We will definitely conceal the information, rather, if you can give us your promise to not offer this to another party, we'll give individual reward in addition to agency reward to Haruto-sama"

Liselotte must bind an exclusive contract, she's even going as far as saying to pay hush money to Rio.

Should it be called as expected, or more than what he expected, it seems that she's attaching extremely high evaluation on the value of this liquor.

"Certainly. But it should take around one month for me to get his answer, is that alright? Since for now, I can only convey this talk"

Not quickly giving his promise, Rio demonstrated his stand while considering the future matter.

"Yeah, we have no problem with that. The matter regarding remuneration and fee, is it okay if we establish an official contract? "

"Yes, I don't mind. In case of the matter of me reporting his reply, is it okay for me to come directly to this place? "

"Certainly. By all means please. But, though I'm basically staying in Almond, there's many occasions in which I go to another city. In case of my absence, the matter will be handled entirely by my chamberlain"

"Understood"

Thus, the provisional negotiation was set between the two of them.

Liselotte's smiling in satisfaction and, she poured the after meal liquor on her tongue once again.

Rio also carrying the tip of the glass to his lips, enjoying the flavour of the liquor while feeling delighted about the development that is beyond his prediction.

After that, they're enjoying a pleasant chat for almost one hour.

And then, Liselotte suddenly showed an apologetic expression.

"Haruto-sama. I have one final request"

"What might it be?"

Having guessed the change in Liselotte's atmosphere, even Rio showed a serious expression.

"The matter of my request is regarding the previous event in which Haruto-sama became the victim"

"Is there something about that event?"

"Yes. Did you know that currently a coup d'état occurred in the Bertram kingdom, the country next to our kingdom"

"..... Yeah, I'm aware of that"

"Then, it'll make this matter faster. Currently, Our Galwark kingdom is giving their support to the counterrevolution army of Bertram kingdom. And then, the noble who tried to harm Haruto-sama during the previous matter, both of them are the sons of the people which is standing on the position of the leader of the counterrevolution army. When I say this much, you should understand what I mean right? "

"I see. Do you want to ask me to overrule the reconciliation contract?"

## Part 11

Rio asked while smiling as if showing his amusement.

"As if. The punishment of that contract will be executed in the name of Rikka firm. Quiet direct isn't it. ....This request is not as the president of Rikka firm, it's my wish as one of the nobles of this kingdom"

Liselotte's saying that while sighing a little.

"That agreement contract didn't put any limit to Haruto-sama regarding the disclosure of the information regarding the previous matter?..... And then, when revealing that matter to others by Haruto-sama's side, it'll give Galwark kingdom who's supporting the counterrevolution army a bit of trouble"

"So that was the case"

Rio withdraws the smile on his face and shows a serious expression again.

He places his hand on his chin to show that he's currently thinking about something.

"The son of the leader thrown into jail due to causing a stupid quarrel. It won't appear too pleasant in the eyes of noble society right. In short, you want me too keep quiet about the previous matter right"

She asked.

"Yes. I'm saved since you catch on the story quickly. .... While we're standing as a mediator, we feel that doing things like making a request as a proxy of your opposite side like this is undesirable though"

"Because it made it difficult for the guardian of those guys to have contact with my side due to that contract. I understand where this talk is coming from. Even I was slightly surprised by their thoughtlessness. I'm considering this in my heart"

Rio's showing a slightly wry smile while telling her that.

Liselotte also smiled wryly as she nodded in agreement.

"If you could grant my request, I don't mind taking it as a favor toward me. I

will return the favor as long as it's counter balance with this matter"

After saying that.

"..... I see. If I am able to get my request that came from our side granted, I don't mind even if I grant your request. With this I don't mind to accept this debt and loan agreement"

After slightly considering the situation, Rio gave his agreement with conditions attached.

"And that request is?"

"When the worst case situation occurred in the future, I would like to receive the protection to the people I designated to. The number of the people for protection is up to 5 people. The time I want for them to receive your protection is when a request for protection coming from their guardian, which is me. Do you agree with that? "

Hearing Rio's words, Liselotte's ponders deeply for a moment.

"I see. May I ask the origin of the people who will come under our protection?"

## Part 12

She asked.

"The five people who came with me in the restaurant. One of them is a foreign noble but, the other four are just commoners"

Rio's telling frankly.

"I see..... Noble huh. In short, they have their own circumstances so that they have to be protected? "

Liselotte's guessing the reason in a moment and then looking softly with squinted eyes at Rio.

"Yes. It's along that. Mmy deepest apology, I would like to have the privilege to hide their name. If you like it, I don't mind if you prepare a contract for concluding the term and agreement"

"Certainly. Certainly, I would like to talk for a bit more please"

Though If there's a certain circumstance that he wants to hide, she plenty much understands that he wants to hide their name in the stage where the contract has yet to be concluded, and doing something like binding a contract without asking anything is a reckless act.

As Liselotte might want to know the information about him as much as possible.

And then, Rio and Liselotte's discussion went on for more than one hour.

Though the situation isn't tense, they're negotiating without holding back.

"Fufu, I could spend a truly wonderful time today. I could even talk sincerely, I hope that we'll be on good terms even after this"

The contract between them is completely concluded.

Though the the time of closure has come when their contract is established, Liselotte sent him off with a quite good mood.

"Yes. I'm truly grateful for receiving today's invitation. Or should I say, Please

treat me well from now on"

Rio also told his gratitude with smile as if feeling satisfied.

Though he felt that today he might be stopping only to know a bit about her, he gained a harvest more than what he expected.

With this, he could request for the protection of Miharuru and co to Liselotte during the worst case situation.

"Well then"

"Yeah, I'll be waiting for the time when we'll meet again"

After shaking hands with each other in front of the mansion, Liselotte's watches the departure of Rio.

"Well then, Natalie"

When Rio's back was already out of sight, Liselotte called the name of a woman.

"Yes"

Thereupon, a chamberlain suddenly appeared amongst the chamberlain that saw Rio off.

## Part 13

"Follow him and please collect the brief information regarding the people in the vicinity of Haruto-sama"

"Acknowledged"

Following the order of her master, Natalie went quickly toward the direction where Rio goes to.

"Is it really okay to scout him?"

Aria who's waiting on her side asked while looking at Natalie's retreating figure that gradually grew smaller.

"I've just done it today. Especially when it looks like we'll meet more often afterward. There's no need to be in a hurry since he's not an adventurer. I pretty much grasped his personality, and I consider this is enough for what I could gain on my own"

Though she signed a contract for sheltering commoners and a noble of special circumstances during the time of emergency.

Her biggest harvest was that high-grade liquor.

As a compensation for sheltering up to hiding the detailed information of Celia and co, Rio signaled that he'll be presenting fixed amount of liquor and several kinds of other liquor which could be sold.

Though Liselotte used to think that was the highest-grade liquor, never even in her wildest imagination that there's still several kind of liquor of the same grade<sup>[3]</sup>.

When thinking about the utility value of that liquor, the condition is extremely attractive.

In addition, even the agency of the marketing of the liquor firmly promising and assertively requesting, for the time being, even if the agency didn't establish, if she could be given the periodic whole-sale of liquor, the balance will be tipped off even if she just sheltered one noble of special circumstances

without letting her enter the spotlight<sup>[4]</sup>.

In reality, though there's still more variety of liquor with spirit liquor included, Liselotte who chuckled lightly isn't aware of that fact.

[<sup>1</sup>] [TL : Not too sure about this one] [ED: seems right to me but japanese character descriptions are always strange to me but better than chinese ones]

[<sup>2</sup>] [TL : not sure but the context is : Rio keep his standing as a victim while at the same times not acting in haughty manner toward Liselotte for the sake of the event that will happen from now on and to not lowering his evaluation]

# Chapter 80: The Hand of the Devil

## Approaching From The Shadow

### Part 1

A while after Rio left Liselotte's mansion, a group of abominations appeared at the western gate of Almond.

Though they were called abominations, their appearance were close to humans, they even wore slightly dirty clothes.

But, their appearance couldn't be taken as human.

Each one of them had a different appearance; there were ten of them in total

.

Their eyes unfocused with pure white eyeballs, their skin dyed in grey color, bat-like wings grew on their back, no matter how you looked at them they were obviously not human.

Almond, as a trading city, basically did not limit the people who go in and out.

There are soldiers stationed at the east and west gates, though the standby soldiers are alert, they won't do constant inspections of the passersby.

Performing individual inspection when there are so many people is just too unreasonable, because the way people come and go as they like is connected to the increasing activity of the city.

By the way, even though there is an enclosing fence surrounding the city during its expansion even till now, if someone felt like it, one could climb over the fence easily.

That aside, the soldier who was keeping watch looked at the group of abominations appearing from inside the forest, they were shaken even while surrounding them from a distance.

Thereupon, near the group of grotesque creatures, suddenly a group of adventurers who just came back from hunting demons passed nearby.

"Cih, no luck today. Even though we gathered a party with many people. Those demons aren't greedy at all. Aren't those demon supposed to be numerous?"

"Ha~, it might be because of your breath, even goblins run away from it right?"

"Whaat?"

Even while insulting each other, there was a lively guffawing laughter resounding from them, there was no dangerous atmosphere drifting out from them.

This might be their usual exchange.

This instant was supposed to be followed by a continuing happy everyday live.

"!!!!!! "

But, then they noticed the group of abominations standing around 10 meters from them, the adventurers were stunned and became completely stiff..

Their body's trembled as they felt the beings glare with those pure white eyes.

"O, W-What the hell are you?"

Soon, an adventurer asked the group of beings.

The color of their skin, eyeballs and the wings on their back aside, because from their looks to their physique, they pretty much look like humans, they thought that the group might not be able to speak in human language.

"....."

But, the group of abominations kept silent which made them more and more frightened, they didn't say anything, and just stared at the adventurers.

"M-Demon is it?"

"I have never seen this kind of demon you know"

## Part 2

Though they felt like demons, the adventurers never encountered this kind of demon before.

While still being bewildered between drawing their swords to the group of grotesque beings who keep their silence, or addressing them.

"EH? A-AAAAH! "

An adventurer in the back raised his voice and pointed at one of the abominations with a considerably good physique.

"You, C-Could it be..... Gene?"

Somehow, there was a man with a familiar visage amongst the abominations.

Though they can't be differentiated if one didn't see them closely due to their color of their skin, the man noticed due to their long years of being acquainted.

"T-That's Gene?"

"..... No, that guy was supposed to be missing around one week ago right?"

The adventurers showed perplexed expressions.

The one who called Gene stared intently at the adventurer who called his name.

"Haha, what the hell, for you to put on such a strange costume, Gene. Are you becoming a street performer and stop being an adventurer"?

Laughing with a cramped smile, that one adventurer addressed to his acquaintance.

Though it's strangely surreal for a costume, humans are beings who adapt to something against their common sense when encountering an event outside the norm.

Therefore, though a warning alarm resounding in that man's head, he decided to trust the other party, his own acquaintance called Gene.

"Ah?"

But, in that moment, the eyes of the individual called Gene shined in red color, the adventurer let out a questioning tone.

The next moment, the group of abominations started to make their move all at once.

With a speed granted from a strengthened physical ability that exceeds the limit of their muscles, they reached the adventurers in one breath.

After crossing over the distance in a flash, one of the demons bashed the body of one adventurer with all its power.

"GOH"

With their weight put on their fist that way, a hole that let wind through opened on the body of the adventurer.

"Gu-GUHA-GUHAHAHAHA"

Then, it raised an eerie laugh.

That laugh is obviously not that of a human.

"EH? AH? fu"

The man who got his body pierced timidly lowered his line of sight.

What just happened couldn't be understood by that man at that moment.

But then a smile dyed in despair floated on his face, as he was taught the reality—

## Part 3

"GAGAGA"

Zaku, zaku, zaku, the individual was stabbing at that man's belly as if stabbing with a sharpened nail.

"O-Obhu. A-AAA-AAAAAAAAAAAAA! "

The man screamed as he felt a lukewarm feeling wrapping his belly.

He was confused, his body trembled and his despair showing on his face, soon his body stopped moving, the man's life was lost.

The adventurers were standing dumbfounded without uttering any words to the display of that bizarre murder drama.

"H-HOW DARE YOUUUU!"

And finally recognized an enemy in the beings in front of them.

Each one of them drew their sword, and charging toward those abomination.

"KAAAa~. Tee....."

But, the sword holding adventurer was easily repelled.

Their grey skin was as tough as steel, those men were equipped with cheap swords, so the blade didn't go through the demon's skin.

To give a proper blow, the adventurer would have to attack with every bit of their power in a single blow or, they might need to strengthen their physical abilities with magic.

But, those men couldn't use body strengthening magic.

"W-WHAT THE HELL ARE YOU!"

Though the possibility of getting an answer is close to zero, the adventurers gathered together to attack again.

Thereupon, THAT displayed a grin-like smile.

"GA....."

The group of abominations ——、their true identity was as expected, a demon.

The anomaly life-form which appeared more than 1000 years ago during the Demon-God war era.

Their ecosystem is unknown, they have a magic stone as their core, when exterminated by humans they just disappear without leaving anything, save for their magic stone, and then die.

Thus, even the adventurers that make a living by subjugating demons, the true nature of this demon was unknown to them.

They were corpse eating demons——、a demon who was originally a human and feed on humans, a cursed existence who will be weakened unless they keep eating on humans——、The ghoul.

Their intelligence and ego are low, they'll keep chasing and eating humans as if mad, that's a ghoul.

"GUGA"

After letting out a voice that invokes physiological disgust, the other ghouls also started to move all at once.

## Part 4

All of them approached the adventurers.

After the adventurers prepared their weapons in a confused state, they attacked the demons without hesitation.

But, they couldn't cut them.

Though their blade hit its target, their attack is nothing more than a half-hearted one.

"GUGAGA"

The ghouls counterattack easily ripped through the adventurers.

The number of the adventurers was 20, the number of the ghoul was 10, their advantage in number couldn't even be called an advantage.

A one-sided atrocity like a painting of hell unfolded.

"g-GOHA....."

And then, the sound of someone vomiting blood resounded for the second time, another one lost his life.

Scattering blood, the smell of blood filling the air, screams and roars in the surrounding.

The ghouls with their superhuman strength, which made one doubt they were human in the first place, trampled on the adventurers.

When one got hit by their hand protected by hard skin, it became a hammer-like weapon, when they stab with their hands which are equipped with sharp and long nails, they'll become a spear-like weapon, with just grasping power, they're already unmatched.

The ghouls completely overpowered the adventurer using their own body as a weapon.

"OH.....O-OH....."

The movement of the gatekeepers stalled because of the completely

gruesome spectacle.

Some of them vomited from being unable to keep looking at the massacre.

Their thought couldn't react to the situation.

The thing they felt was just goosebump inducing fear.

They were completely unable to fight in this condition.

Soon, after the adventurers were completely annihilated, the ghouls' line of sight turned towards the gate of the city.

"Hyiii....."

Gulp.

Instinctively, the premonition of death hit towards the soldiers and made them unintentionally scream loudly.

The ghouls were at a distance of around 100 meters from the gate of the city.

It was a distance that can be crossed in several seconds with their physical ability.

".....AH....."

Though each of the soldier started to say something, it got clogged in their throat.

Scary!they'llkillmekillmeI'mgonna diediekillmescarydiekillmescarydie.

The image of fear and death kept replaying inside their head.

But, the ghouls were seemingly uninterested in the soldiers, they started to greedily devour the adventurers which they just killed.

——It's as if to say, I can kill the likes of you anytime.

That's completely a relationship between prey and predator.

As they feel nausea watching this spectacle.

This time, "rustle", the tree of the forest near the ghouls made a rustling sound.

## Part 5

"GEgGE"

The thing that appeared from inside was, goblins.

No, it's not just goblins.

Following after that, demons appeared one by one.

Orcs, ogres, hell hounds, mad boars, bi-kongs, hunter snakes—— A swarm of demons that was known to inhabit near human areas.

The total number couldn't be measured by eye.

It might be possible that it's gathered mostly the demons who live in the vicinity.

"R-R-ReReReRe-REPORT THIS AT ONCE! LANCE! YOU GO AND REPORT THIS MATTER TO THE GUARDROOM! "

The commanding officer of the soldiers who were in that place finally screamed his order in a confused manner.

If they're being raided by this demon troops, they can't fight against them unless they've gathered every troops of Almond.

In addition, if they're under the attack of those grey DEMONS——

The annihilation of the city—— is the worst end that crossed their mind.

"Y-Yeah!"

Though the soldiers were paralyzed due to fear, thanks to the Commanding Officer's shout, they started to move again.

The fellow soldier who received that order quickly ran towards the direction of the city as if he had wings on his feet.

Different from the ghouls greedily devouring the corpses of the adventurers, the swarms of demons started advancing toward Almond.

(Quickly make your preparation)

The commanding officer muttered in his mind as he saw the back of the departing newcomer.

He decided that this isn't over yet, he can't die.

If they failed to defend this place by one minute or one second, they'll kill many demons even just one more of them——

The soldiers, every one of them loved this city called Almond.

Though Liselotte's governing this city, this city is far easier to live in comparing to other cities, a peaceful city is about to——

Is what they think even if it's unreasonable, facing this kind of situation, the soldiers carry their mission and prepare to bet on their own lives.

☆☆☆☆☆☆

"I'll entrust the command of the ghouls to you. Alphonse-kun"

While looking from inside the forest a bit away from where the panicked soldiers were, Reis who wore a black robe happily said that.

"Because they're precious individuals who clear the 1/3 ratio, please use them with care. Since it seems they're also starving, the first step is to have a meal"

"Understood"

## Part 6

The one called Alphonse answered while breathing roughly.

Though his individual features resembled a ghoul, the color of his skin was black, in short, he's different from the other ghouls. [TL : OMG..... Oga.... Phonse!?!]

It even is intelligent enough to understand the words of Reis.

"The other demons are just a feint. It should be okay to let them move as they like. In addition, you may use 5 ghouls as a diversion by tossing them inside of the city. Once you lure out the defending troops, lead the remaining ghoul to kill the Prefectural Governor Liselotte. You understand right"

"YAH. DEFINITELY KILL. LISELOTTE, THAT DUKE, THAT WOMAN, THAT MAN"

Alphonse answered with a tone filled with ominous anger.

As for what his pure white eyeballs see, as if his lost reasoning is found.

The one who was aware of that was the person himself.

"Well, if you can't even kill a woman who lives in this city with this war potential, you would be just an incompetent. Well then, that's it from me since I have business elsewhere. Please hang in there as much as possible"

After saying that and turning on his heel, Reis slowly floated in the air.

After flying away from the ghoul who was once known as Alphonse, he headed towards the southwest from Almond.

"Ha~, as I thought, even if their body is strengthened, a ghoul is a ghoul. Their low intellect is their defect. Well, though in his case, that point might have been hopeless from before the transformation"

After sighing, Reis is raised a complaint in a tired tone.

Just like that, when he squinted his eyes to look at the direction of the southwest.

"Now is the one that has been bugging me since a while ago that resides in

that direction"

So he said.

# Chapter 81: Almond Disturbance

# Part 1

Time goes back a moment after Almond was struck by a raid of monsters coming from the west gate.

The chaos that occurred after this is just like a lie, the inside of the city is prospered with bustling people.

Many stalls lining up along the city.

Rio occasionally stops at the stalls and pretended to enjoy the goods.

There's one reason he's pretending to act this way.

It was after he sensed someone was quietly tailing him.

By Rio's estimation, it might be Liselotte's subordinate.

From Liselotte's standpoint, she just wants to know the background of the other party in the contract.

And then, as it's not like there's something like identification paper as a proof for Rio's background, there's no other choice but to gather information with her own resources.

Therefore, after leaving the mansion, Rio raised his vigilance knowing he will be followed.

It's as he expected, as soon as he left the mansion, he noticed that someone started to track him.

Though the tracker's skill to blend in the surroundings and erase her presence is quite something, the miscalculation of the other party is the fact that the range of Rio's vigilance way surpassed normal people.

It was also their mistake for starting to tail him from the high-end residential area with so few people in it.

If they start to tail him by slipping into the crowd, even Rio will have a hard time to find them.

Though he's looking around the market and wandering aimlessly since

sometime ago, from the fact that the person keeps following him at a fixed distance there's no way that person's destination is just coincidentally the same as him.

Rio came to the conclusion that the person is tailing him.

Though there's even more possibility that they went with double-layered tailing, for the other party to over fixate with one person is just too rash.

When push comes to shove, he'll just rush to a place without anyone, though he can slip out the city and disappear with spirit arts, he doesn't want to do something that will leave behind too many mysteries.

After a while, a human will soon lose concentration and will be easier for him to scatter his tracks and elude the other party.

Thinking so, he decided to stroll in the city for a bit more, the toll of bells then reverberated in the city.

"O-Oi. This....."

"Y-Yeah....."

Maybe because they know the meaning of that tolls of bell, the people amongst the ones in Rio's vicinity, they're looking at each other faces as if it's already planned beforehand.

Along with angry roars, screams, and jeers resounding from the distance.

"I-Is it dangerous? "

"What happened?"

Though the people who was staying temporarily in the city don't understand the meaning of that tolls of bell, they started to sense the danger due to the hustle bustle in their vicinity.

A short time later, they can see the scenery of a great number of humans coming from the west part of the city like a wave, in the blink of an eye the whole place became noisy.

"O-Oi, That....."

"NO IT'S SCARY"

"RUN....."

"RUN AWAY!"

## Part 2

As if being pushed by the wave, the citizens started to run in succession.

Due to the mass mentality\*, even the people who pretended to be calm up till now was fallen into a panic. [TL\* : 群集心理-Mob mentality]

The trading city Almond is a place where hordes of people come and go, with booths standing along the lane and plaza.

The shop is calling to people, Rio's strolling with purpose for shopping in the lane where there's many people.

If so many people are starting to run all at once, the result is to be expected

Inside the lane is jammed with people in the blink of an eye, the crowd is hurriedly going toward the east.

"RUN AWAAAAAY!"

"But!"

Everyone rushed to escape, pushing other people aside and competing to be the first to escape while Rio's approaching the end of the passage calmly.

The bell of warning is resounding, which means that they're finding a shelter, it seems that some sort of invader is invading from the west gate of the city.

If that's the case, it seems the soldiers of the city and the adventurers are already heading out to intercept them, he expected that till the monster's arrive at this place, there won't be any monster's coming.

Rio decided to see the situation judging that disappearing into the crowd will be difficult with the human wave.

So he's widening his line of sight while confirming the identity of the person who who's tailing him.

Thereupon, he caught the figure of a woman who's seemingly the chamberlain of Liselotte's mansion ahead of his line of sight.

Though there's no proof of her tailing him with just her her wearing

chamberlain uniform, he could remember her face.

The woman is feeling panicked by what just suddenly happened, and slightly conflicted whether she should continue to tail him or not.

She soon comes to a decision and looks for a shelter towards the end of the passage escaping the crowd..

She might be thinking similarly as Rio.

In addition, the people who found shelter at the end of passage were thinking the same thing, all of them were armed men.

Though there's the soldiers of the city, there's also the people who seem to be adventurers.

Almost several minutes elapsed, the flow of people finally started to settle down.

"YOSH, ALMOND SOLDIER BRIGADE ASSEMBLE!"

Suddenly, a male soldier with a graceful appearance and wearing a high-quality equipment is speaking in a lively voice to call upon the soldiers in his vicinity.

Thereupon, around 50 soldiers of the city that was in the vicinity started to quickly assemble their rank.

Even Natalie, the chamberlain who was tailing Rio together—— Assembled to that place.

"THE ADVENTURERS TOO, PLEASE ASSEMBLE! "

Following that, even the scattering adventurers are being called upon.

Around 10 adventurers in the vicinity started to move.

Rio tried to leave before being swallowed into troublesome things but,

"O~i, the lad over there! You're an adventurer too right. Won't you come here quickly? "

## Part 3

The male soldier with a graceful appearance called out to Rio's back.

Though he's not even an adventurer nor a soldier, something like a human carrying a weapon in the city is a rare existence, from that prejudice, even the male knight seemingly concluded Rio as an adventurer.

Against his own will, Rio's turning his face toward their place.

Thereupon, he sees the male knight's appearance waving his arms while smiling a friendly smile, Rio stepped out while sighing a little.

In regard to Rio who's falling behind in assembling, the line of sight that is seemingly displeased coming from the adventurers or soldiers is gathering at him.

"Are you new here, Lad? The adventurer's staying during emergency time will be temporarily employed as the soldiers of the city. Such time as this will trouble the vicinity if we don't move quickly"

Not that of blaming, the male soldier said those words with a tone as if persuading him.

The adventurer guild exists in case there was the invasion of a foreign force in the city, the prefectural governor could invoke an emergency request to the adventurers who's staying in this city.

The content of that request is simple—— Defense of the city.

A punishment is imposed if one refuses the emergency request without any reason, though one will be punished by being exiled from the city in the worst case, Rio who's not an adventurer didn't know about such rules.

"I'm not an adventurer though"

Rio frankly told his own status.

Though the impression toward him might be the worst, saying this will make things quickly settled rather than explaining in detail.

Thereupon, the male knight's showing an expression as if being troubled.

"EH-AAH, so that's the reason? Adventurer tag is..... You don't have it. I see. I see....."

When he's looking casually at the neck of Rio, the male knight timidly said those words.

The adventurer's are obligated to wear their own tag on their neck to show that they belong to the adventurer guild.

The personal information of the adventurer is recorded on the tag, from the fact that a heavy punishment is inflicted when one thinks of unfastening their tag to falsify their own status, no one will easily say such a lie.

In this case, even if Rio's lying, if he's going to be active in this city after this, it'll be identified immediately when being inquired by the guild later on.

Since it seems he has no acquaintance amongst the adventurers in this city, the commander man decided to trust in Rio's story.

"I see. Sorry for stopping you. Run from this place as fast as you can. If possible, please save the attacked citizens who's falling behind"

The male knight shrugs his shoulder and conveyed his will to Rio.

"Yeah, acknowledged"

Rio nodded as he let out a short sigh.

Just like that, he turned his heel and left that place.

"KEH, cowardly bastard....."

"Well it's fine right. Since that guy will feel even more nervous to this unpaid job"

"That kind of bean sprout brat will just become a hindrance"

## Part 4

Several ridiculing voice from the adventurers is turned to Rio's back.

Of course even for them, it doesn't mean that they're fond of wanting to fight.

But, if they do from them who's being employed for this battle have a weapon, there's a common sense about the thing of running away in the first chance with the scene where they should fight is shameful behaviour and will be talked from behind his back by the surroundings.

Though he's not an adventurer, looking at his figure who's trying to leave even when he's armed, it's not unreasonable for them to scorn and despise Rio due to their jealousy.

Though it's not leaving their lips, it's not just for the adventurers, the soldiers and Natalie also somehow showed dissatisfied expressions.

Though he could hear the voice of the adventurers, Rio didn't even care for it and immediately walked forward.

For Rio, how the people view him is just a trivial matter.

Because he's more worried about the situation of Miharuru and co than something like that.

Though Miharuru and co is in a completely separate place from Almond, it's not a guarantee that it's free of danger.

Though it seems the worst case situation won't occur from the fact that they have Aisia as their guardian, even so he didn't feel like wasting more of his time.

"Seeing that he's neither adventurer nor soldier, we can't coerce him to fight. Though it's not like I don't understand your feelings, release that emotion to your enemy"

The male soldier who acts as a peacemaker is smiling wryly as if being troubled by Rio, and soothing the people who feel discontent.

Just like that, to the chamberlain that waiting on the side—— He sent a

glance to Natalie.

"Well then, Natalie-chan. Though there's an extremely shortage of information, for the time being, I'll command these guys to head toward the center of the city from the west gate. You must report this to Liselotte-sama"

He stopped talking after saying that.

"Yes. Understood. That's my intention from the very beginning, Matthias-san, may the fortune of war be with you"

After giving a salute and nodding her head, Natalie showed a smile as she tried to steel her heart.

"Oo, that sounds good right. If it comes to us aiding the cute Natalie-chan, my motivation is suddenly gushing out"

The man called Matthias shrugged his shoulder as if making joke of it.

Though that face that is smiling brightly can be seen as frivolous, it didn't cause discomfort to humans or is strange.

"Yeah yeah. Please say such stupid things after you repel the invaders. Since I'm in a hurry, I'll gladly receive the chance to leave for a short time. [Body Reinforcement Magic Hyper Physical Ability]"

After she recited the aria, the light of the magic square enveloped her body, Natalie left that place with a speed that should be called a gale.

"As expected, only the child of chamberlain corps who have those. Even us can't hold out against them"

After whistling softly with "hyu~t", Matthias showed a wide grin.

"YOSH, NOW YOU BASTARD! FIRST, WE'RE HEADING TOWARD THE CENTRAL PLAZA. LET'S GO! FOLLOW ME! "

## Part 5

Matthias calling them with loud voice.

Thereupon, the soldiers and the adventurers reply with their overlapping loud voice "OU!".



After separating and walking along the street approaching the west side of the city till sometime ago, Rio arrived at the central plaza.

Though there's battle with monsters unfolding in various places of the city, the line of defence is spreading in the main street before the central plaza that's stretching directly from the west gate, the adventurers and close to 200 soldier which is almost all their man power is in the midst of battle.

"ORAORA, LET'S KILL THEM QUICKLY! COORDINATE WITH EACH OTHER SO THE FORMATION WILL BECOME TWO FOR ONE OGRE, THREE FOR ONE ORC! THE ONE WITHOUT PAIR AND THE ONE WITHOUT SELF-CONFIDENCE IS TO GO AGAINST THE GOBLIN! THE COLLECTION OF THE MAGIC STONE OF THE KILLED MONSTER IS POSTPONED! THE EXCEPTION OF HUMAN SHAPED MONSTERS IS TO BE LEFT TO THE ADVENTURER PARTY ! "

The commander shouts his order, turning it into an angry roar for the adventurers and soldiers to hear.

The male soldier of his prime of life with masculine body is drifting with a style of long military service.

Though there's a large number of monsters, they can't perform a skillful command, they can use the narrow passage to hold back the influx.

But as expected, controlling everything is impossible, the monsters who escaped from the siege is going into the city little by little.

Even Rio reluctantly slayed the monsters rushing in his way during his movement.

Though he almost couldn't see anyone except for combatants, the monsters

are invading so deep into Almond beyond Rio's expectation.

Even Rio had beaten several monsters since sometime ago, though he killed every one of them under a single slash, the number of monsters that evaded the line of defence didn't seem to be lessened.

"CEH"

Since several green colored goblins came to attack, Rio swung his sword and killed them while clicking his tongue.

He will move to a place completely lacking of human presence if possible, though he wanted to leave by flying in the air with spirit arts, it'll stand out if he's flying in the middle of the city.

He has no choice but to keep going forward by strengthening his body and physical ability with spirit arts.

Maybe from the fact that the east gate is jammed with people, the thing of leaving by jumping off the fence surrounding the city is the best choice.

And just like that he keeps on killing them one after another as he feels bored to the monsters that show up, finally the number of monsters that came decreased.

"YAA-G-GO AWAY! LEAVE THIS PLACE! "

Rio met with the situation in which a girl around 10 years old is facing against a orc and goblin.

She's standing as if protecting the women who somehow had fallen on the ground.

"RUN, MIREY!

The wooden arrow fired by the goblin is sticking out on both legs of the woman, it seems she couldn't move.

"I-I WON'T! IF MOTHER'S NOT RUNNING, THEN ME TOO!

## **Part 6**

Mirey's confirming the figure of her fallen mother over her shoulder.

Even for extracting the arrow that pierced into her thigh, The acute pain is

seemingly a hindrance and made her unable to muster her power.

"I can't walk anymore. So, please. Run. Mother is okay"

"NO! I DEFINIELY WON'T RUN AWAY! "

To her mother who is desperately urging her to run away, Mirey's objecting with a voice as if she's crying.

The goblins and orcs who're approaching showing their warped face as if feeling pleasant with her in this kind of situation.

This distance is become just several steps, Mirey face is cramped in fear to the large build of the orc who stands before her.

"Gofu"

Jamming into the space between them in one step from behind, Rio drove a sweeping kick to the neck of the orc.

Due to the strength behind that kick, the large but stout and stacked build of the orc which exceeded 2 metres is easily blown away like a cannonball.

"EH.....?"

Mirey let out an idiotic voice when the large build in front of her disappeared in an instant.

"GA"

Following that, Rio drove the heel of his palm into the body of the remaining orc.

The large build of the orc flew several metres behind and then fell on the ground.

Now he's seizing the arm of the goblin who in an disordered state and then tossed them high into the air.

The goblins are fainting in agony due to pain with the impact of them thrown on the ground from a high place.

Maybe because each hit place is in a dangerous place, it dies right away and it's body reduced to ashes leaving nothing in this world but just it's magic stone.

After Rio confirmed that.

"Are you alright?"

While saying so he's confirming whether there's any injury on Mirey's body.

"Ye.....S"

Mirey stared at Rio's face with a dumbfounded expression.

To the sidelong glance of her, Rio's stepping up to the fallen woman.

".....I'm going to extract the arrow for treatment. It'll be a bit painful, please endure it"

Though Rio felt some sort of deja vu in seeing that woman's face, he immediately abandoned such thought and conveyed that to her.

"Y-Yes"

After hearing her reply, Rio extracted the wooden arrow that was pierced into her thigh and calf.

## Part 7

".....!!!"

The face of the woman is frowned in pain.

"[Recovery Magic Heal]"

When Rio placed his hand on top of the leg of the woman which was drilled into a small hole, he recited the camouflage aria-like chant and started to quickly treat the wound with spirit arts.

Except for the fact that the magic square isn't generated, if the woman has a little knowledge about magic, it won't be strange for her to feel the strange phenomenon.

Fortunately, the woman shut her eyes due to the pain, with Mirey looking at that situation from the back due to curiosity, it seems she didn't notice the fact that there's no magic square floating in the air.

And then, the healing is completed after around 20 seconds,

"It should be fine with this. The truth is, it's better if you refrained from running but, I won't stop it since it's an emergency. For the time being, can you stand"

So he talked to her.

"Ye-Yeah. Thank you very much! How should I say my gratitude to you....."

The woman is bowing to Rio as if expressing her gratitude.

Thereupon, arriving at their place,

"Rebecca-san What happened to you? "

Natalie who's on the way of returning toward the Liselotte mansion just happened to pass by.

She then looks at Rio with slightly vigilance eyes in seeing the woman called Rebecca bowing to Rio.

"This onii-chan just saved us from the monster! And healed mother's wound

too! "

Therefore, Mirey happily explained the situation from their side.

To her figure that is hopping in excitement, Natalie showed an expression as if being dumbfounded.

"Uhhmm....."

Natalie's looking doubtfully at Rio but, several wooden arrows rolling on the ground, trace of bleeding, and then looking at the appearance of Mirey doesn't feel like she's lying.

Her gaze wandering around for a short while arranging the situation and then,

"S-So that was the case. My apologies! Ah, no, I mean thank you very much! "

Natalie is somehow apologizing and then following that is saying her gratitude.

Rio head is tilting slightly while saying "N?", for he don't know what she's apologizing for.

Though Rio knows that Natalie is the one who was tailing him, Natalie never expected that Rio knew about her tailing him.

## Part 8

Though whether it's for tailing him or not, its seemingly for a different matter.

To tell the truth, Natalie misunderstood about Rio.

Though the exchange between Matts and Rio from a while ago is seen by Natalie right from the side, even while he carrying an armament, she feels that his will for saving the city which is in a dangerous situation is nothing but zero, an insensitive person who left this place as if running away—— That was Natalie's impression toward Rio.

Of course, though dissatisfied at the situation to the point close to enraged, Natalie as an individual that almost never showed any discontent under such situation, the thing of Rio who easily left this place didn't have that much of a good impression in her.

But, as long as she hears Mirey's story just now, Rio's doing a totally opposite action of an insensitive person.

Looking at Rebecca who's bowing to Rio in panic, she feels ashamed for doubting that he might be planning to do something bad, Natalie's apologizing for that misunderstanding, rather, it was to tell her gratitude for protecting the citizens of the city.

"No, I just happened to pass by this place"

Though by no means she never thinks that misunderstanding is exposed, Rio shakes his head while showing a slightly wry smile.

"Well, I'll go first then. Both of you too, if you're going to take a shelter at the east gate, will you come along? "

For some reason, feeling that a delicate atmosphere is drifting in the air, Rio's promptly leaving that place dismissing Natalie.

And inviting Mirey and Rebecca at the same time.

Though he wants to move alone if possible, as expected, even Rio can't do such a inhuman act such as going ahead by himself and leaving this pair of

mother and daughter alone.

"Ah, wait a minute please!"

In that moment, Natalie called Rio——

Rio sensed presences that quickly approached from behind.

When He's turning around, in that moment what he saw in that place was the figure of the grey colored ghoul rushing at Natalie.

"WATCH OUT!"

Rio's rushing at the same time as shouting and diving into the gap between Natalie and the ghoul.

Natalie who's unable to responding to Rio muttering "EH?" with a dumbfounded face.

Seizing the ghouls hand that was trying to use it's hand to pierce Natalie's heart with it's sharp nail, twisting it's hand with every bit of his power and hurling the ghoul to destroy its posture with that power.

"GAH....."

When he jumps to the side and landing on the ground, a slight groan is leaking out from the ghouls mouth.

Though the arms that was twisted by Rio was bent in a way that's impossible from the standpoint of human structure, the ghoul is gripping that arm and forcefully corrected it.

And then, the damage in that area is restored in the blink of an eye.

"W-What kind of creature is that. That twisted creature....."

## Part 9

Natalie's muttering with dumbfounded tone looking at that scene.

Rio keeps staring at the ghoul.

"Well, though I also have no knowledge of it, it might be a monster right. Apparently it seems that it's still quite lively in such a troublesome thing"

He grumbled as if being annoyed by it.

When confirming behind with a fleeting glance over his shoulder, he sees the figure of Rebecca and Mirey cuddling closely with a anxious face.

Rio's grieving slightly.

"You must protect the two behind me. I'll be the opponent of THAT thing. In this case you have your dagger, so you should be able to struggle a bit right? "

He said that to Natalie with an expression as if decided on something.

"B-But, that monster is clearly different from the others. It seems that it unexpectedly has healing magic and physical ability, though if we're coope-....."

Natalie's knitting her eyebrows and rejected that idea right away.

Though she's a chamberlain, from the fact that she also received combat practice, she has her confidence of not losing against the knights who's bragging their skill.

But, though she could catch the speed of the ghoul just for a moment before, they're a creature that have strengthened their physical ability till the limit of their flesh with magic.

To add up is their regeneration ability.

Though she doesn't think that she can't win, since it's an opponent she met for the first time, it's not limiting them from not having another troublesome ability.

Therefore, she picked the safe plan, she judged that it should be better to fight it with utmost care though.

"Well, I should be okay if it's just that level. We shouldn't even cooperate under the condition that we've no knowledge of each other's battle style. If the situation seemingly turns to a dangerous situation, please protect them"

Rio's facing Natalie as he gave a light hearted answer to her as if everything is under control.

Natalie's flabbergasted to Rio who's showing a carefree attitude and telling her that fact as if he's telling her that he's going for a light stroll.

A conflicting expression is floating on her face, and when she's being troubled inside,

".....Understood. Well then, I'll leave it to you"

Natalie decided to entrust the task of becoming the opponent of the ghoul with a heart full of guilt.

One of the reasons was in Rio's statement, since protection of Rebecca and Mirey is also a must.

"Yeah, you must not let the two behind you be in danger, I'm looking forward to your cooperation then. Since there's no reason for the other monster to not come rushing to attack us"

"Yes. Certainly"

Answering him, Natalie was looking at Mirey and Rebecca behind her.

The two of them are low rank nobles, it doesn't mean that they've no personal connection to Natalie.

Nevertheless, they're the cherished citizens of Liselotte who's her master.

If she can't protect them——

The too serious Natalie is so thoroughly following her words, she swore in her heart that she will definitely protect them.

## Part 10

"Go for it, Onii-chan!"

"Yes."

Rio's waving his hand as he replied to Mirey.

Maybe because the ghoul had already completely restored its arm, it's intimidated by Rio as if being on guard against him.

But, Rio's calmly approaching the ghoul.

Natalie was looking firmly at Rios' back.

It might be okay if it's him— —

Though his body is a bit slender compared to the trained body of the adventurers and the soldiers, she's wondering why she feels that.

That back that was reflected in Natalie's eyes as if giving her an absolute sense of security.

# Chapter 82 – Preparation For Interception

# Part 1

In the alley going towards east from the central plaza of Almond, Rio was facing against a gray ghoul.

"T- Too strong....."

Natalie muttering with dumbfounded face as she is witnessing a one-sided battle that's happening in front of her.

Rio who hasn't even drawn his sword hanging from his waist is easily overpowering the ghoul with nothing but pure martial arts and astounding physical ability.

Damage has steadily accumulated on the Ghouls' body, though it was restoring the broken and damaged parts with phenomenal healing ability, it's movement has become slow.

Though Rio isn't using magic, looking at his considerably powerful physical ability, Natalie judged that he might be using some sort of magic tool.

Currently, amongst the artifact-class tools, the one that raising the strength of the body and physical ability of the user is not small in number.

That aside, the problem is, despite an overwhelming difference of their skill, why is he going easy against it, that question cleared right away.

"WOOW! Onii-chan is strong!"

Behind Natalie, Mirey was looking at the figure of Rio fighting the ghoul while wearing an excited expression.

The battle of Rio against the ghoul can't be seen as nothing but a play where they're battling against each other, normally, if a child of Mireys' age is seeing a battle against a demon, it'll become a gruesome spectacle which will probably leave a trauma to her life afterward.

To be specific, the mangled body of the human or demon, the rain of blood that rains incessantly in the surrounding, that kind of spectacle.

Starting with throwing techniques that will break the bone, accurately landing

a blow on the vital parts of the human body, though Rio's attacks are merciless, the ghoul is able to maintain a perfect looking body, at least the outward appearance.

This and that also might be in consideration for Mireys' sense.

The difference of ability between Rio and the ghoul is overwhelming to the point that he has leeway to do this in the midst of a deadly battle.

(But, nevertheless, to fight barehandedly against THAT as his opponent is.....)

Natalie felt a chill upon her spine as she's questioning whether herself can do the same kind of action.

Though the ghoul's movement is monotonous, it's recovery ability and physical ability is compensating for that shortcoming.

She knows that she'll receive a fatal wound if she gets hit by the ghoul's attack and the ghoul's ability to restore damage will slowly chip her fighting spirit.

Even so, it's not that hard to catch up with that recovery ability if she has a weapon, when it comes to performing such feat with bare hand, the height of martial arts that won't allow even one miss is an absolute condition.

The courage and ability of Rio who can easily perform this feat is simply unfathomable for Natalie.

"GAH....."

While Natalie is still astonished with various things in her mind, Rio hurled the ghoul far away for the second time.

The ghoul's somehow standing with both of its broken legs while trembling non-stop.

Though its warlike vigor can be seen, it might be unable to continue the battle due to it being tormented by its' bone and internal organ.

The ghoul was tottering unsteadily.

## Part 2

(It's unexpectedly quite tough)

Rio was quite amazed to the tenacious body and the vitality of the ghoul deep inside.

Though he has yet to find the effect of slashing attack unless he tries it, its' body is hard, it has unbelievable resistance towards strong blows.

Though it's movement is monotonous, since its' recovery power and physical ability are wonderful, it's quite a troublesome opponent to fight with martial arts only.

But, he also roughly grasped how to deal with the ability of the ghoul.

As if to say that he's going to put an end to it, Rio's stepping up, slowly approaching the ghoul.

The ghoul was groaning powerlessly as if being threatened by Rio while vomiting blood.

But, Rio continues approaching it.

During the time where the other party was trying to move, the instant when he's closing the distance, standing in front of the ghoul to become a blindspot for Natalie and co.

Rio's seizing the jaw of the ghoul and then, breaks the neck of the ghoul with strengthened arm power.

"GA"

The painful sound of fractured bone is resounding along with a dull shriek.

As expected, since he broke its' neck while the ghoul is suffering from damage all over its' body, the ghouls' body becomes stiff and twitched for a second then slumped to the ground.

Rio's warily looking over the ghoul.

If it really is a demon, he feel that the ghoul will disappear and leave nothing

but magic stone——.

Sure enough, several seconds after dying, it's plating, the skin of the ghoul is crumbling down and peeled off.

Rios' eyes opened wide when the wings attached on it's back are also torn off and exposing the human skin beneath.

"Is it..... Human?"

He's murmuring in low voice.

Its appearance is definitely resembling that of human.

No, the very thing WAS a human itself.

It's as if, the origin of that thing was a human that transformed into a ghoul——, that kind of crazy premonition is floating in his head.

But, the body of the ghoul is dried out in the next moment, it's cracking and starting to make a crumbling sound as it's crumbling into ashes.

This is a peculiar phenomenon that happens when a demon dies.

After a short while, One stone is remaining and flashing for a moment in the ruin of a perfectly crumbled ghoul.

The sapphire-like dark purple colored gem——, the magic stone.

But Rios' eyes opened wide since it's different whether it's the quantity of magical power inside, and size with the one that is left behind by a normal demon.

And then, at that time.

"Thank you very much. It's truly splendid. As I thought, THAT is a demon right? "

Natalie was calling out to Rio from behind with quite an apologetic voice.

Maybe she felt guilty for letting Rio fight alone..

## Part 3

"Yeah, it was probably a demon"

After Rio' turns back and answers, he shows the magic stone to Natalie.

As if to say that leaving a magic stone was the best proof that it was a demon.

Though of course, the ghoul from before, its' human-like appearance that appeared before it vanished won't disappear from his memory.

"That's an extremely big magic stone isn't it. Should I say "it's natural if the demon is that powerful""

Maybe Natalie missed the human-like appearance which appeared before the ghoul vanished, she was looking at the magic stone with great interest.

"Yeah, that should be the reason right"

Rio's giving an evasive answer.

But, being curious and attracted by the magic stone, Natalie missed the change in his tone.

"Anyway, let's leave this place right away"

After shaking off the question in his head, Rio told her that.

Since there's no guarantee that new demon won't come to this place, now is not the time to think about it.

"Yes. Of course"

Natalie is nodding in approval.

When Rio's exchanging glance to face with Natalie.

"Well then. I'll go this way. Since I'll take them along with me to east gate"

After saying that he's nodding at her and then turned his heel.

Though the matter of being involved with troublesome matter more than this is distasteful, it'll leave an after taste if he left the powerless Rebecca and Mirey.

Therefore, as he tried to leave this place taking along those two to avoid to do some necessary conversation but.

"E, AH! E-EEEEH. A, P-Please wait a minute! "

Natalie was trying to stop Rio in hearing the much too simple separating words.

"Regarding that demon from before, my master..... I would like to express my wish for you to explain about it to Liselotte Kretia, will you?It is safe in the mansion, and it'll be faster to arrive there than going to the east gate."

Natalie keeps talking non-stop.

From her point of view, the matter of reporting to Liselotte regarding the unknown demon is a must.

Presenting the magic stone of the ghoul, if possible, receiving the testimony straight from the mouth of the person who fought it is more desirable, so Rio going along is indispensable.

Natalie's duty is something that he can understand, but.

## Part 4

"By the way..... Do I have a right to veto?"

Rio asks, showing a slightly frustrated face..

"My deepest apologies. This case is a forced compulsion as a proxy who's using the governor's power during the state of emergency"

Natalie's telling him with a slightly stiff face.

Maybe because it's not her own will, it resounded as if disgust mixed in her voice.

Though it's forced compulsion, for Natalie, she has no confidence that she'll be able to drag Rio back with her but.

Rio's sighing after hesitating for a while.

"Certainly. Let's go"

He answered as if resigned to his fate.



Currently, the mansion where Liselotte lives has become livelier as if it's a battlefield.

Everything is because the large crowd of demon that is flowing in from the west gate of Almond.

"Those who are severely wounded will get healing from the healing magician. Please keep the supply for the magic stone for recovering magical power. The reception of the refugees that were too late to evacuate is being conducted in the reception hall of the mansion. the guidance is for the sake of smoothing the operation! "

In the garden of the mansion, Cosette the chamberlain was making a brief instruction to the employees and the soldiers who are working in the mansion.

The wounded adventurers and soldiers are being carried non-stop to the temporary open air hospital erected in the garden of the mansion.

And, part of civilian who missed the chance to escape the attack of the demons at west gate was coming asking for shelter.

Though there was some panic, the sheltering of the people is almost completed.

From the fact the they're given an emergency drill in case for emergency situation to the people who live in the peaceful city, there was never a case in which they fall into a frenzied state.

Liselotte was looking at the bustling people moving around the garden with unpleasant expression from the windows.

And then released a deep sigh short while later.

"And then, what's the progress in every battlefield?"

Liselotte turns behind and asked Aria who's standing behind her.

The office of the mansion is treated as a temporary emergency headquarter, she's currently in the middle of receiving a report of the situation from Aria.

"Ha. I think The number of the demon that came to invade won't reach 1000 bodies at maximum. Most of them is invading from west gate then advancing toward the center of the city"

## Part 5

Aria was reporting with indifferent and calm tone.

"In order to intercept them before they arrive at the central plaza, the unit that composed of the adventurers and Almond Soldier brigade are currently fighting large amounts of demons. Though our side is inferior in number, it seems the condition of the battlefield is somehow at 50/50. It seems Captain Patrick is doing a wonderful job here"

Aria explains fluently.

Liselotte's listening in silent while showing a mysterious expression.

"We concentrate our troops in the vicinity of the eastern gate where refugees gather, and it seems that there are cases where a small number of demons that leaked out are flowing in, but it seems that they were able to fight off without trouble for the time being."

Liselotte's stiffened as she's sighing in an unpleasant way.

Though their numbers are few, it's still a grave situation for the loose demons reaching the east gate.

It seems we need to quickly annihilate those demons.

"Though there's a patrol that's going around the vicinity of the east gate composed of several commanding unit from the soldier brigade, our side can't guarantee enough number with our severe lack of manpower"

After conveying the report till that point, Aria stopped for a moment in order for Liselotte to put things in order and understand the situation.

"..... Thank you very much for your report. I roughly grasped the war situation. Is there something else that you want to report? "

Liselotte asks.

"Yes. There's one point in which I'm worried about. ....The truth is, there's a report about the appearance of an unidentified demon"

Aria's nodding and said that while slightly hesitating.

"Unidentified demon?"

Liselotte lets out a puzzled voice.

"Yes. It's look like they're human shaped demon which is different from orc, ogre, or goblin. For some reason when looking at their appearance when they're attacking the city, though it seem they slaughtered the adventurers with unexpected power, there's no further report of the same individual appearing again in the city\*" [TL\* : The witness is inside their stomach]

"Is it a new kind of demon?"

"I fear that it is most likely..... But then, since the survivor who seen that demon is zero, I can't go as far as giving final confirmation"

"I see ..... It's better if we're taking a precaution against them isn't it"

As she say that, Liselotte's shutting her eyes as if pondering about something.

"At any rate, now let's think with maximum priority of keeping the victim in the city to minimum. All the more if strong demon will most likely to appear in the city"

After opening her eyes for the second time as if deciding on something, Liselotte's expression suddenly sharpened.

When she's looking at Aria.

## Part 6

"Aria, you'll go to the central plaza. And then, please annihilate the demons in that place for me"

Liselotte gave her command..

From the fact that main force of their enemy is just in front of the central plaza, they might need to annihilate the demon in that place as fast as possible.

Striking with their greatest war potential in the home ground at the main force of their enemy—— Though it's an extremely simple and clear tactic, it's matching to their advantage.

With exception that they should prevent the increase of victims, now is not the time to be frugal and go all out.

There's someone of the most excellent skill under her control, the absolute trump card in her hand who's a cold beauty as if ice herself.

Though that person might be angry if she heard about what she says regarding that person, Aria was a great force boasting for the strength of thousand\*. [TL\* : 一騎当千-Ikkitousen-Match in thousand]

And, Liselotte have an absolute trust in her that If it's her, they won't be outdone by demons whose number are thousand at best.

"As you command"

Bowing her head, Aria accepted her order.

"You may take Fragahha from the armory"

Liselotte added that after smiling a weary smile.

As for Fragahha, it was the artificial class demon sword that was in her possession.

It'll strengthen the body and physical ability by using the magical power of the one equipped with it, the sharpness of its cutting edge is at the utmost limit, magic for inhibiting the healing of the cut wound is added in it, if one were to buy it, several hundreds of mystic coins won't be enough for it.

If Aria's equipped with it, it will definitely make her even stronger.

"And then, save for the personnel that needs to protect the mansion and the user of healing magic from each of the chamberlain squad, please feel free to use the remaining as personnel to raid the entire parts of the city. You may include the guard personnel and chamberlain who have yet to return from information gathering"

Liselotte's going on with additional orders.

When Aria's slightly hesitating, ㇏

"I will humbly obey it. In that case, I'll leave Cosette as the bodyguard of Liselotte-sama"

She told Liselotte with a composed voice.

Cosette's ability is next to Aria amongst the chamberlain working in the mansion.

Seeing that Aria's leaving from the mansion, there's none who she can entrust with the job of protecting Liselotte except for Cosette.

"Yeah, please do so"

Liselotte's agreeing without hesitation.

"Well then, I'll excuse myself"

## Part 7

After bowing respectfully, Aria left from the office.

Leaving Liselotte alone in the office.

Drinking the already cooled tea, after appeasing her thirst, she let out one deep sigh a short while later.

"Though the preparation is already in place right now, I should do it right. I never expected that demon will come to attack the city in group"

Liselotte muttered with a gloomy face.

It's different with the Demon-God War Era, after the beginning of the sacred calendar, the talk about demon attacked human in large number is matter of history, their number is never that much.

In the first place, the mysterious point in the ecosystem and the action of the demon is just too much, since none of them is gifted with high intelligence, there's too many points that are shrouded in mystery.

Now, pondering about the cause of the attack in Almond, as expected, it might be due to the black dragon that was confirmed around 10 days ago, or else something entirely different.

"At any rate, that's something to think about after getting over this situation"



The brilliant sunlight is shining upon gently in the early afternoon, in the forest located in the southeast of Almond, Masato was swinging his sword in silent.

Practice by repetition is vital, he trust the advice of Rio, the person who taught him, he's singlemindedly doing nothing but repeating the kata that he learned in this few days.

Aki is also waving her pole right on his side.

The three, Miharu, Aisia and Celia's looking at those two while sitting on their chair.

Miharu who finished the housework sometimes ago is taking a rest and invited the other two to have a tea.

In the meantime, Miharu's receiving a practice conversation by Celia, sometimes Aisia's acting as interpreter in between them.

This is a heartwarming scene that can be seen in this place lately.

It was virtually a peaceful moment but, Aisia suddenly stands up.

Her line of sight is sharpened and squinting her eyes as she's staring in the forest where there's no one else.

"What's matter, Aisia?"

Celia asked with a curious tone.

"A strange presence is heading to our direction while bringing along flocks of demon"

Aisia's bluntly reporting the situation.

Celia showed a befuddled face for a moment.

But, she gasped right after knowing the meaning of those words.

"Is that true?"

She asked, slightly flustered.

Though this house should be protected by a barrier so that there won't be any intruder, if there's one, then it's really a serious matter.

"No doubt about it. Something with unpleasant sign is leading those demon. At this rate they'll arrive here in 10 minutes"

## Part 8

Aisia asserted the situation with firm tone.

In the first place, why could Aisia notice the presence of the demons that can't be seen by eyes, for her who's a spirit, there might be a certain searching method which can't be understood by Celia.

"Celia, hide yourself in the house with Miharuru"

Aisia is giving an instruction for her to take along Miharuru, Masato, and Aki to hide inside the house.

Celia's putting her hand on her chin, pondering about something and, "I won't. I agree with the matter of hiding Miharuru and co in the house but, I'll fight with you "

She gave a decisive answer.

Aisia's looking slightly perplexed for a moment.

"I won't let myself to be protected when Rio is away and can't be here. I might be unable to win against you but, I, even like this is a splendid mage. I'll help you at least"

Celia's saying that as she's smiling at Aisia.

Aisia unable to make a decision for a moment and just silently stares at Celia.

"Understood"

And nodded at her.

Just like that, Aisia's looking at Miharuru.

"Miharuru. Take Aki and Masato to hide in the house. Since there's demon coming this way. They might be trying to raid this place"

After Aisia's telling that, Miharuru's taken aback.

Feeling as if something's wrenching inside her chest, she's tightly biting her lower lips.

What should I do, or maybe I really can't do anything—, she's trembling

non-stop as that kind of thought keeps revolving in her head.

But, there's nothing Miharuru can do.

At most, it might be for her to hide inside of the house so that she won't become a hindrance for Aisia.

That was a fact.

"Yes. I should tell this to Aki-chan and Masato-kun right"

Knowing about that, Miharuru answered with the best smile she can show.

Just like that, she quickly rushes towards Masato and Aki, and explains the situation.

"Aisia-nee-chan!"

Thereupon, Masato comes running at her with a mysterious expression.

Masato's showing a quite excited look even ignoring Miharuru's warning.

"Nee, count me in too"

## Part 9

While saying that, Masato stared at Aisia with resolute face.

But, Aisia flatly shake her head and then,

"No good"

And replied.

Masato was taken aback.

"W-Why. I mean if I'm using the magic that's loaded in this sword, I can fight!"

Masato's raised his voice as he hold the sword in his hand.

Rio embedded a spirit stone in the sword in Masato's hand, loaded inside is magic suited for battle.

Though not as much as Masato sword, Miharuru and Aki pole also loaded with magic for actual combat.

For the sake of Masato and co who has yet to be able to use magic, the thing of invoking magic using the aria type, the sword automatically sucks the magical power of the user to invoke the effect of the spell if they recite the spell aria.

Practically, Masato was putting the use of the magic loaded in this sword with Rio's supervision by his side.

If he released the true power of this sword, Even Masato can fight as much as possible against demons in the area.

But——、

"That's just the power of the sword. It doesn't mean that you're strong"

Masato flinched upon hearing Aisia who easily said that.

"B-But.....、I....."

His chest tightened, Masato tightly grasped the handle of the sword in his hand.

"Now isn't the time for you to fight yet"

Aisia said that as she's looking over Masato whose voice is trembling.

"But, Celia-nee-chan is fighting too right?"

Masato was looking at Asia's face as if pleading to her while asking that question.

"I only let Celia to fire her attack magic next to me. Because I have no intention to let her get close to the demons in the first place. You're fighting with a sword, thus unneeded"

Masato was finally loss at Aisias' extremely logical words.

Making Aisia and Celia who're girls to fight, and he who's a man is hiding like this.....

Recalling the hard to describe vexation, Masato gritted his teeth with "grit".

"Masato-kun"

## Part 10

After calling him out as if being troubled by his action, Miharu gently led Masato by hand.

While taking Aki's' hand with her other hand.

Aki was looking at Masato who was seemingly anxious while being led by Miharu hand.

Masato's looking at his feet as if averting his eyes, Miharu's tightly grasped their hands.

While showing an extremely stiff face, Masato and Aki's led by her hand to enter the house.



Rio's heading towards Liselottes' mansion for the second time.

(I never thought that I'll be back to this place again in one day)

As he's showing a self-mocking smile, Rio surveyed the surrounding of the mansion in which the busy people are moving around.

Thereupon, the figure of Chloe who's busily moving around is caught in his eyes.

"Mom! Mirey! "

When she noticed the figure of Rio and co entering the garden, Chloe rushed over their place in panic.

"Ah, oneechan! Long time no see! "

Mirey jumped to embrace Chloe while giggling "Ehehe".

Chloe's feeling relieved as she feel the warmth of her sister passing over her cloth.

"You're safe, thank god. But, why is mom and the other is in this place? "

Chloe asked after nodding to Rio and Natalie at the same time.

"They were ambushed by a demon..... And was saved by Haruto-sama.  
I'm coming here since there's something that I wish to pass to Liselotte-sama"

Taking the place of Rebecca who is being asked by Chloe, Natalie's explaining the summary of the situation.

Chloe is perplexed by this information.

"T-Thank you very much!"

Maybe because she understands the situation immediately, the flustered Chloe's bowing to Rio.

"No, I just happened to pass by that place"

Rio's shaking his head while smiling wryly.

It seems that Rebecca is Chloes' mother, and Mirey is her little sister.

Rio's smiling wryly inside as he think that no wonder that there's some recollection in seeing Rebecca face.

Because this Rebecca was the mistress who managed the inn in which he lodged during his stay in Almond. [TL : See Act 2 : Trading City, Almond]

He expected that she was with her husband but, there's no stopper even if he ponders it now.

## Part 11

"Chloe, you'll go back to your work after you led them inside the mansion"

And, Natalie's giving her order to Chloe.

"Thank you very much, senpai!"

Chloe's replying with a reassuring smile.

Natalie is replying with a smile and then,

"My deepest apologies to make you wait, Haruto-sama. Since we've no time either, I'll guide you at my master at once"

She bowed to Rio and told so.

Rio and Natalie is finishing with simple introductions in the way toward this place.

On that point is their real first meeting with each other, there's a farce but, Rio ended up with the so called having acquainted with Liselotte.

"Yeah, please treat me well"

Rio is nodding, following the guidance of Natalie towards Liselottes' office.

# Chapter 83 – Battle Start

# Part 1

Liselotte was inside the tent that was erected as a makeshift hospital in the garden of the mansion.

As for before her is, a soldier gritting his teeth to endure his pain is lying down.

His abdomen is dyed bright red due to blood.

"GUH..... It hurts....."

The wounded soldier lets out a painful groan as he holds his wound.

"Hey, since you're going to receive a healing, you can't move you know. ....  
[Recovery Magic Heal]"

As she says that, Liselotte pressed her hand on the injured part.

She keeps on chanting the aria and, a small magic square rises on top of her palm, the healing light that comes out from that is healing the wound.

"It's already alright you know. Instant medical treatment is done. See, it's not painful anymore"

Even when undergoing treatment, Liselotte's cheering on the patient.

The wound is completely closed in one minute, bit by bit, a rosy color started to come back on the pale faced soldier.

"It should be alright with this"

Liselotte said that and wiping the sweat on her forehead.

The soldier's timidly opening his eyes.

He's looking absentmindedly at Liselotte's face for a moment and,

"EH, AH! L-Liselotte-sama? "

The soldier shrieked with a dumbfounded face.

It might be the best thing he can do since he was enduring the pain, he might never thought that Liselotte will be applying healing magic in the open.

"O-Ouch!"

The soldier tried to raise his body in panic but, his face crooked in pain to the dull sensation on his abdomen.

Liselotte's gently pressing the body of the soldier and slowly made him to lie on the bed.

"Seee. Because your wound just got blocked, you can't make a sudden movement like that with your stomach. Since your wound is quite deep right"

Liselotte's telling him that with a more friendly tone than usual.

"EH, T-T, Thank.....You"

Maybe because he's nervous as he's charmed by Liselotte, the soldier's bowing with an obviously flustered state.

"Hey, if you're a man, then stay firm!"

## Part 2

Liselotte's unintentionally letting out a laugh and rebuked the soldier.

"Y-Yeah!"

The soldier's replying in panic.

"Good. Please just lie down like that for a while"

Liselotte nods quite pleased with him.

Now, she, along with the users of healing magic who are working in the mansion are performing medical treatment to the wounded people.

Liselotte, her name is known as a genius mage who graduated by skipping grades in the royal institute of Galwark kingdom.

Though she hasn't been blessed that much in her talent with swords, Liselotte's blessed with abundance amount of magical power which can't be compared to a normal person, and having an aptitude in which she can learn all kind of magic.

But, even with that, for her who's a duke's daughter, in general situation it's hard to think that she'll use healing magic on an ordinary injured soldier.

But, Liselotte's not even putting an air of self-importance, she keeps on using healing magic while sweat is appearing on her forehead.

The figure of her gently cheering on the soldier at times and rebuking them at times is definitely enhancing the morale of the soldiers.

Some of the healing is incomplete nevertheless, that amount as far as the people who's trying to return to the battlefield by striking their chest.

While she was working, Someone greeted her from behind.

"Liselotte-sama"

Turning her head to answer that voice, Natalie who's the subordinate of Liselotte was standing there.

For some reason, she is bringing along Rio who she ordered to be tailed by

Natalie.

"Ara, Natali~..... Haruto-sama. Please explain how the situation turned this way? "

Liselotte's slightly perplexed and then asked for their business.

"This matter should be conveyed immediately. I discovered an unidentified strong demon. Since Haruto-sama beat that monster in combat, I brought him along"

Liselotte's eyes slightly sharpened in hearing Natalie who was bringing out the without beating around the bush type of topic.

Immediately setting her body straight turning toward Rio and,

"This is..... My deepest apologies for making you come again in the same day"

Liselotte's feeling obligated to express her gratitude.

"Don't mind it, it's reasonable. But, unfortunately I have a minor business. If I'm reporting, please allow me to leave immediately"

## Part 3

So as for not making her feel uncomfortable, even while choosing his words, Rio told that he's clearly in a hurry to the other party.

"This place is quite hectic, my deepest apologies for forcing you to come to this place. Please let me to offer my deepest apology"

Liselotte's bowing for the second time.

"It's nothing, since this event is unusual. Since I would be grateful if you let me finish it quickly"

Rio said that while shaking his head for a bit.

"Certainly. Nonetheless, since we'll be talking while standing, please sit over there"

Liselotte's turning her line of sight toward the legless chair that was established at the corner of the field hospital.

Currently that place is made into an impromptu countermeasure room.

And then, the three of them quickly decided to move to another place.



In the southwest of Almond, the demons whose numbers easily exceeds 100 is crowding together, they approached the rock house in which Miharu and co is hiding themselves.

Ogre, hellhound, mad boar, bi-kong—, the individuals that is treated as especially formidable amongst the demons attacking Almond is sighted amongst the crowd.

"Uwaa, though I couldn't see anything with this, that's bi-kong and mad boar right. Will we really be alright being besieged by this large number of demons, Aisia-san"

From the fact that the demons that are treated as a headache amongst the literatures that she knows is swarming in great numbers, Celia asked Aisia with a cramped smile.

"It's okay. Shut your eyes following my signal since I'm gonna send a signal to Haruto with a large scale spirit art after this"

After saying that, Aisia stretched her hand toward the sky.

In the next moment, light exploded.

A pillar of light appears as if piercing into the sky, spreading torrent of *odo* and *mana* in that region.

The pillar disappears in the next moment, even the light that was wrapping the vicinity also disappeared.

"Haruto should be noticed it by now"

The spirit art used by Aisia was the means of communication like fire beacon which she decided with Rio beforehand.

For the opponent, the pillar of light exists and serve as nothing more than a camouflage but, by using the torrent of *odo* and *mana*, she could pass her message that there's an abnormal situation to Rio till as far as a 50 kilometres radius.

But, since the consumption for *odo* is at its limit, firing it randomly while being separated from Rio is something that she can't do.

The demon that restrained on the back aside, the demon that's coming forward have their vision snatched away by the flash, and disabled.

There might even be individuals who temporarily lost their sight.

## Part 4

"I'm going to focus on defense after this. Following accordingly, Celia attack the demons with magic"

"ROGER!"

Celia's replying in good mood thereupon, a squall is arising in the surroundings and a gigantic wind barrier is surrounding Aisia and co.

"[Multi Earth Lance Magic Multi-Earth Glaive]"

Touching her hand on the ground, Celia's reciting the aria and then a big magic square had risen right under one part of the crowd of the demons in the front.

In a flash, countless earth lances is rising from the ground completely like countless porcupine needles is piercing the demons.

The demons who were snatched of their vision and couldn't move to escaping from the range of attack in a slight time before the invocation was no match for Celia.

"GIYAAA"

Shrieks coming out like a war cry from the demons.

When the earth lance's stabbing the demon to death is smashed up like crystal.

"GUGAA!"

The ogre who stayed outside the range of the magic threw a wood-like lance at Celia in anger.

The lance kept going straight, if it keeps going at this rate it'll soon pierce Celia's delicate body.

But, the next moment——、

"GAH?"

The trajectory of the lance is greatly swayed, and is thrown to the sky.

The storm barrier that erected as if protecting the house is changing the trajectory of the lance.

The ironwall-like turbulence is rejecting everything that is going to approach it.

Thereupon, suddenly blades of winds that is bringing about magical power spread from the storm barrier.

The blade of wind that tinged with magical power is neatly decapitating the head of the ogre, and accurately caught the body of the other demons.

"GU-GUGI....."

The demons that were trying to approach is becoming the victims of the blades, and have their body cut into two.

The corpse are increasing one by one, more than thirty demons already met their end, and transformed into magic stone.

"Really reliable aren't you!"

Celia said that loudly while loosening her face.

Aisia's going as far as making accurate strikes while devoting herself on defense.

Though there's still hundreds of demons crowding before their eyes, she doesn't feel any bit of danger from them.

Though the rear guard type mage have an ironclad rule of not taking the initiative in a combat, if it's in this situation, even Celia can calmly use her magic with ease.

## Part 5

Though the type of magic in which the phenomenon of magic square appearing in front of the user is obstructed due to the storm barrier, the magic user can launch a one-sided attack if the magic designated at the optional invoking point of magic\*. [TL : My point is : invoking magic inside the storm barrier is hard but, skilled magic user can launch one-sided attack by invoking magic square at designated location outside the storm barrier]

A remote invocation magic square is an extremely advanced skill but, in the case of Celia who's hailed as a genius, she could easily execute that move.

"[Icicle Rain Magic<sup>Icicle Rain</sup>]"

Celia's reciting the aria as she holds her hand up to the sky.

Several seconds later, a magic square emerges overhead the demons, and then sharp icicles are pouring down incessantly.

"GUGA"

After successfully skewering the bodies of the demons that is clustering together in one place, the ice lance breaks.

Even after that, they're paying attention in their use of magic as to not damage the vicinity of the house, they keep on decreasing the demons one after another in one go using ranged attack magic.

"We decreased quite a large number of them, haven't we"

Celia muttered while looking at their vicinity.

The flocks of demons already decreased below half of the first wave.

If it keeps going on like this, they'll be able to exterminate them in 10 minutes.

"I wonder, what the heck is with this number of demons? I don't think that it's by mere coincidence that they're flocking to attack this place. The barrier is active right? "

Celia's asking with a gloomy face to Aisia on her side.

"Uhn. Someone is neutralizing the barrier from a bit separated place. You can think that the barrier is losing it's effect at this moment"

Aisia replied as she clearly shook her head.

"That means, this situation is intentionally created by someone right. What's that person aiming for, in the first place I don't even know how he's controlling these demons but, it's definitely not a joke"

Celia said that while pouting her lips.

"That person is observing us from a distance"

"Fu~hn. I wonder what is his purpose? "

"Dunno? Maybe we'll know it after beating the demons in this place? "

Aisia tilted her head with a nonchalant expression as she maintained the spirit arts.

"I see. Rio isn't here, chasing that person is impossible but. We can't leave it as it is right"

## Part 6

Celia's sighing deeply with "Haa~", as she says that.

"Nn. Well, let's beat the demon in this place quickly then"

Aisia's nodding slightly.

Thereupon, the wind that's covering their vicinity is blowing up violently, the blade of wind that's carrying out magical power is scattering for the second time.

Though the demons are scattering around from place to place while letting out a shriek-like voice, the blades of wind is mercilessly reaping their life.

"Ha~, it makes you lose your self confidence doesn't it. Could it be that Rio can also easily pull this stunt?"

Celia's muttering as she let out a wry smile.

Even if she's hailed as a genius mage, she can't imitate Aisia no matter how much she tried.

Judging from what she heard from Rio, it's because spirit arts and magic is something similar to counterfeit, despite unavoidable, for example he who's using spirit arts also couldn't do something like Aisia do.

In the first place she already has magic, since she can't use spirit arts if he's living in the human race area, Celia isn't too keen to learn spirit arts.

It said that the Rio when he was in the royal academy was already using spirit arts.

While being jeered by the nobles of his surrounding so much for being unable to use magic, thanks to his strong will which keep hiding the spirit arts and deceiving the surrounding eyes by never openly using that power even once in his academy era.

(But still, I'm glad that he told me about it)

Though it was natural, the thing that was secret somehow made her worry non-stop, and made her pout.

Maybe that's just how much the relationship that I built with Rio through more than 5 years.

But, even in the midst of a battle, knowing that Rio's changed and become stronger again strangely made Celia feel somewhat happy with it.

And then, at that time.

"GYAAa"

The demons that pushed into a desperate situation is blown with "GOU" squal and thrown high in the sky.

"Haruto can do about that much"

"Very reliable isn't it"

Celia was puffing into a smile to Aisia who replied with a single sentence.



Reis was peeping to examine Aisia and co fighting from the sky.

"U~hn. As I thought, those level of demons won't even become worthy for their opponent. Though I came since I felt the sign of a strong spirit, I never thought that there's a human-form spirit in this place"

Narrowing his eyes as he's looking intently at Aisia.

# Part 7

"Though it's hard to believe that she could wield that much power without a contractor, that mage who uses magic shouldn't be her contractor right, or that person might be hiding in that house"

Moving his hand on his chin, Reis muttered while pondering about something.

For example, the human-form spirit is quite a nuisance if it binds a contract with someone who can supply the magical power enough for it to perfectly utilizing its power.

But, he couldn't see the bottom of it's power for he just scouted it's power by making it clash with that level of demons.

At most he could surmise that it received a supply of magical power from its contractor.

For the sake of confirming it's real power, Reis might need to show himself.

"But, if the contractor is reliable, I won't be able to hurt him with this hand of mine. Should I accept it as I know as much as that it has a contractor. The other party should have noticed my presence, I guess I should escape soon"

After a ridiculing-like smile floats on his face, Reis decided to observe Aisia's power for a bit more for now.



"My deepest gratitude for teaching us about such a precious explanation"

After hearing almost all of the necessary story from Rio, Liselotte bowed deeply.

Though she's conducting herself with such firm manner, the color of slight fatigue is peeping from her face.

That's only natural.

In reality, the demon called ghoul which just appeared was truly hard to handle.

The physical power which far surpassed the flesh of a living human, abnormal recovery ability, warlike brutal traits.

Though even if they're showing coordinating battle power to those who can't ignore those, if it's from Liselotte's view, that is not the most troubling matter.

The most troubling matter is the fact that the ghoul is showing a human form right before it dies.

Humans are becoming a demon—, If that was true, then it's really a grievous situation.

They can't deny the possibility for a human to turn into a demon in that area if they don't understand the requirement for humans to become a demon, in the end it's going back to the star as it's something that they don't know.

Even if they do an autopsy to one of those to gain more information, the ghoul vanishes leaving behind ashes and a magic stone, even if the magic stone is left behind, whether it's purity or size is greater except for those normal stuff, they're in a complete deadlock.

With the subjugation of the demon at the level of not complete, she has no ways out even if she is advancing the story with just a guess, as a result, it just left a reason for her to be concerned about and mental fatigue, it made her mind cloudy.

"Thanks to you we could quickly give a notice when similar monsters appear in the city"

Liselotte said that while mustering her best smile as if to deny that kind of needless anxiety.

Though there might be some point in which it is already too late, seeing that there's some point which is not too late, it's something that they can do without any problem.

Natalie who's withdrawing herself to give a detailed instruction for the sake of transmitting the information of the ghoul to various defensive places in the city.

Around this time, she might be finished delivering the information to various

places in the city by using carrier pigeons.

"It's nothing, at most I'm just doing my job"

## Part 8

Rio's replying her words of gratitude by shaking his head.

After he is done with the necessary story, as it's not good for his mental health even if he's overstaying in this place.

Therefore, he's choosing this as the timing for leaving but, it might just be his imagination but, the line of sight that is indirectly turning toward him as if wishing for him to help was coming from Liselotte.

If it's from Liselotte, the current situation is in which she wants to borrow a hand even from a cat.

But, seeing that Rio's not a soldier of this city nor he is an adventurer, she can't force him to fight in this situation.

Since even in the proposal of negotiation she's putting in refused as if to persistently guard from Rio's side in the beginning, the atmosphere might turn bad if she takes out that card.

Maybe Rio's seeing through that situation or maybe not.

"Well then, I guess this is all my part"

He's saying that as he curtly turned away his line of sight from Liselotte who's peeking at him with a listless expression.

"Yes. It seems that the demons are not invading the residential area but, the other place is dangerous. Unfortunately the defense of the mansion is also lacking, for us to be unable to even give a bodyguard is....."

Though it's hard to Liselotte who looks like she is slightly depressed, seeing that Aisia is there as a guardian nonetheless the safety of Miharuru and co is lifting from his mind, if it comes from Rio, he has no intention to help the defense of Almond more than necessary.

"Don't mind it, it's reasonable. Receiving your feeling is enough"

After saying that, Rio's standing from the legless chair half-rising to one of his feet.

"Please be careful"

"Yes. Well then, we'll do it properly in the future"

Rio's leaving the outdoor hospital tent after saying his parting words.

Liselotte's seeing his retreating figure who's walking on the pavement road of the garden.

And then, when they're separated by around 20 metres.

"E-Enemy attack! ENEMY ATTAACK! "

The soldier who was standing at the gate was leaping into the garden while shouting loudly.

Liselotte's expression is changed to surprise.

The atmosphere of the mansion became busy at once.

The soldier is shouting desperately as he sends a warning to the people inside the garden.

And then, the soldier who came into the garden from the gate is approaching Rio.

"The demons is approaching this place"

The soldier is shouting to convey something.

But, a black ghoul is descending from the sky in the next moment and easily dispatching the soldier by sweeping him to the side.

A little behind it another five ghoul descends from the sky as they flap their bat-like wings.

Maybe because they're not that skillful in flying, it's more accurate to say that they're jumping down rather than descending.

## Part 9

"Small fry"

The black ghoul's looking at the blown off soldier while letting out an ominous laugh.

Maybe because it's an instant death with that attack just now, the body of the soldier isn't even twitching.

Rio was slightly knitting his eyebrows seeing that scene.

"N. NN? "

Suddenly, Rio's figure just in front is reflected in the eyes of the black ghoul.

Maybe because it recalled something, the tip of it's mouth raised happily.

"Ku-KUHA-KUHAHA-KUHAHAHAHAHAHA!"

The black ghoul is raising a loud laugh as if going mad.

"WHY ARE YOU IN THIS PLACE?"

Rio's tilting his head to the raised question.

Since he has no memory of being an acquaintance with this kind of being.

"CHE. DAMNIT. YOU'RE NOT EVEN PUTTING ME IN YOUR EYES"

The black ghoul is clicking his tongue—— the existence that was called as Alphonse before warped his face.

The current him has changed to a different being from human to a demon, the people close by is staring for the first time and understand that his face is changed to an ominous one.

Rio has no reason to recognise the thing about Alphonse but, maybe because he doesn't understand such a thing, his heart is contaminated.

And then, at that time.

"That's....."

Rio eyes is opened wide in seeing the pillar of light rising from the southwest

forest.

And then sensing the wave of odo and mana slightly after that.

Rio's face is tensed as his line of sight turned sharp.

"FUhn. You SuRe HaVe SuCH LeEWaY to LoOKING AWaY huh. WeLL, FiNE THeN"

Alphonse is snorting as if in a bad mood.

"OI. ThE TWO OvER ThERe, CoME AnD CaTCh tHe WoMAn OvER TherE. SiNcE I'LI Kill hEr"

Alphonse handed his instruction with his chin to the two ghouls in the back.

Liselotte's looking vigilantly on that situation from the back.

"ThE OThEr ThREe will COVEr mE. gOOo..... DoN'T LeT hEr Go! "

## Part 10

As if ignoring Alphonse who keeps talking in front of him, Rio suddenly breaks into a mad rush to the side by freely manipulating his strengthened physical ability.

Alphonse also moves immediately reacting to that.

The other ghouls also started to act to their previous order.

Three ghouls are chasing after Rio along with Alphonse, the other two is running to catch Liselotte.

"I WON'T LET YOU DO IT!"

As if to obstruct the ghouls approaching Liselotte, Natalie and Cosette who returned to the side as her guard is slipping in between.

Thus, the battle between the two chamberlains and two ghouls begin.

"CHE, WAit RiGHt THEre!"

In the meantime, to avoid a troublesome battle, Rio who chose to run without hesitation is disturbed by the ghouls which was led by Alphonse and more distracted than what he thought.

Alphonse's physical ability is even higher than the other ghouls, he's matching Rio's speed who raised the strength of his body and physical ability with spirit arts.

Originally, he needs to off-track Alphonse and co to leave from the mansion is concerning the above situation, because he loses the distance between them and is overtaken.

"CEH"

Rio's clicking his tongue as he feels a bit of a hurry.

"KuHA-KUHAHA-KUHAHAHA! ArE Yuo sCArEd? WAnT To BeG fOr YouR lIfE. I MiGHt LEt YoU Off If YoU Do So? "

Though he says so, Alphonse's extends his sharp nail to pierce Rio's body.

Because Alphonse was coming to attack him as he's overtaken, the other ghouls also overtook Rio immediately and attacked together.

Besieged by the 4 ghouls, Rio sighed with an annoyed tone.

"HoW aBoUt ThE WoMEEn WiTh YOU? I MigHT SaVe YoUr LiFe if YOu GiVE mE ThOSE WoMEN. WhAT, DoN't WoRRy. I'LL GiVE thEM PLeNTY OF LOVe, As My TOY"

Rio's knitting his eyebrows slightly to Alphonse who's letting out a sadistic smile.

Coping with the violent-like storm attack of the 4 ghouls, Rio who was being cornered to a defensive combat is taking some distance with a dance-like back step and then, drew his sword.

"Fuhn, feEl LiKE FigHTing bAcK nOw. FoOI"

Alphonse raised his eyes unpleasantly as he feels the tingling sensation of intimidation that is released by Rio..

"....."

Staring silently at the ghouls, Rio steps forward and then, the battle, begins.

# **Chapter 84 – The One Who Stand in The Way**

# Part 1

It happened in a moment.

The moment he thought Rio faced the ghouls in his way, the wind blew gently and Rio's figure vanished from alphonse's field of vision "N"

Due to becoming a ghoul, he used his strengthened five senses to the maximum, but even though his eyes' looked around at once, he couldn't find Rio's figure.

How could it be?

Alphonse instinctively felt danger to his life and immediately jumped backwards.

He flapped his wings to overlook the ground from above and, he saw Rio's figure circling around the back of the ghoul who stood at the end of his field of vision.

The ghoul's neck was blown away in that instant.

The sound of blood gushing came afterwards, it scattered darkish fluid which can't be thought of as something that came from a human, the body of the ghoul who lost its head swooned heavily and fell.

What just happened

No, he knew the answer.

Though he couldn't see the sword line with his eyes, there was no doubt that it was due to Rio's slashing attack.

But, he couldn't catch that series of movements.

When he noticed the first move, when he noticed the end is approaching, that person had already delivered a godspeed-like slash.

"Behind"

When he sent his instruction with a loud voice, the ghouls frantically turned their heads.

But, before he noticed, Rio had already returned to the place where he stood at the beginning Naturally, since there was no Rio when they turned around, the ghouls were perplexed.

Rio started to approach them for the second time by using that gap.

Instantly readying his loosened sword, he started to make a move in which the pre-motion couldn't be read at all.

To the beautiful, fluttering petal-like movement, *gulp*, Alphonse could only swallow his saliva.

But, when he noticed that he was completely captivated by the opponent he wanted to kill, bulging veins appeared on his forehead.

"N....."

The moment he circled to the back of the ghoul who stood in the end of his field of vision, he decapitated another head.

Seeing that figure, Alphonse gnawed on his teeth.

Only one ghoul that he could use remained

Seeing that the brains which send orders to the body are being separated from their body, the ghouls that were decapitated fell to the ground and stopped moving.

Even for ghouls, when they are decapitated they'll die out in 10 minutes at most.

Though it's possible to reattach the separated parts by relying on their regenerating ability if they are reattached right away, Alphonse hesitated as it seemed he would be killed if he did that.

"GUGAA"

## Part 2

When he thought that, the remaining ghoul rushed at Rio after noticing him.

"FOOL STOP "

Alphonse tried to stop the subordinate ghoul right away.

But, that ghoul's movement was already unstoppable.

Howling with its entire muscles, it dived towards Rio's flank.

As fast as a beast hunting its prey, it was a flexible defensive movement.

One ultrahigh speed blow which would be unmatched if it was an ordinary person.

That sharp and pointed nail was about to pierce Rio's body with unparalleled accuracy.

But, to Rio that series of movements had been seen as clear as day, to the point of being able to deal with it with some leeway.

Since along with strengthening his physical ability, he had also strengthened his body, reaction speed, and kinetic vision.

As for the upcoming nail spear, Rio dealt with it by sidestepping.

"N"

As a result, that attack hit empty air.

Rio observed that movement vigilantly from the side and then, he easily sliced the arm of the ghoul that missed its target.

He withdrew his sword before even the ghoul realized that its arm was severed, and added another horizontal slash.

Easily bisecting the body of the ghoul.

Several seconds later, the body and the arms of the ghoul crumbled down on the ground while raising a cloud of dust.

Even so, though the ghoul was groveling on the ground, it died due to massive

damage when Rio chopped off its head.

The individual who could still move against Rio was just one, Alphonse.

And, not even 30 second had passed since the start of the battle.

"No wAy"

Alphonse shouted in an extremely surprised manner.

He was reborn.

For the sake of killing those annoying guys, and to deliver every agony and disgrace in this world to those who dared look down on him. He happily advanced filled with delight and pleasure.

He sees everything in this world in a different way, which was exactly the highest pleasure.

He gained a power which was worth of that and a strong body, his current self was undefeatable.

He was definitely standing on top of the food chain, those mobs, every one of them must prostrate themselves before him.

As the first step, for the sake of enacting the new rules, today's raid is certainly the best moment for that.

When he found Liselotte, he would kill her after thoroughly disgracing her.

When he found those guys who looked down on him, he'll kill them after displaying his newfound power. [Lol]

It should turn that way. It was supposed to turn that way.

And yet, why is this guy trying to obstruct him.

It's just fine if you become bait to lure the women and be beaten till becoming a rag-like form.

The current Alphonse was living by following his instincts, his mental state lost all the restrain called reasoning.

## Part 3

If there's one, it's just one, *I'm the rule.*

That's why he can't forgive it if things don't go his way.

Ah, THAT'S RiGht. tHiS Man AnD tHaT WoMaN ArE UnFoRGiVeAbLE

Therefore, it's inevitable that murky dark feelings were swirling inside Alphonse's head.

It even washed away his fear with hatred.

He didn't feel like mocking Rio since he was feeling the threat since sometimes ago.

Why him, a noble existence must fear this kind of diminutive thrash.

To those ignorant people who live beyond their own position.

He recalled about Aisia, the owner of unparalleled beauty, something which wouldn't come to be even if the best artisans bet their whole lives to produce a woman.

Even if she's impolite, the image of that shameless woman who brushed aside his hand just won't go away and is imprinted in his heart even now.

The other women too, every one of them was a beauty which he didn't mind keeping as mistress.

They surely will make a good face if he brings this man in a half-dead state.

Alphonse showed an ear to ear smile filled with joy on his face.

"Ku-KUFu-kUKukU-KuhAHAhA"

Rio sent a doubtful glance at Alphonse who let out a laughing voice even if its just from his suppressed heart.

But, even that doubt was just momentary.

Alphonse dashed towards Rio like lightning.

Without even being disturbed by the quick approach, Rio twisted his hips and

stepped with his right foot first, he took an extremely low stance with his sword draped on his back. [TL : Maybe similiar to Kenshi Himura “Battoujutsu”. ]

Their figure overlapped the next moment——



Liselotte unintentionally gulped her saliva seeing Rio fighting against those ghouls.

Strong. Moreover, overwhelmingly strong.

Though she couldn't perfectly grasp his figure with her eyes, he was making no useless movement from what she could see from the side.

Rio slaughtered those ghouls one after another in a short time while adopting a stance to draw his power from natural movements.

We're saved since Haruto-sama came

While shocked by Rio who displayed a power beyond her expectation, the feeling of delight due to her luck came and settled deep inside of Liselotte.

The ghouls who appeared in the mansion were six in total.

In the case of this six ghouls attacking Liselotte right away, she certainly would fall under the hands of the ghouls.

But, four of them somehow rushed towards Rio, only two of them came towards Liselotte.

In addition, 3 of the ghouls who attacked Rio have already been slaughtered, the only one left is that black ghoul which could be considered as a variation.

Though the black one was deemed as troublesome since it had more power than the normal ones, it doesn't seems to be trouble after witnessing Rio's power.

## Part 4

This side hasn't even beaten one yet but, as expected, demanding them to show the same level of ability as THAT[Rio] is just too cruel right?

In front of Liselotte, Natalie who was equipped with her twin daggers and Cosette who had her short spear equipped were confronting the two ghouls.

They could battle with ease thanks to Rio.

Despite looking like child's play compared to Rio's battle, it didn't mean that those girls were weak.

Since both of them held high rank in power even amongst the chamberlains who serve her when it comes to close combat.

Their physical abilities which were strengthened by magic were almost on par, Cosette and Natalie were winning by a great margin compared to the ghouls who were following their instinct.

If they were equipped with adamantite steel weapons, they might even be able to deliver a clean hit on the steel-like skin of the ghouls.

Despite the steel-like skin and the restoration ability of the ghouls, as long as it's a one on one battle, it might be just a matter of time till they deliver damage surpassing the restoration ability of the ghouls.

It moved

And currently, the battle between Rio and the black ghoul approached the finale.

After the black ghoul let out a strange laugh, it suddenly sprung at Rio.

Facing the ghoul who approached like a wild beast, Rio took a stance which aimed for a counter.

The moment their figure intersected, Rio moved his leg to the right and avoided the ghoul's punch by a paper thin margin.

The jet black fist that could smash even a rock if it hit, just barely grazed the place where his left arm was.

Rio brandished his previously low stance sword upward and then released a slash aimed for the ghoul's body from its right hip diagonally upwards towards its left shoulder.

A slash in a flash. [TL : 紫電一閃 – shinden issen – flash of sword]

His sword that ended raised overhead diagonally bisected the body of the ghoul clean.

But, as the upper half of its body was about to crumble to the ground, the black ghoul noisily howled.

It had an astounding vitality.

"Na"

An astonished voice unintentionally leaked from Liselotte's lips.

The black ghoul twisted its body by using the falling momentum of the upper half of its body and circulated its nerves to release its spear hand at Rio.

The tenacious blow was aimed with unmatched accuracy towards Rio's heart from the back.

In that moment, the black ghoul showed a wide sinister grin.

"WATCH OUT"

Liselotte shouted at him right away.

But, at the same time as Liselotte's shout, Rio evaded the attack.

After he moved with a light footwork that left one wondering whether what's left is an afterimage, he drew a line with his sword, counter slashing as he turned around, bisecting the neck of the ghoul.

The vision changed to the body which lost its head, the black ghoul then realized its reality.

"Go.....DddDAmnNnlllllllllllTtTTTtttTT"

## Part 5

That was its death throes.

At the place where it crumbled down, it showed an angry expression, the black ghoul finally died.

Even its lower-half body which squirmed after losing its upper-half stopped moving, the jet-black plating which covered its entire body started peeling off.

"Ah, Haruto-sama "

Though Liselotte called his name, Rio ran without even turning his face.

The only thing left in that place was a mere shadow of the ghouls leaving behind only their magic stone.

Just a little bit, Liselotte who saw his retreating figure could unexpectedly feel impatience which couldn't be felt from the normal Rio.



And then, going back in time a little.

In the central plaza of Almond, Aria was slaying the approaching monsters one after another.

Her glasswork-like peerless beauty, her snow-like faint and delicate skin, her appearance released an overwhelming presence to her surroundings, especially in the midst of battle.

Though she already slaughtered more than a hundred monsters, there was not even one speck of blood on her chamberlain clothes.

Suddenly, Aria's figure vanished from the men's field of vision and then, numerous monsters heads fluttered on the air the next moment.

Though the other monsters looked dumbfounded at the necks of their companions that fluttered around, the head of those monsters just kept floating on the air as Aria's sword line kept killing them.

Though they could see nothing but a gruesome scene from the side, whether

they be men or women, all were being captivated by her.

It truly was the dance of a goddess.

"Aria-chan is as beautiful as ever right?"

Seeing Aria playing an active role, the people were cracking jokes with a light tone.

One of the chief soldiers who work in the Almond soldier brigade, the man who was also known as the strongest soldier, Matts.

After seeing off Natalie who was rushing towards the alley, Matt hurriedly went towards the central plaza bringing along soldiers and adventurers.

Though not as strong as Aria who participated in the battle earlier, the number of monsters he slaughtered were already more than a hundred.

Aria and Matts, even if only one of them were in Almond, because those two strong people were competing in the battle, the battle situation of the central plaza was already on the safe track.

It might be just a matter of time for the monsters in this place to be completely annihilated— —.

When they felt that way, two grey ghouls appeared in the corner of the plaza, they then rushed to attack the adventurers and the soldiers who were fighting in the plaza.

"W-What the hell is this guy"

"M-MONSTERS"

Due to the intrusion of the new species of monster, the frontline was temporarily in chaos.

After Aria gazed for a moment and confirmed their power from a distance, she called Matts.

## Part 6

"Matts-san. Since I am going to kill those new demons, I'll leave this place to you"

"Leave it to me. But, won't you call me without honorifics?"

Without even responding to the out-of-place talk which made one think that they were not in the midst of battle.

Aria let out a short sigh, and then she rushed towards the ghouls who were exhibiting their fury in the corner of the plaza.

Swinging her sword rhythmically almost at the same time as she approached the ghouls, they were beheaded.

Despite being an unknown demon, Aria slaughtered it with her usual indifferent expression.

If one saw from Aria's viewpoint, whether they were ghoul or goblin they are both demons that must be exterminated.

After taking some distance before the spraying fresh blood stuck on her cloth and coagulated, Aria approached another ghoul.

"N"

The ghoul was startled when Aria suddenly approached it.

But, in the next moment, another head jumped in the sky.

"Fumu. Is this the aforementioned new demon? It certainly is troublesome when a number of them gather....."

Sighing, she delivered the final blow to the ghoul who was writhing on the ground and then picked up its magic stone.

If by some chance the ghouls formed a team and went to raid the mansion, she knew that the defensive battle would be hard with the current combat potential in the mansion.

Therefore, truthfully she wanted to go to Liselotte's side right away but,

currently Aria came to this place because she receiving the order from Liselotte.

The content of the order was the extermination of the demons in the plaza.

Seeing that she had left some personnel in the mansion as her guards, she might not be able to escape from being reprimanded by Liselotte if she returned to the mansion right away.

Aria's current job made her unable to leave before seeing the end of this crowd of demons, finishing this job was also connected to Liselotte's safety.

Aria who decided to remain in this place would never imagine that the demons who were intruding in this place, all of them, were just a diversion; she would never imagine that their real target was Liselotte.

But, the existence of the ghouls was more worrying at the moment, there's also a need for risk management.

"Grace"

"HAI"

When Aria called that name, one chamberlain that was near her replied.

"10 minutes is already enough if I'm in this place. You'll go back to the mansion bringing along half of the chamberlain squad in this place, please serve as guards for Liselotte-sama. The demon who left behind this magic stone is heading towards the mansion. The remaining chamberlain will scatter in the city as the core personnel for a search-and-kill mission"

"Acknowledged"

After giving a clear reply, the chamberlain called Grace immediately started to move.

"Now then, I should quickly eliminate the demons in this place"

After muttering that, Aria moved her line of sight to the demons who were exhibiting their rampage in this place even now.

## Part 7



After leaving Liselotte's mansion, Rio sprung towards the sky and left the city immediately.

Rising till he was close to the clouds in an instant, he accelerating rapidly by manipulating the wind.

His think is only to going straight forward, and going straight toward the house with Most of all the moment of control bit, he arrived at the vicinity of the house with a fourth of usual time.

When the rock house was projected in his vision from far away, and he could confirm the safety of Aisia and the others with his strengthened eyesight, he felt relieved.

But, somehow the surroundings of the house had fallen into ruin.

As if a battle had just happen——

And, at this time, Rio saw a flying object heading towards him from the direction of the house.

It seems the other party also noticed Rio's figure, and decided to meet him mid-air.

If there's something that really surprising Rio, the other party was a man who put on a black robe.

His appearance is that of a human and he was flying in the air, same as Rio.

"Oh my goodness, you are....."

It seems the other party was also similarly surprised, he looked at Rio with extreme curiosity while his eyes opened wider.

"A spirit arts warrior at the level of flying in the sky. I see, so you're the contractor of that human type spirit"

This man—— Reis muttered as if realizing something.

Rio's strengthened hearing ability picked up his voice without missing it.

"What do you mean"

Rio's asked while glaring at him.

"Oo, so scary. Please stop glaring at me with such eyes. You certainly have no need to get worried since all of the people who live in that house over there are safe"

Rio knitted his eyebrows to Reis who was talking in an easygoing manner.

"You, what was your business with that house"

Rio inquired about the suspicious point with a firm tone.

"I don't have any sort of business in there you know. I'm just a passerby"

Reis shook his head side to side while shrugging his shoulder.

".....Sorry but, I won't buy your lie"

Even if there's no definite evidence, Rio gazed at Reis vigilantly without being bewildered by those kinds of words.

And then, at that time.

## Part 8

*"——Haruto."*

The telepathic communication has connected from Rio to Aisia.

Most likely because she could feel that Rio had entered the telepathic range.

Aisia. Are you alright

Despite observing Reis without letting any gap behind, Rio replied to Aisia.

*"——Sometimes ago, the house was surrounded by demons. But don't worry since everyone is safe. I think that the other party in front of Haruto was the instigator. The barrier of the house was also neutralized by that guy."*

The safety of the others confirmed, the hazy mist in Rio's head completely vanished.

But, when the information conveyed from Aisia said that Reis was guilty, his expression became grim.

*"——Be careful. I can feel something unpleasant from that guy. He might not be human."*

And then, Aisia sent a warning.

*Understood. I'll do something about this guy. Just stay over there since there might be a comrade of this guy*

Rio decided to leave the protection of everyone to Aisia and nodded in return.

*"——Understood."*

A reply came back from Aisia, and then their telepathic communication ended.

"I want to know the reason you have for attacking that house and instigating those demons"

Rio demanded an answer from Reis with a determined attitude.

"Oya, so it's already leaked out huh. Fu~mu....."

And then, Reis showed an action of thinking while touching his chin.

"Why, isn't it Honestly speaking, it is because I failed to notice this place"

Soon such words were said when he opened his mouth.

"That's not your reason"

Rio replied with a low pitched tone.

"That is so, isn't it?"

Reis kept his action while smiling wryly.

## Part 9

"Well, it should be fine right. I was just extremely interested in the strength of the spirit in that place. Though I planned to eliminate it if it became a hindrance by scouting its power, if you turn a blind eye on this case, you'll receive a promise from me that I won't harm you and your colleagues"

He smiled boldly as he said those words.

"As for me, it's meaningless for the one that partnering with you"

"So it came to that has it not?"

Reis nodded with an arrogant-like voice.

"..... You're the one behind the demons who were raiding Almond right now huh"

Rio inquired the fact as he guessed based on the information from Aisia's testimony.

Though it was an extremely miniscule movement, Reis squinted his eyes.

"Bulls eye huh"

Rio drew a conclusion from that minuscule reaction.

"It can't be helped, right? Well, I promise that I will not attack you and your comrades, which includes my subordinates. Though the condition that you not become a hindrance is still there, I also won't actively harm you or your colleagues"

And then, Reis kept going on with more conciliated term than before.

"And that's about it, what do you think Along with overlooking this case, will you keep the secret about the fact that the mastermind behind the raid of the demons in Almond was me "

He kept going on, adding this kind of proposal.

"I have no room to do an honest transaction with someone who has been manipulating demons. I'll restrict you in this place and hear more information.

Getting rid of you is safer for my side right "

Rio shook his head while smiling wryly.

But, his eyes that were watching Reis with a sharp blade like glint weren't smiling at all.

"So it comes to this huh? As far as I'm concerned, the side who chooses to flee is wiser right?"

Receiving a merciless and hostile glare from Rio, Reis shrugged his shoulder as if truly distressed.

"Do you think I'll let you go"

"Yeah, how I wonder. I don't know unless I try no-....."

Though both of them were talking in a carefree manner, the critical atmosphere was surely drifting around them.

Several second later, the first move was from Reis's side.

After gaining tremendous acceleration, he opened a distance of 40 meters in an instant.

But, Rio easily overtook that speed and stuck behind Reis.

## Part 10

"I'm astonished. Are you really human "

Reis asked with a slightly perplexed expression and stopped for a moment.

"That's my line"

Rio asked back while knitting his eyebrows as he felt suspicious.

"..... I see. It seems you really are human"

Despite Reis staring at Rio as if examining him, he muttered as if understanding something.

But, a slight color of surprise floated on his face.

"I won't be able to escape at this rate will I ?"

Reis let out anxious words.

"Then, how will you deal with this"

After saying that, multiple balls of light appeared in the surroundings of Reis, and he fired them at once.

Every one of them was precisely guided and rushed at Rio drawing a gentle arc.

"CEH"

Thereupon, Rio glared at him while clicking his tongue.

And then, moving his line of sight, he seized every one of the approaching balls of light without missing any one of them.

In the next moment, Rio took a random orbit, and dodged all of the balls of light which approached him with an unbelievable reaction speed.

"Well done"

After praising Rio's skill who perfectly dealt with his attack, Reis released a second wave of attacks.

Their number is twice that of the previous one.

This time, Rio avoided the approaching balls of light without even doing a barrel roll.

Even the ball of light which almost hit him was flicked off as he creating a storm with spirit arts.

"Hou"

Even Reis made a short stop to start another attack.

Despite firing the third wave of balls, Rio advanced steadily towards Reis as he skillfully evaded the attacks even while looking very casual.

When Rio got in front of him with an unstoppable speed, Reis tried to retreat in a hurry.

But, Rio's speed was faster, his knee landed on Reis body.

It was accompanied by the sound of his bone creaking.

".....!!!"

Reis was instantly blown to the forest below with the force of Rio's flying knee, Rio flew to chase him.

## Part 11

Thereupon, several extremely conspicuous balls of light, which were bigger than previous one, came from inside the forest.

After dodging the first few balls by twisting his body immediately, Rio poured a somewhat large quantity of magic power into his drawn sword.

The sword which reacted to Rio's magic power released a bright light.

After he mowed down the incoming ball of light with his sword, Rio fell straight without obstacles.

Thereupon, Reis showed himself from inside the forest.

Reis's collecting his magical power in his right hand as he shaping it into a swordhand and tackled from Rio side. [TL : Swordhand is similiar to aura sword or qi sword which coming out in many xianxia]

The next moment, the two of them intersected in midair, Reis arm was chopped and floated a moment in the air.

Reis immediately seized his chopped arm and took some distance from Rio.

"Dear me, that was a close one. To think that you're this much....."

Reis gave his praise to Rio while letting out a gloomy smile.

The damage he received on his body from the knee strike, his dominant arm was chopped, the current Reis had wounds all over his body.

And yet, the color of pain wasn't rising on his face, it's as good as to say that the wavering of his feelings was completely unreadable.

He was an extremely eerie man.

"How about now, further resistance is useless, want to surrendered now, it'll be better if your chopped arm reattached quickly right"

"Though I really want to surrender, the circumstances won't let me to do so. Moreover, even if I surrender you will dispose of me after I blurt out all the information, will you not "

Reis spoke with in a carefree manner even when the situation reached this point.

But, it absolutely does not mean that he was getting ahead of himself, much less to say he went mad.

He guessed something as he felt the composure behind that tone.

"....."

When he noticed the intent behind it, Rio sent a piercing glance towards Reis.

Though overwhelmingly powerful as expected of Rio, he felt something wasn't right.

Though he wanted to get that information, talking with this man more than this might get him tricked——

Though Rio was entering combat with the intention of capturing him alive, in accordance to his own intuition, even the matter of killing Reis was included in his calculation.

It's okay as long as he can use his mouth. There's no need to leave his legs or arms.

Even so, he won't confess if he doesn't make him feel powerless, he might even kill him if there is a counterattack.

He is the man who tried to harm Miharuru and the others by instigating the demons in the first place.

There's no pros and cons in killing him right here right now.

"Oo, so scary"

Maybe because he's cleverly reading this kind of change in Rio's objective, Reis showed an exaggerated joke.

There's a daring smile traced on his mouth.

## Part 12

"Funu, you're a calm person aren't you? It seems that beyond this is truly a life or death situation"

Maybe everything was calculated including that arrogant-like attitude, Reis sent a line of sight as if admiring Rio for not being provoked.

"Imprudently reaching my hand toward you is truly a scary thing. It's not as if you'll only become a hindrance of our side right. Then let's not forget the matter of today"

Though Reis was saying that while shrugging his remaining left shoulder, it was unnecessary since Rio already knew his intention.

The prolongation of the conversation to try and buy some time is definitely the trick of this man, Rio threw a gale by manipulating the surrounding atmosphere with spirit arts toward Reis.

"Muh"

Reis balance slightly crumbled, weakening him even more with this move.

Rio didn't miss that chance.

After accelerating himself by creating a jet of wind, he approached Reis in an instant.

And then, at that time.

"!!!!!"

Rio immediately created a jet flow and strayed from his orbit as if hopping.

The next moment, a bright red hot flash passed through the place where Rio was supposed be.

"Over there ....."

When he looked at the direction where the flash was coming from, a black dragon could be seen hovering in the far distance.

It seems that the flash just now was the breath of the dragon.

Reis grinned from ear to ear.

"Since it seems my reinforcement finally came. In that case I'll excuse myself for now"

After leaving those words, Reis started to dash boldly.

"W-WAIT"

Despite Rio chasing in panic, Reis threw countless balls of light to disturb him.

It was not even a threat for him with just this much.

In the place where two or three of them hit, despite his speed falling slightly, he could flick them with the storm of spirit arts which covered his surroundings.

But, the black dragon that kept sending it flash attacks from far away couldn't be ignored.

It's just one attack of many but, if it's hit him, the power put into it is incomparable even if he's diverting it's orbit with the storm.

Moreover, it's aim is quite accurate, despite its straight orbit, it seems minute adjustment of the emission inside is possible by changing the direction of the mouth that breathed the flash.

Completely focusing on avoiding that flash, bombed by several balls of light, Rio's speed kept falling.

And then, despite he choose to slightly destroying his balance, the flash is fired and aiming at Rio.

## Part 13

"CEH"

He reluctantly stopped on that place and then, Rio decided to intercept the dragon breath from the front.

By gathering a great amount of magic power in his right hand, he converted it to pure energy with spirit arts and then, fired it toward the direction where the flash was coming.

Though Reis saw that image with an astonished expression from the distance, overtaking him after this should be impossible.

Despite the fired spirit arts, lightning strike, for a final blow, Reis cleverly avoid it.

The black dragon also turned around and then fled to a different direction from Rio.

Rio sighed deeply as he looked at the two shadows which vanished to the distant sky.

And then, after he relaxed his battle state, Rio retreated towards the rock house.



One month later.

Rios making sure to not leave Miharuru and the others side as much as possible, despite consolidating the protection along with Aisia, everyday life in this one month passed by peacefully as if the riot from before was a lie.

Though he was secluded in the house, maybe because he felt something as soon as the demon approached one month ago, Masato started tackling his swordsmanship training even more earnestly.

That is also the same with Aki, she didn't interfere with Masato's training by saying that it was too extreme, she was a bit embarrassed as she asked Rio to supervise her training.

Though he felt that these two were somehow a bit too enthusiastic, Miharu's already held them back to not overdo it.

And then, despite one month having passed in the blink of an eye, Galwark kingdom has announced the existence of the hero just a few days ago.

The name of this hero is Sumeragi Satsuki\*, from the fact that she had the same name as the acquaintance of Miharu, it definitely is the person herself. [TL : Her Kanji name means "Empress of one hundred-million Moon"/皇沙月, the middle kanji read as "Sa" not "Suna"]

Currently, in the Galwark kingdom there is every day gossip about rumors about her.

Though Almond successfully repelled the demons, the damage by no means could be ignored.

The traces of the damage made by the demons could be seen everywhere in the west part of the city, it was currently in the middle of restoration.

But, the atmosphere of Almond also turned really good due to the good news of the hero summoning who appeared again after more than 1000 years.

In order to fulfill the interview with Liselotte, Rio visited Almond again one month later knowing that she have the information and to gather the information.

By doing so, he wanted to help Miharu, Aki and Masato in meeting with Satsuki again but, seeing that the whereabouts of Satsuki was the capital, some kind of connection is needed to meet her from the front.

Though he could just raid the capital bringing them along, it would cause many kinds of trouble when he thought about the consequences.

After laying out his thoughts, whether the plan is good or not, Rio arrived at Liselotte's mansion.

He had an appointment to meet her after one month, his business was to report about the contract regarding the supply of liquor.

While at the same time he was bringing along a few samples of the liquor.

Though Liselotte felt exhausted by restoration work which is in progress, she

met him with a full smile when Rio showed himself.

For the meantime, when he presented the native liquor of Seirei no Tami, Rio was led towards the inside of the mansion by Liselotte.

While doing a light chat, Rio decided to mainly tell her the aftermath after he left the mansion, and after finished hearing the general situation he delivered the liquor.

## Part 14

"Regarding the magic stones of the demons beaten by Haruto-sama, would you accept it if they are bought by us Since you're unexpectedly the reason that the mansion evaded a crisis, we'll give our best price"

There, Liselotte asked to check whether the magic stones of the four ghouls beaten by Rio could be sold to her.

"Yeah, I don't mind it but....."

Rio easily nodded to her.

In the first place, he desperately flew back to his house at that time, the matter regarding the magic stones of the ghouls didn't register in his head.

It's similar to a throw away item for Rio, Liselotte unexpectedly noted that Rio had the ownership over it.

"Thank you very much "

Liselotte nodded delighted.

Rio was also delighted with the unexpected income.

"But, it shouldn't be enough for a reward by just adding an extra amount of money to the sale of the magic stones, right? Though I'm thinking whether I can compensate you with another thing, would you tell me if there's something you wish for "

"Reward is it"

Rio stared wide eyed at the unexpected proposal from Liselotte.

"Yes. Because it is thanks to Haruto-sama that the demons that appeared in the mansion could be vanquished, the damage on our side is at minimum"

Though Rio did not even think anything as he left right after beating the demon who kept hindering him, nevertheless many people were saved by his actions.

Though the rest of the ghouls that wandered in the city were completely

exterminated by the capable personnel like Aria, since the ghouls appeared in the mansion which lacked war-potential, they definitely wouldn't be able to repel them if not for Rio's cooperation.

"Is that so. I see....."

Rio muttered as he placed his hands on his chin as if thinking about something.

Rio didn't beat the ghouls to save Liselotte.

Therefore he had no intention to receive a reward, though he was originally going to refuse the reward, he was suddenly struck with a really excellent idea.

Though he hesitated slightly when he was thinking about the validity of the plan, he felt as if it was not a bad choice.

He felt so,

"Then, I will tell you my wish"

Rio cut short the talk with a dignified voice.

Hearing that manner of speaking and stare as if he became determined in something, Liselotte straightened herself to hear what kind of wish he wanted.

"I want to have a meeting with the hero of Galwark kingdom"

Liselotte eyes opened wide due to the unexpected request from Rio, and let out a smile that was a bit childish.

# Illustrations 2 (possible spoilers)









